

PUBLIC SECTOR GOVT. POLICE

1989 -

SEPT. _____

Clerk shot as he hid from bullets, court told

By DON HOLLIDAY
Staff Reporter

11/9/89 251
A BANK clerk told the Cape Town Supreme Court how he was shot in the left ankle as he hid from police bullets during the "Trojan Horse" affair. relatives went to their gate and watched a crowd that had gathered at the intersection.

Mr Arnold Reynolds, 30, of Lotus River, said he and his wife were visiting his parents-in-law in St Simon Road, four houses away from the intersection with Thornton Road, where the shooting occurred on October 15 1985.

While the family was sitting in the lounge, Mr Reynolds's wife remarked about 4pm that people were moving along St Simon Road in the direction of the intersection.

Out of curiosity, Mr Reynolds, his wife, parents-in-law and two other

Mr Reynolds and two family members walked towards the intersection to get a better view. As they reached the corner, a yellow truck appeared, which was stoned by the crowd.

Policemen appeared from boxes on the back of the truck and started firing into the crowd. Mr Reynolds ran for cover and hid behind a low wall as firing continued for about 30 seconds.

No warning was given.

A male of indeterminate age ran up and collapsed near him. Mr Reynolds then felt a blow and realised he had been shot in the left ankle.

The hearing continues.

100 held in 24 hours, say police

WMAI 1-7/9/89

(251) ~~251~~ ~~251~~

Weekly Mail Reporters

JUST five days before the general election, police have swooped on anti-election protestors and defiance campaigners across the country.

Yesterday saw a wave of police raids and detentions, meetings banned, crowds dispersed and tear-gassed and marches stopped.

Brigadier Leon Mellet, representative of the Ministry of Law and Order, confirmed last night that about 100 people had been held in a series of clampdowns.

About 70 of these were connected with unrest in the Western Cape, he said, and added that some of those detained had already been charged in court.

The head of police public relations,

General Herman Stadler, told reporters there had been "quite a number" of arrests of dissidents allegedly involved in unrest and who had contravened restriction orders placed on their activities.

Last night, the Witwatersrand Divisional commissioner of police, Brigadier GN Erasmus, banned all meetings from today to September 7 organised by the Riverlea Human Rights Committee, the Transvaal

Anti-Presidents Committee (sic) and the Standing for the Truth Campaign.

Standing for the Truth had invited "South Africans committed to peace" to attend a peace service in Soweto on Saturday afternoon. The Transvaal Anti-PC Committee had organised a "don't vote" meeting in Bosmont on Saturday.

Among those detained yesterday was Curnick Ndlovu, national chairman of the United Democratic Front and a recent member of a "mass democratic movement" delegation to see American President George Bush and British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher.

He is the fifth person in Durban to

©To PAGE 2

The contents of this newspaper have been restricted in terms of the Emergency regulations

THE TOWNSHIP WEEKEND THAT CHANGED SOME WH

from ... were ... were ... into the wild yesterday.

Picture REUTER

Trojan Horse: Van 'ran for cover' as shots fired

Supreme Court Reporter

CHC-TM 1/19/85

251

SHORTLY before he reached the corner of Thornton and St Simon's roads a Lotus River man, who had out of curiosity gone to see what was happening there, saw policemen emerge shooting from crates on the back of a truck

Mr Arnold Reynolds, 30, was giving evidence in the trial of 13 security force members who have pleaded not guilty to murder in the private prosecution brought by Mr Martin Magmoed whose son died in the so-called "Trojan Horse" incident.

Mr Reynolds said that while travelling down Thornton Road to his mother-in-law's house on October 15 he had seen nothing unusual in the area, traffic had flowed freely and there were no obstacles in the road.

While seated in his parents-in-laws' lounge he saw people moving towards the intersection and walked there out of curiosity to see what was happening

He and other members of the family had almost reached the corner when a yellow truck appeared

"As I saw the truck while I was walking policemen appeared from boxes and fired into the crowd I immediately ran for cover and before I reached the second house I went across the fence and hid behind a wall," Mr Reynolds said

While he was hiding the firing continued for about 30 seconds. He was completely hidden from view and did not see anything further. About a minute later a man ran past and collapsed on the grass, he said

A policeman with a firearm approached him later and ordered him to go to the corner where other people were already seated. Mr Reynolds identified the policeman as Sergeant Frank van Niekerk, accused number 7

He had been injured in the left heel and above his ankle in the shooting when he turned back for the corner

He and about 20 people were then taken to Athlone police station, remained there for two days and were released after they were charged with public violence. They were later acquitted and discharged

At no time did police accuse him of being part of a group of people who had thrown stones, Mr Reynolds said

The trial continues today

1st Sept 1989.

Rockman may be disciplined, says police major

By DON HOLLIDAY and DALE KNEEN Staff Reporters

A SENIOR police spokesman today said he would "not be at all surprised" if departmental disciplinary action was taken against the outspoken Mitchell's Plain crime-prevention officer, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman

Major Reg Crewe, of the Police Directorate of Public Relations in Pretoria, said he thought action would have been taken against Lieutenant Rockman before now but added he did not have official confirmation of steps to be taken against him

Police standing orders prohibit policemen from talking to the media without permission, especially when it could embarrass the police force

CRITICAL STATEMENTS

Lieutenant Rockman has made several statements critical of the police force since his initial, widely publicised statement claiming that Riot Squad units were acting with excessive harshness in unrest situations

Major Crewe said many colleagues had asked him whether disciplinary action would be taken against the policeman

NICRO VIEW

Meanwhile, a researcher for the National Institute for Crime Prevention and Rehabilitation of Offenders (Nicro) claims that Lieutenant Rockman is playing a role in ending violence in Mitchell's Plain by encouraging protesters and authorities to negotiate

Mr Norman Jantjes said Lieutenant Rockman had persuaded people from varying ideological perspectives to sit around the negotiating table

"During conflict situations he is able to promote a positive atmosphere in which people are able to debate issues rather than confront them violently," Mr Jantjes said

Nicro officials had witnessed Lieutenant Rockman defusing a potentially violent situation before his criticism of Riot Squad "brutality"

"It is a pity people started taking notice of alleged police brutality only after Lieutenant Rockman had spoken out," Mr Jantjes said

It is reported by The Argus Foreign Service in New York that Lieutenant Rockman was presented to millions of American viewers on national television last night as "the one man in South Africa with the courage enough to live in two worlds — a hero in one and an enemy in another"

Lieutenant Rockwell was introduced on the main evening news programme of NBC to a background of rioting in the Cape, with scenes of policemen beating and teargassing Mitchell's Plain residents in what the network's anchorman, Tom Brokaw, described as "white policemen on the rampage"

In all, Lieutenant Rockman emerged as a kind of South African "saviour — a policeman with a cause," as he was described

Divers call off Klawer search

Staff Reporter

DIVERS have stopped searching for the remaining eight victims of the Klawer lorry disaster which claimed the lives of 53 people

Police said divers had located the bodies of 45 victims in their search which started a fortnight ago. The search was called off on Monday

The lorry crashed through safety railings on the Kranskop bridge and plunged into the swollen Olifants River on September 6. Only 11 people survived the tragedy in which mainly women and children died

● See page 5

Tutu in Namibia

Argus Africa News Service

WINDHOEK — The Anglican Archbishop of Cape Town Archbishop Desmond Tutu arrives in Namibia today for a meeting with a delegation of church envoys sent by the Archbishop of Canterbury

The delegation, made up of representatives of the worldwide Anglican community, was appointed by Dr Robert Runcie to travel to Namibia to study the situation during the run-up to the elections

said

More payouts by

Damages go up for victims of police action

JANET HEARD

251

IN the past two years the Law and Order Ministry has had to pay out huge sums, running into millions of rands, to members of the public who have been victims of police action. And the payouts are increasing.

Many of the instances occurred in times of political unrest.

Just this week, Law and Order Minister, Mr Adriaan Vlok, was ordered by the Rand Supreme Court to pay R8 000 plus costs in a civil action, brought by a Kagiso machine operator, Mr Sidwell Mazibuko (29). Mr Mazibuko was wounded by a policeman with a shotgun on Christmas Day, 1985.

A few weeks ago, Mr Johannes Monyane, of Pretoria, was granted an application ordering the Minister to pay R30 000 into a trust fund to compensate his daughter, Rachel, for the loss of her left eye in a shooting incident involving the police last year.

The increase over the years in damages paid by police arising out of unrest was sharply reflected in figures given to Parliament by Mr Vlok in April. He said compensation paid out by police in 1988 amounted to R3,5 million, of which R1,5 million was the result of police action during riots.

The figures were in striking contrast with earlier years. In 1987 of the 171 lawsuits instituted against the Minister, 145 were settled out of court, costing the S A P R351 032

The number of people killed by police in action has also risen. According to official figures, in 1970, a total of R990 was paid out by the police, and 54 people were killed that year. This figure, by 1985, had risen to 789.

Incidents of police action have shown a marked increase over the years — particularly since the declaration of the state of emergency.

In certain instances people have failed in their efforts to claim compensation from the Minister.

Minimal

And in other cases, the payout is minimal. The parents of a Sebokeng youth, Jacob Moleleki (16) — who was shot dead by Constable Anton Perreira in the back of a police van during the 1984 Vaal unrest — were last year granted R600 from the Minister. They had hoped to be granted R150 000.

In September 1986, Perreira was found guilty of culpable homicide and fined R600 or 12 months imprisonment. Three years suspended sentence was also handed down.

The "readiness" of the police to open fire on crowds during scenes of unrest, as recently illustrated in Cape Town on September 6, election day, has evoked strong criticism internationally and in legal circles.

Mr Fink Hayson, a civil rights lawyer attached to the Centre for Applied Legal Studies at the University of the Witwatersrand, said the law was not strict enough in requiring an imminent danger to life before allowing the police to use lethal force.

"Second, it appears that the police training and internal code is not effective in containing the use of lethal force by the police, particularly in times of unrest, where restraints seem to fly out the window."

He said the most definitive feature of policing in South Africa, particularly in unrest situations, was that the institutions which ruled over people living in

1st Sept 1989.

S
A
P

ship residents perceived them as an occupying army.

The state of emergency, he said, had affected policing by granting indemnity to police officers, which discouraged people from bringing actions against the police and also gave police protection in the way they discharged duties "It frees them from the consequences of reckless, unlawful actions."

He said the emergency also gave the police new ways to exercise their powers, the most significant being that their actions were removed from public and legal scrutiny due to both the media and the security regulations.

There had been many incidents where the S A F failed to suspend police found guilty of a crime.

1st Sept 1989.

General to probe brutality claims (25) Vlok meets angry police

CAPE TOWN — Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok has appointed Major-General Jaap Joubert, deputy CID chief, to probe claims of Western Cape police brutality.

Mr Vlok announced this in Cape Town yesterday after addressing riot police and senior Western Cape officers.

He confirmed General Joubert's inquiry would also focus on controversial claims by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman. — Political Staff, Own Correspondent and Staff Reporters.

CAPE TOWN — Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok met about 40 angry coloured police officers yesterday to defuse claims that police had provoked anti-apartheid violence.

Colonel John Manuel, South Africa's top coloured policeman, told reporters he backed Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who broke ranks last week to condemn riot control units for brutality and provocation.

"He has support from his fellow officers and from me. I would like the police to act more professionally. I am confident there is going to be a change," he said.

Mr Vlok declined to be questioned at length, but said riot control methods were discussed at a police club in Pinelands.

"The complaints of Lieutenant Rockman were mentioned — Sapa-Reuter

Enail 1/9/89

SA POLICE

251

On the defence

Solving political crimes is difficult the world over, but they are trying their best, say the SA Police (SAP), in response to criticism from the recently formed Independent Board of Investigation into Informal Repression.

The board, set up by the SA Council of Churches (SACC), recently criticised the SAP for its "extremely unhappy record" in solving violent crimes against anti-apartheid activists (*Current Affairs* August 11).

The police say there are about 400 unsolved cases of terrorism and murder in the UK, indicating the difficulties experienced internationally.

In addition, the police believe they are the focus of propagandist organisations and individuals who go "out of their way" to create a negative perception — both of SA and the SAP

Suspicion

As soon as a leftwing or anti-apartheid activist is killed or attacked, suspicion is immediately cast on pro-government organisations or supporters "Factors such as internal strife (within the particular organisation) and personal motives (for example, revenge or jealousy) are not even mentioned."

At its launch last month, the board claimed that only the case of murdered Idasa representative Eric Mntonga had been solved (Six Ciskei policemen were jailed, among them two generals.)

But the police counter this "There have been recent cases where we have prosecuted some of our members, at the risk of unfavourable publicity. However, this is a minor issue — nobody is above the law. The SA Police are able to take action against any person who breaks the law and is discovered, without fear or favour."

Their critics, say the SAP, conveniently forget cases that have been solved — such as the burning of the house of the Natal Indian Congress's Fatima Meer, the burning of PFP offices in 1981 (admitted to by ANC member Damian de Lange); and a more recent incident in which a woman trade unionist, Jabu Ndlovu, was killed near Maritzburg. Four men are charged with her murder.

The police say it would be more positive for people to give information to them, rather than to level "undue criticism .. often through ignorance." They accept, however, that their role has inevitably been blurred by the "many perceptions" arising from the SA situation — but state that the force remains strictly apolitical.

In their response, the SACC says the SAP acts "on behalf of a clique," while the UK police act for all UK citizens (except in Northern Ireland).

The council says the police would exploit to the full any crimes arising out of internal strife in anti-apartheid organisations — if they had evidence ■

Day of tension across the country

be held under Emergency regulations in the last 48 hours. All were MDM activists involved in planning a "picnic protest" against segregated beaches this coming weekend. The others were Trevor Bonhomme of the Durban Housing Action Committee, Siphon Cele, a regional secretary for the Congress of South African Trade Unions (Cosatu), Myrtle Beaunoir and Keith Joseph, both members of the United Committee of Concern in Wentworth, Durban.

Durban police yesterday also used Emergency media regulations to confiscate 30 000 copies of a pamphlet related to the "picnic protest".

In the Eastern Cape, Cosatu official Dennis Neer was briefly detained.

Police arrested 12 journalists in Cape Town yesterday during a placard demonstration organised by the Southern African Society of Journalists. The journalists, all staff of the *Argus*, were protesting against media regulations. A similar protest in Johannesburg outside the *Star* went ahead peacefully.

AUDREY BROWN reports that over 1 000 students defied a police banning of a rally at the University of the Witwatersrand yesterday and refused to disperse after police launched several teargas attacks.

At least 15 students were arrested, and the confrontation lasted several hours as the students — including hundreds of school pupils from Soweto — continued to regroup on the piazza outside the university's Great Hall.

Several diplomats watched as press photographers and foreign television crews had their tapes and film confiscated. At least one photographer was arrested.

The confrontation arose after police banned a meeting billed as "Wits defies apartheid" in line with the MDM's defiance campaign. The rally was intended to announce the unbanning of various student organisations, among them the Soweto Student's Congress (Sosco), Congress of South African Students (Cosas) and the Black Students' Society (BSS), an affiliate of the South African Student's Congress (Sansco).

The meeting took place after two postponements, and was to be addressed by veteran anti-apartheid activist Helen Joseph. Following the announcement of the banning, students decided to carry on their protest, "to show our rejection of the coming racist elections". Police allowed students time to discuss their reaction to the ban after university officials mediated to prevent the teargassing of students inside Senate House.

Deputy vice-chancellor, Professor Mervyn Shear, said teargassing inside the building would have been "disastrous".

"I was anxious the police would use tear-

gas and that would have been disastrous with the more than 600 students there panicking and trampling each other in the chaos."

Shear believed that at least 12 students, including some pupils from Soweto, were among those arrested.

The students emerged from the concourse, regrouped on the piazza and continued singing and chanting. Police fired several teargas canisters to disperse the crowd. However, the arrival of several hundred pupils from Soweto strengthened them, and they regrouped several times during the next four hours.

For the next four hours, as more teargas was fired, police reinforcements arrived, journalists were harassed and a number of students and pupils were arrested, but the protesters kept coming back.

The impasse was broken when police moved off the campus and stationed themselves on the perimeters of the campus and



the students slowly filtered off the campus.

In a statement to Sapa, Wits vice-chancellor, Professor RW Charlton, said police arrived on campus at the same time the meeting was banned.

"I deplore the banning of the meeting, which I had been assured would have been peaceful," he said. "Instead the work of the university was disrupted and hundreds of people, including university staff on duty and innocent parties in the neighbourhood, were subjected to tearsmoke and the real danger of serious injury from stones and rubber bullets."

The police unrest report described three "incidents".

"Three incidents occurred on the campus of the University of the Witwatersrand, on the lawn in front of the Great Hall. At 11 20, approximately 200 people gathered. They were ordered to disperse. When they refused, they were dispersed with tearsmoke and rubber bullets."

"At 12.51 approximately 250 people gathered. They refused and were dispersed with tearsmoke. At 13 20, approximately 600 people gathered. They were also dispersed with tearsmoke after ignoring an order to disperse. The divisional commissioner of the Witwatersrand had earlier issued an order forbidding the holding of the meeting."

KEITH MADONSELA reports that raids

were conducted at the head offices of Cosatu in Johannesburg, at the Yeoville home of Cosatu leader Jay Naidoo and the head offices of the National Council of Trade Unions (Nactu).

Police raided the Cosatu office yesterday and detained 11 people in the building.

The raid, by plain-clothes security police, began at 10 30am and lasted more than five hours.

In the early hours of yesterday morning the home of Cosatu's general secretary, Jay Naidoo, was raided. Naidoo was then taken by the security police to the union federation's head office.

According to union lawyers, who were present during the raid, the police searched the building and read documents, which they confiscated.

Eleven unionists, who were protesting outside the building in Rissik Street — including National Union of Mineworkers national organiser, Mantashi Gwase — were arrested and bundled into a van. A crowd of about 100 people continued singing and chanting slogans outside the building after the van had left.

The federation's administrative staff had to wait outside the building for most of the morning before being allowed to re-enter and continue their work.

Meanwhile, the spectre of right-wing violence or informal repression raised its head earlier this week in Pretoria. Ivor Jenkins, one of the organisers of a campaign to desegregate buses in the capital city, escaped death when bullets were fired at his home after he received threatening telephone calls.

Another Pretoria activist, Louis Bredenkamp, confirmed that nine shots were fired at his home last Sunday night, narrowly missing his son, who was sleeping in the lounge.

A petrol bomb was thrown at the Pretoria house of Students for a Democratic Society member Alet Schoon.

Durban activist Farouk Meer also received telephoned threats from someone who identified himself as a member of the "Wit Wolwe".

Other people detained in the last week include prominent MDM leaders Mohamed Valli Moosa, Trevor Manuel and Bulclani Ngcuka.

A number of pre-dawn raids on the homes of Alexandra Action Committee members and South African Council of Churches communications director, Sakkie Macozoma, were also carried out.

However, a battery of charges has been brought against people for breaking their restriction orders. Earlier this week, South African Youth Congress executive member Ignatius Patrick Jacobs appeared in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court on 89 counts of breaking his restriction orders.

Jacobs was one of six activists who staged a sit-in at the British Embassy in Pretoria in March this year. Three others — Donsie Khumalo, Grace Dube and Selebogo Mabena — appear in the Pretoria Magistrate's Court on similar charges. Charges against Jacobs arise out of his actions after the abortive embassy sit-in.

In Bekkersdal, Westonaria, 11 restricted people were arrested for similar offences. One of the 11 has laid assault charges against the police.

Repression in various forms continues to rise around the country, with Cape Town the focal point. The teargassing of Archbishop Desmond Tutu and University of Western Cape rector Jakes Gerwel at a prayer service in Cape Town last week sent shock waves around the world.

Academy of Computer Bookkeeping



125 Louis Botha Avenue, Fellside, Orange Grove, Jhb. P.O. Box 46217, Orange Grove, 2119. Tel (011) 728-1366/7 or 483-1908/9

- ★ For the best and most practical courses
- ★ Become financially independent
- ★ Enjoy a responsible position
- ★ Courses designed by chartered accountants
- ★ FREE: First lesson of 2 hours is free
- ★ Certificate courses for only R300

SAP deny desecrating cathedral

Staff Reporter

POLICE denied yesterday that they had entered St George's Cathedral on Monday night wearing caps and carrying weapons.

Lieutenant Peet Bothma, assistant liaison officer for the Minister of Law and Order, was responding to statements by Archbishop Desmond Tutu that the cathedral had been "desecrated" by armed police with quirts who had entered it to disperse people inside.

The cathedral was re-consecrated in a service yesterday.

Police entered the cathedral on Monday.

"We can't see how this action of ours suddenly desecrates the cathedral, seeing that a message from the ANC had previously been read out there," Lt Bothma said.

Witness denies stoning 'Trojan Horse' vehicle

By DON HOLLIDAY
Staff Reporter

A PROSECUTION witness and friend of Shaun Magmoed — one of the "Trojan Horse" shooting victims — has denied he was among those who threw stones at the vehicle in which the armed policemen were concealed

Mr F Hattingh, SC, for the defence, said in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, that Mr Galiep Rykliffe's evidence yesterday was in substantial conflict with that he had given at the inquest two years ago

Mr Rykliffe, 20, said he, relatives and Shaun Magmoed had been at his aunt's home at 102 Thornton Road, Athlone, on the afternoon of October 15 1985

LOCKED IN

The aunt had prevented most of the youths in the house from going to a Muslim school during the afternoon. She had locked the doors but had not given any reason for refusing to allow them out, Mr Rykliffe said under cross-examination.

There were more people than usual in the street outside.

About 4 pm, after prayers, they were allowed out.

OUTSIDE

Mr Rykliffe, Shaun and three youths related to Mr Rykliffe went outside and stood on a concrete foundation between the house and road.

An orange truck arrived and men in khaki uniforms appeared in the back and started

shooting into the crowd.

Mr Rykliffe said that immediately before the shooting he had seen stones being thrown at the truck from the direction of a nearby shop and from nowhere else. He and the others had turned and run into the house.

LAST IN

He was last into the house and had been shot in the right forearm and left leg as he entered. He had known he was the last in because his aunt closed the door behind him.

He had found Shaun lying in one of the bedrooms.

Mr Hattingh read to the court extracts from his evidence at the inquest, during which Mr Rykliffe was recorded as having said the youths had been prevented by his grandmother from leaving the house to go to the school as she thought they might get hurt.

He was also recorded as having said stones had been thrown not only from the shops direction but also from the opposite side of the road.

WOUNDS

Mr Rykliffe could not explain how, when he turned to run back into the house and was between the police and Shuan, he had received only three pellet wounds whereas, according to the post-mortem examination report, the left side of Shaun's body had been peppered with pellets.

(Proceeding.)

UWC to send
police teargas
to Red Cross

Staff Reporter

UWC academics are planning to send samples of teargas used recently by police in dispersing students on the campus to the International Red Cross for analysis, it was announced this week.

In an open letter to Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok, signed by 11 academics, they said they would like to know why two different types of teargas were used during the incidents on campus.

The academics — all eyewitnesses to the incidents — said one type of gas caused severe vomiting and the other had an effect on the bronchial system.

"We are especially concerned over young children who are exposed to this fumes almost every day on the Cape Flats."

The letter states that each of the signatories could give evidence of incidents when "provocation from the Riot Unit had lead to violence"

In an appendix to the letter, the academics said that from August 14 to 25 almost 300 people were treated after being affected by teargas and eight others were treated for wounds caused by teargas canisters and buckshot.

The signatories to the letter are Professors Gerhard van der Horst, Lieb Loots, Dirk Meerkotter, Owen van den Berg, Ampie Muller, Willem Landman and Ampie Coetzee and Mrs Pamela Versveld, Mrs Viki van Rensburg, Mrs Jeanette Groenewald and Mr Kobus Visser

Officer slates squad's 'brutality'

B/Dan 7/9/87.
CAPE TOWN — A lieutenant in the SA Police yesterday described the actions of members of the riot squad in his area as brutal and unprofessional saying it "really played the role of oppressor" in his area

Lt Gregory Rockman of the Mitchell's Plain police station told how he attempted to intervene when members of the squad broke up a small placard demonstration by pupils in the Mitchell's Plain town centre on Tuesday

He said a major in the riot squad had threatened to lock him up under the emergency regulations when he tried to stop the beatings, and that he was afterwards summoned by the Divisional Commissioner of Police in the Western Cape, Maj Gen Phillipus Fourie

Fourie yesterday confirmed that he

had summoned Rockman and his (Rockman's) commanding officer, Col John Manuel, to his office yesterday, but said they had talked about police matters, which he was not prepared to discuss with the Press

Rockman said that after scattering the demonstrators with sjamboks, the squad had repeatedly charged and whipped people in the centre, injuring an eight-month pregnant woman in the process, he said

"They were just hitting people They couldn't care if they were innocent bystanders or not They were running after them even when they were fleeing, hitting them It seemed to me that they were enjoying themselves, feasting on the people

"You could just see the killer instinct

in their eyes," he said

Rockman, 30, who is the crime prevention officer at Mitchell's Plain, said he had been a lieutenant for three years and a policeman for 12 He is classified coloured

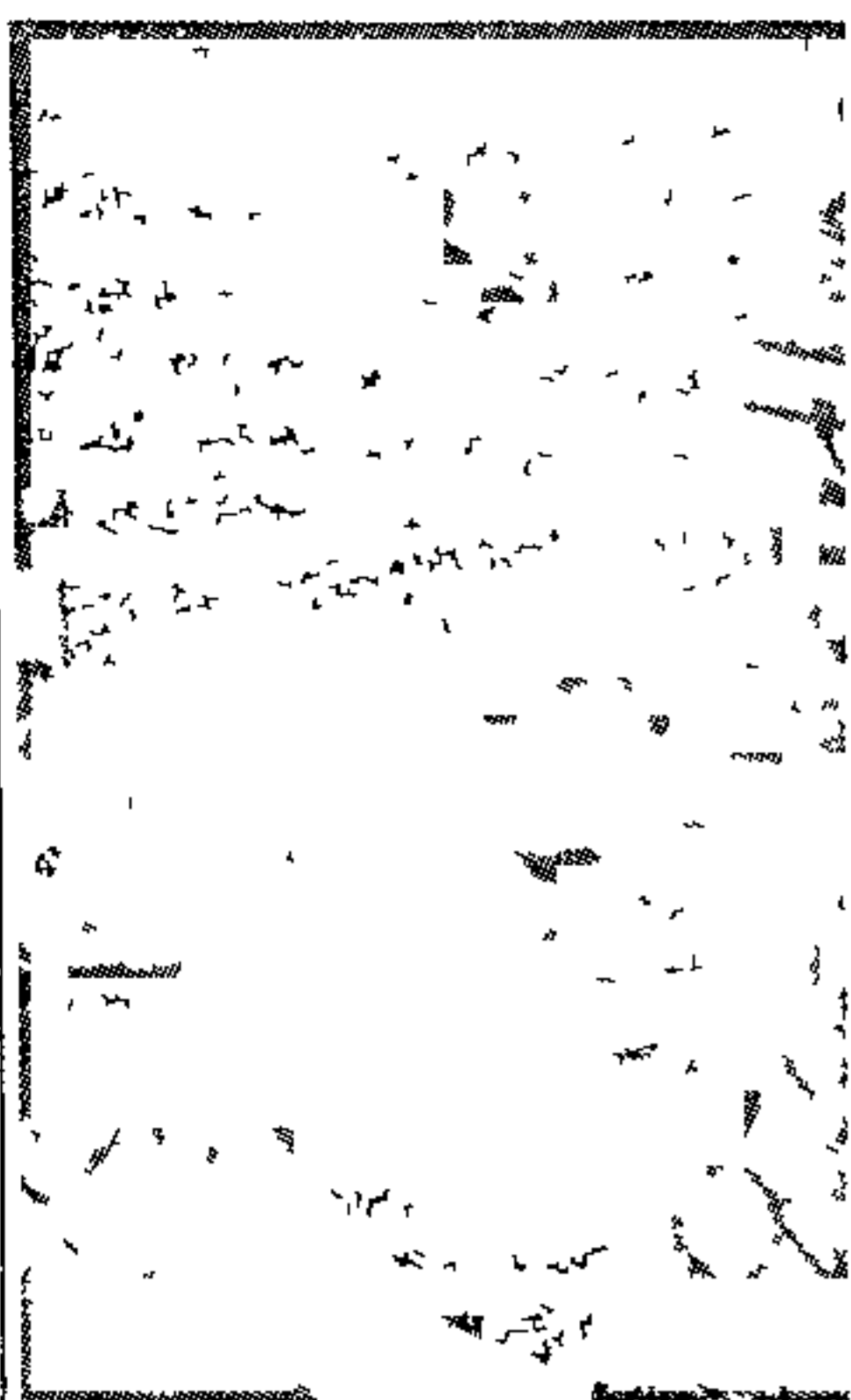
"I feel ashamed of being a policeman who is helpless to aid his community when he tries to open dialogue with the people and behave like a professional.

"I honestly feel that sometime, somehow, there must be a stop to things, and if somebody is not prepared to speak up and say what is true then no-one will know"

Rockman said he had intervened several times to stop the riot squad from acting unnecessarily and teargassing peaceful pupils — Sapa

251

Riot Squad criticised by SAP officer



Lieutenant Rockman

A POLICE lieutenant has described the action of members of the Riot Squad in his area as unprofessional and oppressive

Lieutenant Gregory Rockman of Mitchell's Plain police station said this as he described how he attempted to intervene when members of the squad broke up a placard demonstration by pupils in Mitchell's Plain yesterday.

He said a major in the Riot Squad threatened to lock him up under the emergency regulations when he tried to stop the beatings and that afterwards he was summoned to the office of the Western Cape commissioner of police, Major-General Phillipus Fourie.

A senior police spokesman said last night that Lieutenant

Rockman's allegations would be thoroughly investigated

However, preliminary inquiries had revealed no record of any event at Mitchell's Plain which could be linked to police action in which undue force was used, as alleged, said Colonel Vic Haynes of the police public relations directorate in Pretoria

"The member will be questioned and evidence he may be able to produce will be investigated and evaluated against other evidence the SAP might obtain," Colonel Haynes said.

He added that Lieutenant Rockman's status in the force was unchanged

Lieutenant Rockman said that after scattering the "peaceful" demonstrators the

Riot Squad used "excessive force" and injured an eight-month pregnant woman.

Lieutenant Rockman, 30, crime-prevention officer at Mitchell's Plain, said he had been a lieutenant for three years and a policeman for 12

"At this point in time I feel ashamed," he said

He said he was speaking out about the matter regardless of the consequences because this was a turning point in his life.

"I honestly feel that some time, somehow, there must be a stop to things, and if some body is not prepared to speak up and say what is true, no one will know

"The point is that the freedom of my people is more

(Turn to page 3, col 1)

Squad's actions in M'Plain 'oppressive'

(Continued from page 1)
important to me than being a lieutenant."

Lieutenant Rockman said that when he was called to the demonstration, which he described as "peaceful and harmless," yesterday morning he told the 30 pupils that what they were doing was illegal and gave them 20 minutes — until 10am — to "do their thing" and disperse.

He had members of the Riot Squad with him at the time.

At this point another unit of the Riot Squad arrived from a different direction and unknown to Lieutenant Rockman and, he said, without warning, used force against the pupils.

Lieutenant Rockman described further action taken by the Riot Squad. He said that while he was trying to get the crowd to disperse a major at-

tached to the squad threatened to lock him up under the emergency regulations.

Lieutenant Rockman said he walked away from the major because "there was no way I could converse with someone ... who behaved to me in such a manner."

Lieutenant Rockman said he was then summoned to the office in Cape Town of Major-General Fourie. He went there accompanied by his commanding officer at Mitchell's Plain, Colonel John Manuel, the highest-ranking coloured policeman in South Africa.

Lieutenant Rockman said he told General Fourie that the squad had used unnecessary force at the town centre that morning.

"I also said I wanted to put on record that the cause of the riots in Mitchell's Plain was due to the unprofessional do-

ings of the riot unit at Mitchell's Plain schools, which I witnessed with my own eyes.

"The general then said he took note of these complaints and that these things would be investigated."

General Fourie confirmed that he summoned Lieutenant Rockman and Colonel Manuel to his office yesterday, but said they had talked about police matters which he was not prepared to discuss with the Press.

Lieutenant Rockman, whose work involves liaison with the community to prevent crime and eliminate points of friction, said he and colleagues had spoken at several schools during the unrest.

"They (staff and students) listened to us but it's always a deadlock because the riot unit don't believe in dialogue." — Sapa.

Stonings:

Supreme Court Reporter

AN ATHLONE mother yesterday told the Supreme Court that less than a minute after her children, her nieces and nephews and their friends had left a house in Thornton Road, she heard shots and they ran back into the house.

Some of the children were hurt in incidents and one child had to be hospitalised for a month.

This was the evidence of Mrs Gawa Ryklief, a prosecution witness in the "Trojan Horse" trial of 14 security force members who have been charged with murder in a private prosecution after the attorney-general declined to prosecute.

Children 'were inside'

CHM 7/19/85

251

Mrs Ryklief said the kitchen window of her sister's house at 102 Thornton Road looked onto the road and she had seen many people gathered at the intersection to St Simon's Road the afternoon of October 15, 1985.

"I was in the kitchen when I heard the children walk out of the house. They ran back inside less than a minute later.

"I heard shooting but did not know where it was coming from. When it started I got a fright and crouched at the wall between the kitchen and bathroom," she said.

She had seen her two sons and Shaun Magmoed — who died in the shooting — run into the house.

"Shaun was holding his head. His eyes

were half-closed and he knelt in front of my sister's bed."

Mrs Ryklief said before she could leave the house two policemen arrived and knocked on the door. When she did not open the door the men kicked the door down. She pointed out Warrant Officer Andre Swart as one of the men.

She said her sons Galieb and Ishmael and four other children, and her sister Mrs Zainab Ryklief, had been arrested.

Told by Mr Les Rose-Innes that defence evidence would be that her son Galieb had been among people who had stoned the SATS truck, Mrs Ryklief said he and the other children had been inside the house. The trial continues today

Trojan Horse: Mother tells of shots

By LINDA GALLOWAY
Supreme Court Reporter

CHILDREN who were visiting a house in Thornton Road, Athlone, went out of the gate but ran back into the house a minute later when shooting was heard, the Supreme Court, Cape Town, has been told

Mrs Gawa Ryklief was giving evidence in the Trojan Horse private prosecution of 13 security policemen charged with the murder of 16-year-old Shaun Magmoed on October 15, 1985.

ARGUS 7/9/87 (251) 251
The prosecution alleges that nine armed policemen hid in crates on the back of a railway truck then drove on a predetermined route. When they were stoned in Thornton Road the policemen emerged from the crates and opened fire.

Mrs Ryklief said she was visiting her sister at 102 Thornton Road and a number of children were in the house, including Shaun.

She heard them leave the house, heard shots and then the

children came ran back into the house.

Shaun was holding his head and ran into the bedroom and knelt next to the bed.

Mrs Ryklief said two policemen then banged on the door and, before she could open it, kicked it open.

"They wanted to take my son Ismail, who had been shot," she said.

Her older son, Galiep, who had also been shot, suggested they take him instead.

Another child, Ashraf, had

been shot in the chest and spent a month in hospital, she said.

She had not seen stones being thrown and denied that her son Galiep or Shaun had thrown stones at the railway truck on which policemen were hiding in crates.

She said it was impossible for them to have stoned the truck because they had been out of the house for only a minute before they ran back.

The hearing continues.

carries a 7 year warranty

SOHO SALES

Holderness

Ridicule led kitscop to kill

251
South
7-13/9/89

GRAHAMSTOWN. — A kitskonstabel who shot and killed a man who angered him has been sentenced to 11 years imprisonment

Morena Paulus Ntsooa, 29, was convicted of the murder of Mr Butlala Adams in New Rest township, Burgersdorp, on January 31 1987

In a statement handed in to court, Ntsooa said that he suffered from partial deafness. As a result, he was continually provoked and ridiculed by people in his community.

These incidents increased once he joined the police force and he told the court that he was often called "rat".

On the day of the murder, he was walking with a friend when Adams arrived

Adams tried to give the policeman a picture, but it fell to the ground and Ntsooa considered this to be a further provocation.

"Driven by a combination of anger and a sense of helplessness at this repeated humiliation, I took out my revolver and shot him in the back," said Ntsooa in his statement.

He then shot Adams in the left side of his body. After Adams fell to the ground, Ntsooa kicked him before shooting him in the head

Mr Justice Jones found that extenuating circumstances existed in the case

These were the combined effects of long-standing ridicule, public humiliation and derision by the community

Ntsooa had also been under stress following threats on his life by the deceased and other people because of his work

Mr Justice Jones said Ntsooa had not killed for fun or out of malice, but because he regarded Adams as his "tormentor"

He said the selection and training of South African Police constables and municipal policemen left much to be desired

In Ntsooa's case "the authorities recruited, trained and armed a man whose personality and mental make-up caused him to crack under pressure". — ANA

8/25/89

End schools boycott plea

THE regional chief director of the Cape in the Department of Education and Training, Mr. Bill Staude, has appealed to parents in the Peninsula to urge their children to stop the school boycott.

In a radio interview he said the attendance figures at all black schools in the Cape Town circuit had dropped to zero by Wednesday.

Mr Staude said schools would have to lengthen the school day and use the September holidays for teaching if they wanted to complete this year's syllabus.

Pupils who failed this year might not be accommodated in the same standard for another year because of the strong demand for places at schools, Mr Staude said — Sapa

Cape Times, Friday, September 8, 1989

Gift 7/2/15

251



Lieutenant Gregory Rockman

'Ashamed' policeman ordered not to talk

Staff Reporter

THE police lieutenant who charged the riot squad this week with "brutality" in suppressing demonstrations said yesterday that he had been told by his superiors not to speak to the press.

Lieutenant Gregory Rockman said he had also been told to make a statement to the police about his claims of alleged misconduct by the riot squad. Lt Rockman, 30, who has been in the police force for 15 years and is stationed at Mitchell's Plain, said he was told that if he did not make a statement he would be summoned before a magistrate.

Lt Rockman had said he was "ashamed to be a policeman" after he witnessed the riot squad whipping 30 school children and "storming" shops and bystanders in Mitchell's Plain on Wednesday.

"I see the riot police as oppressors not protectors. They are supposed to

protect people. The riot police do as they please and they are supposed to liaise with the local commander but they do not.

"If the riot unit withdraws from the area, I think things will settle down. I don't agree with violence. Violence breeds violence."

Lt Rockman said yesterday: "If I submit a statement for criminal charges against the riot police, I will only make a statement to the Minister of Police in the presence of the Commissioner of the Police so that the highest authority can give their instructions as to what should be done."

He said he would be leaving the force soon to study law.

"I got phone calls from all over the world, congratulating me, after the article was published," he said.

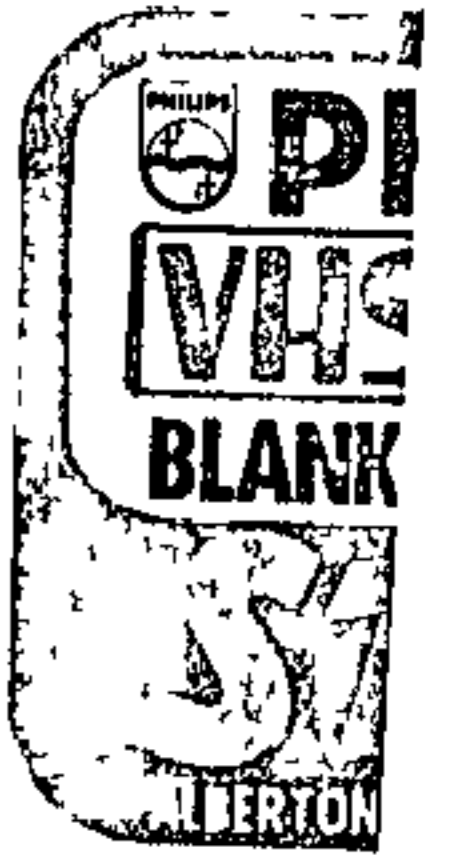
Archbishop Desmond Tutu yesterday praised Lt Rockman, saying he had acted with considerable courage, and thanked him "on behalf of my people".

The Star

South Africa's largest daily newspaper.
Established 1887.



CITY LATE



Tutu, police in war of words over violence

By Craig Kotze

A bitter war of words has erupted between the South African Police on the one hand, and Archbishop Desmond Tutu and Dr Allan Boesak on the other, over the churchmen's claims that 23 people were killed in Cape violence on election day

Police deny 23 people were killed, saying they only knew of 13, seven of whom died in a faction clash in Khayelitsha. Initially, police said they knew of 12 dead, but another body was found yesterday

At least 100 people are said to have been injured in the violence. According to police, at least 24 policemen were also injured in the violence when small parties of policemen were attacked by mobs as large as 2 000 people

Star 519189
Police are trying to piece together what happened in the Cape townships on election night. Yesterday, hundreds of incidents are believed to have taken place

TUTU CHALLENGED

Brigadier Leon Mellet, press secretary to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, has now challenged Archbishop Tutu and Dr Boesak to produce evidence that police were involved in the killings

He sharply criticised the churchmen, saying they deliberately ignored "a night of indiscriminate killing and violence" by rioters, who had turned on themselves

Bishop Tutu said yesterday the presidential seat of Mr F W de Klerk was "dripping with blood"

He called on Mr Vlok to resign or for Mr de Klerk to dismiss him

He said 11 people were killed in Mitchell's Plain, four in Lavender Hill, two in Valhalla Park, three in Steenberg and two in Khayelitsha

"I hope very much that the incoming State President will very quickly make a statement in which he condemns the action of the police"

Brigadier Mellet said police did not have information on 23 deaths

He said seven people were killed when two factions, the "Town Committee and supporters of 'Prince Quabinda'", clashed

Five other bodies were found in other areas in the Peninsula

Police had used birdshot in some unrest incidents in the Cape on election day, said Brigadier Mellet,

but it had yet to be established whether anyone was killed by police action

Brigadier Mellet said the clash between police and the two church leaders takes place against a background of escalating violence

Yesterday mobs of pupils and others again went on the rampage, hurling petrol bombs, erecting burning barricades and clashing with police

Police had at the time of going to press not released information on yesterday's violence in the Cape

Brigadier Mellet said riot policemen were not deployed in Khayelitsha on election day. Police concentrated on coloured townships, where violence was expected

● See Pages 2 and 3.

to urgent tasks ahead

44c + 6c GST
Natal and Cape
53c + 7c GST

Officer 'told not to talk to press'

Star 8/9/89 (251)
CAPE TOWN — The police lieutenant who charged the riot squad this week with brutality in suppressing demonstrations said yesterday his superiors told him not to speak to the press.

Lieutenant Gregory Rockman said he had also been told to make a statement to the police about his claims of alleged misconduct by the riot squad.

The policeman of 15 years' standing said he was told he would be summoned before a magistrate if he did not make a statement. He said he was "ashamed to be a policeman" after he witnessed the riot squad whipping 30 schoolchildren and "storming" shoppers and bystanders on Wednesday.

He would only submit a statement to the Minister of Police in the presence of the Commissioner of Police — Sapa.

● See Page 7.

Mandela is key

Police will investigate brutality allegations

CAPE TOWN — Police will investigate allegations made by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman (30) of the Mitchell's Plain police station describing the actions of members of the Riot Squad in his area as brutal and unprofessional.

Colonel Vic Haynes of the SAP Public Relations Directorate in Pretoria said yesterday preliminary inquiries had revealed no record of any event at Mitchell's Plain which could be linked to police action in which undue force was used as alleged. (251)

"The member will be questioned and evidence he may be able to produce will be investigated and evaluated against other evidence the SAP might obtain," he said. 8/28/89

Lieutenant Rockman told how he had tried to intervene when members of the Riot Squad broke up a small placard demonstration by pupils in Mitchell's Plain on Wednesday.

He said after scattering the demonstrators with sjamboks, the squad had repeatedly charged and whipped people, injuring a pregnant woman.

"Our people have been oppressed enough. It's time somebody comes forward and speaks about police brutality," he told the *Weekly Mail*.

There were hundreds of policemen like him, who saw their credibility in the communities they served undermined by the actions of the riot police. "But they're scared to talk because regulations bind them," said Rockman. "I'm not willing for the regulations to bind me any further. I'm defying them."

As he spoke, a police helicopter clattered overhead, its searchlight scything through the night sky. Arcing teargas canisters flared overhead. Mitchell's Plain's streets were aflame in the blaze of countless barricades.

It made a bizarre contrast with the scene at the polling booth where Rockman was on duty — where young women in blazers and boaters waited to welcome voters.

The son of a machinist, he told how he became a policeman 12 years ago "because I wanted to be of some use to my community. I couldn't see them being raped and killed."

"But I'm not prepared to take part in the oppressor's role," he said. As crime prevention officer in Mitchell's Plain he had monitored the situation "from the word go".

"The riot police units started this unrest in Mitchell's Plain," he said. "Crowds just standing there peacefully and being teargassed, policemen

After 12 years as a policeman, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman made an unprecedented decision on the day of the election: He renounced what he considered the unjustified behaviour of his own colleagues during the past weeks. Here he speaks to GAYE DAVIS

going on to school grounds, beating kids just for no reason, going into classrooms, taking out kids just to their liking."

His decision to speak out "was a long time coming." But an incident on Tuesday, when a small group of pupils were dispersed by riot squad members during a placard demonstration in Mitchell's Plain town centre, made him realise he could no longer remain silent.

He said he was the first policeman on the scene of the "peaceful, harmless" demonstration. Rockman warned them in terms of the Emergency Regulations and gave them 20 minutes — until 10am — to disperse.

A squad of riot policemen arrived and he explained what he'd done, asking them to move out of sight, which they did. As he rounded a building he was called by one of the protesters who told him police were beating them.

"It was another group of riot police who had come from somewhere else

and they just started beating the kids — and I stopped them, I couldn't take what they were doing. I ordered them to leave and they came back with a lieutenant."

"He wanted to query my decision. I told him I was in control of the situation and he left."

Rockman said that just after 10am, as the crowd was starting to disperse, the riot police returned and stormed the crowd, "beating everybody."

"There were innocent bystanders there, the police were hitting like mad, they were falling over each other the way they were trying to get to the people. While people were running away they were beating them, just hitting (people) over their heads. They couldn't care."

Rockman intervened again. This time he was taken to a Major Brazelle who was sitting in his van.

"I said to him I gave the people time and you just came and messed up everything. He said 'I've got nothing to say to you'."

Rockman said he then left and told

OR AN ...

While he was "dialoguing" with the crowd he was again summoned to Brazelle who told him: "*Jy betel uit daai fokken crowd kom of anderste sluit ek jou toe onder die noodregulasies*" (You better come out of that crowd or I'll lock you up under the Emergency Regulations).

Later he was summoned to a meeting with the divisional commissioner of police in the Western Cape, Major-General Philippus Fourie.

"I was shocked the way the man attacked me with that real boer attitude. He said, '*Wat mors jy in Major Brazelle se werk*'. I explained I was on work. My colonel intervened ... he said he felt the same way I felt."

"I told the general I wanted to put on record that the riot unit caused the unrest in Mitchell's Plain ... that it was through their brutal unprofessional conduct that this unrest is prevailing now."

Married, with a six-month-old baby daughter and a boy of six, Rockman said he expected to lose his job.

"I don't care whether they lock me up or what they do. They can do as they please but that won't change me."

"For the riot police — most of them are white — it's a case of *hulle is maar hotnots die en ons slat hulle net uitnekar uit* (they're just hotnots and we'll beat them)."

LE ... DIRECT ON Y W ... JUL ...
Reading "Forward with the Worker Struggle"

Comprised of about 500 university workers, students, clerics and residents of Stellenbosch's townships the group was heading for De Bra — Stellenbosch's "village common

As they made their way towards town's business centre, the march were kept ranked in rows of abreast by marshalls who halted the at crossings so that traffic policemen could halt approaching cars

But within minutes tranquil Stellenbosch was the scene of pandemic

The catalysts were the (details cut) terms of Emergency Regulations) halted the march as it was making way across the last street before reaching the common

Seconds later, the marchers were screaming and fleeing from (details cut).

There was no warning. Those who tumbled and fell before the gaze of onlookers were (details cut) as police (details cut).

Within minutes, all that remained the scene was a pair of red shoes

Later on Tuesday night, as the university's administration dithered on whether to issue a statement on the incident, the 34 people arrested were released from police cells, most on R50 bail

25

ANTI-ELECTIONS: THE UNPRECEDENTED TESTIMONY OF A CAPE POLICEMAN



Seen through a TV lens, the Mitchells Plain incident on Tuesday that made Gregory Rockman, right, change his mind

Portrait: ERIC MILLER, Afrapix

A SOUTH African Police lieutenant this week accused riot police of causing unrest by their "brutal, unprofessional conduct" and said many of his colleagues shared his views. Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, 30, of the Mitchells Plain police station, said he could not remain silent in the face of "innocent people and bystanders" being beaten by riot police during the exact role of oppressors

A police officer points a finger at his own colleagues

Witnesses tell of an event we can't describe

Weekly Mail Reporter

POLICE say it didn't happen. What didn't happen? We can't really tell you — even though our reporter, other journalists and dozens of others saw what happened at Stellenbosch University on Monday.

They saw Security Forces against a march of students and workers on the campus. However the incident was not mentioned in its routine police unrest report.

Asked to comment, Colonel J.M.L. buschagne of the Police Directorate Public Relations in Pretoria said I had personally spoken to the officer in charge of the operation and he specifically asked him whether dogs and sjamboks had been used. The officer denied that they had been, Lt buschagne said.

In terms of the Emergency, if police say they did not use dogs or sjamboks, then they didn't — even though our reporter who was on the scene and wrote an eyewitness account may have thought differently.

GAVE DAVIS reports that it singing marchers jogged across Stellenbosch University campus through

the crowd to disperse. The police then withdrew to a nearby bus terminus, but again they charged crowds of curious onlookers who had gathered. A woman waiting for a bus was set upon by four policemen, he said "They just hit her and hit her".

When the police withdrew he saw a man of about 45 who had collapsed. "They didn't help him .. I radioed

Merks strategy is to rebut allegations with "puppets". The President-elect aims to involve in negotiations have proven broad

UNBOWED ... Lt Rockman

Defiant cop says: 'They won't silence this Hotnot'

DEFIANT police officer Gregory Rockman, the man who accused riot squad policemen of using brutal tactics, said yesterday he would not bow to pressure from his superiors to silence "the Hotnot".

Shunning an order to keep quiet, Lieutenant Rockman, 30, said that since he had spoken out on Wednesday, other policemen had called him to support his claims.

He disclosed that he had refused a request by his Cape superiors to travel to Pretoria to be interviewed by SAP top brass — because he saw it as "a joyride to keep the Hotnot quiet".

EVELYN HOLTZHAUSEN and HAMISH McINDOE

Lt Rockman, who is stationed at Mitchell's Plain, said his condemnation of riot squad police was not an impulsive act but the "last straw" after he was "sickened by continued excessive police violence in the townships".

When he made his defiant election-day public statement, the father-of-two said he expected to lose his job — "but I want the world to hear the truth."

"I don't care whether they lock me up or what they do. They can do as they please,

but that won't change me," he said.

"The riot police play the role of oppressors and when we ask them why they behave like that they tell us, 'we're acting on instructions'."

"This wouldn't have happened if our approach was correct from the start. But it was wrong, and that is why we have unrest."

"People should be allowed to protest peacefully. I have allowed it and there's been no trouble — the people are satisfied because they have got their viewpoint across."

Lt Rockman's intervention in attempting to prevent riot

To Page 2

Cop who won't shut up

From Page 1

squad police from using "brute force" to quell demonstrators on Wednesday led to an altercation with a riot squad commanding officer who allegedly threatened to "lock him up" under emergency regulations.

Lt Rockman said yesterday: "It is not confined to the Cape flats. This is a national problem and it needs to be stopped."

He added that there were "hundreds of policemen and ordinary members of the community" who shared his views.

"But they are too scared to speak. Policemen are also prevented by departmental regulations from speaking to the Press about their grievances."

"My telephone has not stopped ringing. Many of my colleagues support me. We have had enough."

Lt Rockman, who has been a member of the SAP for 12

years, said he "despaired" about his superiors refusing to acknowledge the truth of his complaints about riot squad "brutality".

Serious

"It seems that they do not realise the seriousness or significance of what I said."

He said he had twice been summoned to regional headquarters in Cape Town and that on the second occasion he had been informed that a seat had been reserved on a flight to Pretoria to see General Mulder van Eck, Deputy Commissioner of Personnel and Administration.

He had refused to go as he was only prepared to make a statement to the Minister of Police or the acting State President.

The second time he was summoned to HQ, the Senior Deputy Regional Commissioner, Brigadier Nick Acker, told him he was booked on a

flight to Johannesburg. He would then have to make his own way to Pretoria where he was to see Gen Van Eck.

"I told the brigadier I would go; if my colonel (Col John Manuel, commander of Mitchell's Plain Police Station) came with me."

"It appeared to me that they thought if they offered 'this Hotnot' a joyride on an airplane, it would shut him up."

"There was no transport arranged to get me to Pretoria, no hotel accommodation or anything. A joyride for me will not end this problem."

Referring to police statements that his claims would be tested against any other evidence, the police were able to obtain, he said this showed they did not want to acknowledge the truth.

"I am a lieutenant — why do they need to get further evidence," he asked "They want to make me out to be a liar."

Police have not taken any disciplinary action against Lt Rockman and he is continuing in his job as crime prevention officer at Mitchell's Plain.

A police spokesman, commenting on Lt Rockman's interview said, "As already expressed by Brigadier Leon Mellet, the SAP is investigating the allegations made by Lt Rockman."

Lt Rockman said yesterday he would continue to work at Mitchell's Plain.

"They might try to transfer me away from here to keep me quiet. But I will not go."

"I do not regret speaking out about this. It has to be stopped. If enough people talk out something must be done."

"They can't make everyone out to be liars," he said.

Mr Tian van der Merwe, the Democratic Party's spokesman on Law and Order, said yesterday that since Lt Rockman's allegations, other policemen had come forward anonymously to report similar incidents.

They said they been afraid to speak out before because of the effect it could have on their careers.

Mr Van der Merwe charged that the police hierarchy was "filtering" information on the "undisciplined" activities of their colleagues.

The result was the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, and his spokesman were ill-informed of the true situation, Mr Van der Merwe said.

He appealed to Mr Vlok to inform himself from "objective observers".

Lawyers demonstrate against police action

ABOUT 180 lawyers, academics and law students held a brief lunchtime placard demonstration on Friday outside St George's Cathedral, Cape Town, in protest against alleged police violence, the state of emergency and detentions

Plainclothes police watched the demonstration - which lasted about seven minutes - but no action was taken and the protesters dispersed

Earlier, National Association of Democratic Lawyers (Nadel) Western Cape president Dullah Omar told a Press conference his organisation "was disgusted at newspapers which did not have the guts to speak the truth about alleged police violence", and accused

newspapers "such as the Cape Times and Argus" of playing a "despicable role in suppressing or distorting the truth"

Omar said police violence was making it impossible for Nadel members to function as lawyers as they were subjected to the same brutality and violence as those they were asked to assist

He alleged police had attacked violently against unarmed and peacefully gathered schoolchildren.

"We draw special attention to the events on the night of the apartheid elections, when violence reached unprecedented heights in which the police was involved.
"A large number of people have been

killed, maimed and injured. It must be noted that some deaths and injuries have been caused by police bullets. We express our total abhorrence at this carnage

"Those responsible for unleashing and perpetrating this violence should be charged with crimes against humanity," he said.

Nadel also called for the release of Nadel members Bulelani Ngcuka and hunger striker Willie Hofmeyr, who are in detention

Supporting statements were also read out at the Press conference by spokespersons for Lawyers for Human Rights, Lawyers for Democratic Action, the Law Students' council at the

University of Cape Town, and UCT law faculty dean-elect Prof Dirk Smit

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said he was "disgusted" over what he labelled Tutu and Boesak's "lies" regarding the allegations of 23 deaths at the hands of the police

They were "deliberately misleading the rest of the world about the true facts of events in the Western Cape," he said in a statement.

Police had established 15 people died on the night of the general election in faction fighting in Khayalitsha. - Sapa

Footnote: In terms of security legislation and the media regulations, newspapers are not entitled to freely publish all unrest matters.

Mayor, councillors to join march

REC-43 11/9/89

251



Mr Adriaan Vlok

Staff Reporters

AT LEAST half the members of the Cape Town City Council plan to take part in a march on parliament on Wednesday. The new mayor, Mr Gordon Oliver, and his deputy, Mr Frank van der Velde, have confirmed they will be taking part.

Mr Van der Velde, asked how he would react to police orders to disperse, said today he would "certainly obey police instructions".

City councillor Mr Ian Iversen, confirming his participation, said he expected "about half" the council would take part.

Ms Annamie van den Heever, also confirming that she would be taking part, said councillors had not discussed participation as a group.

Other councillors who have decided to take part include Mr Arthur Wienburg and Mrs Isobel Edelstein.

"Solidarity"

Sea Point councillor Mr Ken Penkin said the council should "show solidarity" with the people of Cape Town in their rejection of apartheid.

The State Security Council is meeting in Cape Town today to consider recent unrest in the Peninsula as well as sharp criticism of the riot police by a police officer.

The security council may also discuss the planned march and how the police should react to it.

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, today confirmed his attendance at the meeting but would not anticipate any agenda.

"No meeting"

It appeared he would not be meeting Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, the Mitchell's Plain policeman who has criticised the actions of the riot police.

Police spokesman Captain Hendrik Opperman said no

meeting had been planned between Mr Vlok and Lieutenant Rockman.

Lieutenant Rockman has met the Regional Commissioner of Police, Major-General Flip Fourie, on two occasions since criticising the riot unit for "excessive violence" in dealing with unrest.

He has, however, insisted that he will tell his story of events in Mitchell's Plain only to the Commissioner of Police in the presence of the minister.

NP "concern"

Meanwhile, there is some concern in Nationalist circles about bad overseas publicity for South Africa because of unrest during the election.

It is understood acting President Mr F W de Klerk is giving his personal attention to serious tensions in some areas.

The Democratic Party is to ask for talks with Mr Vlok and Mr De Klerk to discuss what Mr Tian van der Merwe, MP, the party's law and order spokesman, described as a serious situation. It is to be discussed at the DP's first parliamentary caucus meeting today.

He said it was clear there had been abuse of power in events last week. One doctor had reported to DP MPs that he had treated 42 people for buckshot and birdshot wounds.

Pinelands DP MP Mr Jasper Walsh said "It is clear that riot police action has unleashed massive violence on our community, resulting in a number of deaths".

Mr Walsh is chairman of the party's urban monitoring and awareness committee, which has expressed support for Mr Oliver's "commitment to register the city government's protest against police violence".

Local hero has quest for truth

Sowetan 11/9/89

251

**SOWETAN
CORRESPONDENT**

LIEUTENANT Gregory Rockman is one South African policeman you have to admire.

The defiant Mitchell's Plain crime prevention officer in the western Cape has become an international personality and local hero after attacking the riot unit and their actions during a recent demonstration in his area on election day - September 6

Laying his 12 years career with the force on the line, Rockman's remarks have already seen him been heaped with praise by politicians and clerics alike

Praise

Having seen senior police officers in the Western Cape and been told he must go to Pretoria to see a Deputy Commissioner of Police, he has said: "I will only speak to the acting State President Mr FW de Klerk or the Minister of Law and Order



Defiant Rockman.

Mr Adriaan Vlok "

Commenting about Rockman's demand Major Jan Calitz, duty police liaison officer, said. "He seems to be going higher and higher "

Referring to statements that his claims

would be tested against any other evidence the police were able to obtain, Rockman said this showed the police did not want to acknowledge the truth

"I am a lieutenant. Why do they need to get

further evidence? They want to try to make me out a liar," he said.

Earlier Rockman was told to zip his lips after his remarks about the brutality used in suppressing demonstrations.

"It seemed they did

not realise the seriousness or significance of what I said. This is not a purely criminal investigation. This is a national issue affecting the entire population of South Africa," Rockman said.

* See page 6.

COMMENT

Telephone: (011) 474-0128

It is courageous of a member of the South African Police to criticise the force, and worse still, to use the strong language that Lieutenant Gregory Rockman of the Mitchell's Plain Crime Prevention Squad used last week

Lieutenant Rockman said he was not afraid to be locked up or to suffer the consequences of the angry attack he made against the members of the riot unit who allegedly assaulted demonstrators in Cape Town

Among other serious things, Lt Rockman has accused the head of the police in the Cape of having "no backbone" and of allowing the riot police to get out of hand

He said the riot police acted like "wild dogs" with the "killer instinct" and then made some of the most graphic allegations ever made against the police since the promulgation of various laws and regulations prohibiting reporting on police action

Whether he was right or wrong, Lt Rockman stands to be hailed as a brave and sober-minded man

He had the guts to act against formidable odds

It is refreshing to get a view from quarters whose every movement and word has been guarded by stringent regulations and laws.

These men, who are engaged in difficult work, should be given the right to express their views as free men and, more importantly, as respected guardians of public order

We would be deeply disappointed if Lt Rockman lost his job

An inquiry will probably be held and if we know the machinations of bureaucracies, the police force will defend itself against such an outspoken rebel

But it does need strong men like this one to strengthen its credibility

The police officer Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who blew the whistle on police this week saying that they were responsible for the violence in the Western Cape has accused the head of the Cape police of having "no backbone" because he let the riot police get out of hand.

Laying his career on the line Lt Rockman, a professional policeman has threatened to resign, saying that the head of the police in the Cape, Major-General Phillipus Fourie, could not control the riot police who acted like "wild dogs" with a killer instinct

He gave interviews when approached by reporters at a polling booth in Mitchell's Plain this week and spoke out against brutal police action saying demonstrations would remain peaceful if only police kept away

Clearly angry at the role the police had played he described their actions and disclosed conversations he had had with General Fourie. Asked if he feared the consequences of this he said "I don't care I stand to lose everything. They can lock me up. They can do anything. It's not going to take me away from my principles."

"I'm not looking for fame or publicity. I'm not doing this to be a star or a hero. But I feel it's high time that the people of South Africa and the world should hear about the truth of what is happening here."

He said "I can no longer allow that people be brutally attacked by the police the way they have since August 1"

He spoke to the regional police commissioner General Fourie on Friday morning and demanded to meet the Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok and the Acting State President Mr F W de Klerk to tell them the facts about how police were responsible for the violence.

He said "I begged him (General Fourie) to put it on record that the riot unit started this unrest within Mitchell's Plain which I have seen with my own eyes."

He had seen protestors standing peacefully who had been attacked by riot policemen. This he could no longer tolerate

"I mean if a child runs away how can you still chase him and sjambok him? How can you still go into the classroom, kick classroom doors open just take whoever you wish to take, disrupt a school that is orderly? You cannot do it, you cannot

Rockman — the cop who won't keep quiet



Outspoken Lieutenant Gregory Rockman.

FOCUS

SOWETAN Correspondent

cast a message with a loud-hailer to get people to disperse.

He argued with them, asking why they were trying to override him when he had already given the protestors a deadline. When he saw his orders had been countermanded, he was shocked.

"I thought to myself I feel so ashamed, being humiliated in this fashion by my own colleagues."

He said some police fell over one another in their haste to get at the crowd, and people laughed at them.

"And they got mad. You could see that look in their eyes. That killer instinct. How can a policeman be like that? Then I went to the lieutenant. I said, 'I'm handling the situation and you are just rushing the situation.'"

"I tried to speak to the crowd because now they were becoming furious." Among the group were shoppers and bystanders who were totally innocent.

"If I had got innocently assaulted like that I'd also get mad," he said.

"I called the crowd over and told them to go. Some of the guys were lawbreakers and taxidrivars. Some were gang leaders. They asked me whether they should fetch their guns and 'rush' the police. Then we just kill them."

"I told them not to because it was not worth it. So they listened to me. I stood monitoring the situation. People came to talk to me. The police vans

were blocking the whole terminus and the police formed a line, standing like big bosses, with big batons and stuff."

"People gathered because they wanted to see what the police were doing. They were saying that when there is a crime, you don't see them, but for arrest they are there."

"A few times the police were rushing people without warning them. There was a lady at the bus terminus. They were hitting her. I felt so bad. She was trying to prove that she was innocent, standing waiting for the bus."

"They couldn't care. Four of them, big, hefty guys. Eventually she couldn't take it and started running. They got hold of her again, hitting her."

"After that whole commotion, this guy was lying there. They were not interested in him. They just stood there like big bosses so I rushed for the ambulance."

"A lady about eight months pregnant was knocked down by a policeman. He just ran into her and she fell down."

"I asked her to come with me to the police station and obtained a statement from her. She could hardly walk. She seemed to have badly bruised her ribs."

"I then tried to 'calm the people down, they were quite mad, because of being violently attacked by the policemen."

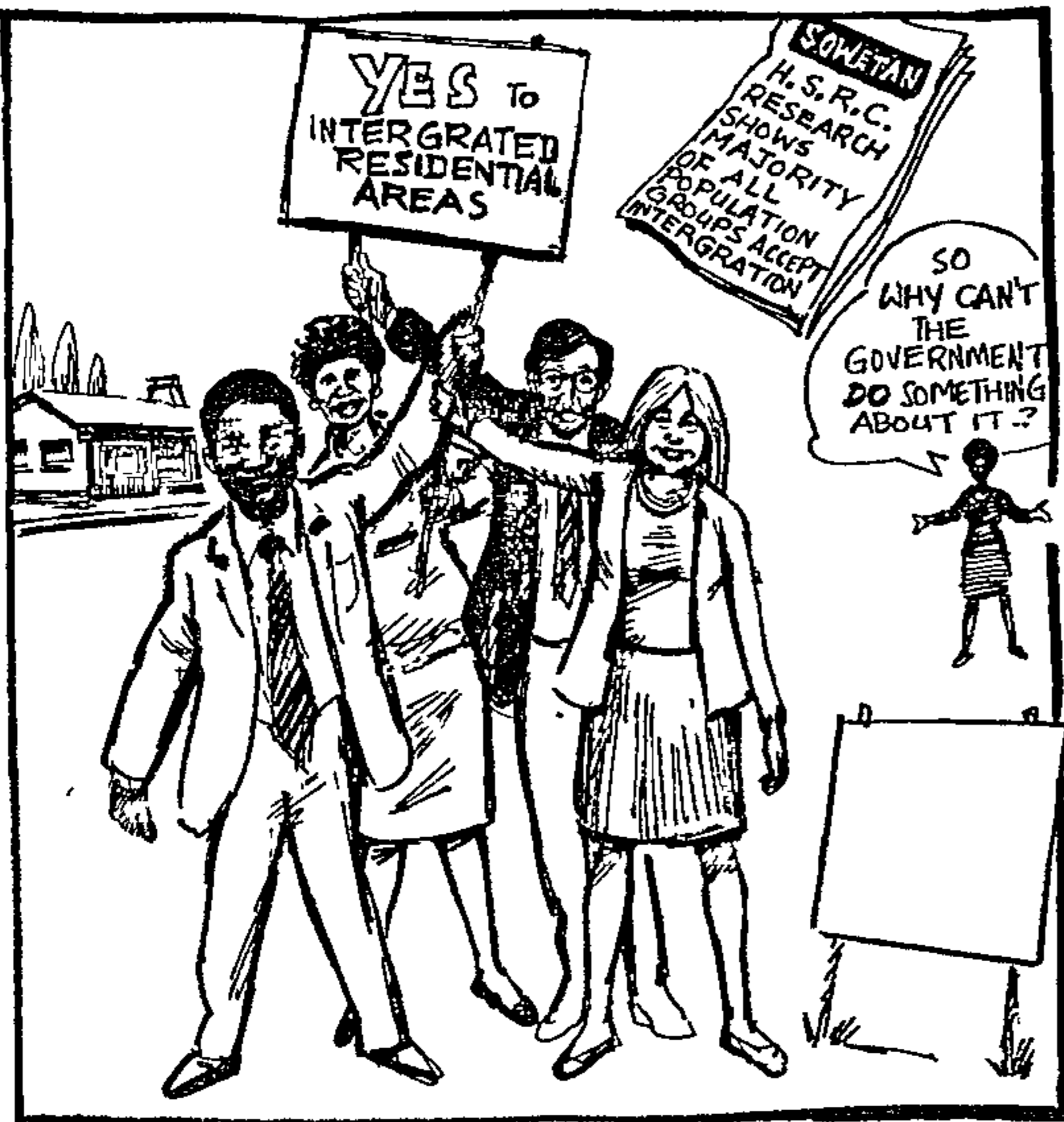
"He said he was then told by a major 'Jy moet nie daai crowd uitmaak, of ek sê jou toe onder die mood regulasies.'"

"He then had an argument with the major officer which the crowd saw. 'If you look up that lieutenant, you will see what happens here today.'"

"I said to the people: 'Please go. I don't want you to get hurt. They followed my request. I then watched the crowd disperse.'"

"The police say they are to investigate the matter."

UMA 251
Sowetan 11/9/89



Political comment in this issue by Aggrey Klaaste and Joe Thlolo. Sub-editing, headlines and posters by Sydney Mathaku. All of 61 Commando Road, Industria West, Johannesburg.

The reproduction or broadcast without permission of articles published in this newspaper on any current economic, political or religious topic, is forbidden and expressly reserved to The Argus Printing and Publishing Company Ltd under Section 12(7) of the Copyright Act 1978.

Write to the Editor at PO Box 6663 Johannesburg 2000. Nom-de-plumes can be used, but full names and addresses should be supplied or the letter will not be published.



Outspoken cop a peacemaker, say gangsters

By PATRICK COLLINGS

POLICE Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who criticised the riot unit for "excessive violence" in dealing with unrest, received support from an unexpected quarter yesterday when hardened gangsters came to his defence

Gang members of the Americans, Mongrels, Scorpions, Spoilers and LP's yesterday credited the 30-year-old lieutenant with negotiating a peace settlement in the Eastridge area three weeks ago

After Lt Rockman had spoken to the gangs, they had painted out the graffiti which defined their territories, and had started moving freely from one gang area to another

"If anything happens to Lt Rockman the gangs will just go back to fighting with one another again and also with the police," a member of the Mongrel gang said

Last week Lt Rockman made international headlines when he broke police protocol and openly criticised the riot unit for their handling of the unrest

He has twice been summoned to see the regional commissioner of police, and on the second occasion was told that a flight had been booked for him to see the deputy commissioner in Pretoria

STARTING OVER ...
Mr Johannes van Niekerk watches as Irvin Bester, 16 (left) and Jerome Morris, 13, paint over gang slogans on a wall in Eastridge after talks with Lieutenant Rockman.

Picture RICHARD BELL

CAP TINTS 11/9/89

281

Death threat to Rockman

Off to Tunks 12/9/84

251 (275) (321) (322)

POLICE Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who criticised the riot squad for "excessive violence" during unrest, says he has been threatened by a man claiming to be a "Wit Wolf"

Lt Rockman said the man phoned him, swore at him and threatened to kill him

Lt Rockman said the man called him "a f Hotnot"

"He said he was a member of the Wit Wolwe He said 'I am a white Afrikaner and I am going to slaughter you in front of your house'"

"You could hear that he was

furious," said Lt Rockman

The call left him shaken, he said "It's not that I'm scared — I'm just ashamed that there are still people who think like this

"This is not going to stop me Nobody is going to stop me I am not afraid of them"

A security officer at Mitchells Plain Town Centre, a large shopping centre, said that on Saturday morning about 30 students staged a demonstration with placards reading "Rockman is our hero"

Bystanders and shoppers who joined them in dancing and sing-

ing swelled to about 300, the officer said

A spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order said he "did not know at this stage" whether a decision had been made for Lt Rockman to meet the Minister of Law and Order but that a decision would be made "within the next day or so"

Lt Rockman made international headlines when he criticised the "excessive violence" of the riot squad. — Staff Reporter and Sapa

Staff Reporter

Internal inquiry likely

FW to

Star 12/9/89

act on 'police violence'

Political Correspondent, Own Correspondent
and Staff Reporters

Cape Town

Acting State President Mr FW de Klerk is today expected to announce an internal police inquiry to investigate allegations of "excessively violent" police handling of the MDM defiance campaign in the Cape.

This is understood to be an important part of a major statement by the National Party leader aimed at resolving the unrest crisis in the western Cape.

Mr de Klerk's expected statement follows urgent meetings yesterday of the State Security Council and of the Cabinet.

It is expected Mr de Klerk will try to defuse the crisis rather than clamp down on activist organisations.

The aim is to reach a compromise which will lead to tomorrow's planned protest march in Cape Town — to be led by Cape Town mayor Mr Gordon Oliver — being called off.

It is thought unlikely Mr de Klerk will heed calls to appoint a judicial commission of inquiry to investigate charges against the police. Any investigation is expected to deal with allegations by SAP Lieutenant Gregory Rockman that riot police acted with excessive violence in curbing protesters in the Cape.

Mr de Klerk's statement and the police inquiry are also expected to deal with a dispute over how many people were killed in the unrest that took place on the Cape flats on the day of the general elections last Wednesday.

Dr Allan Boesak has claimed that 23 were killed, a figure that is hotly disputed by the police.

Last night Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok refused to say if tomorrow's march would be prevented.

The Democratic Party decided at the first meeting of its new caucus that it will take urgent steps to have the violence discussed at the coming session of Parliament.

Democratic Party front-bencher Mr Colin Eglin said "If Mr de Klerk is earnest about reform, reconciliation and good government, and if he really wants to get rid of the 'antagonisms' of the past, I call on him to start right here this week in Cape Town."

A number of DP MPs will take part tomorrow in a fact finding tour of the areas hit by the violence.

'Gone mad'

A police spokesman announced that its members would no longer use quirts — sjamboks — in unrest situations because of unfavourable publicity and negative reaction from the local public and internationally.

He said quirts caused less serious injury than batons.

Activists say they have proof of 29 people being killed, six more than the figure given by Dr Boesak. Police say 15 died including 10 in a gang fight between rival black groups.

Mr Tian van der Merwe, DP law and order spokesman, said further information received showed without doubt that some people in the police reaction squads 'had gone mad'.

"We have firm information that members of the squads have been going through the townships taking potshots at innocent civilians."

The announcement that police were stopping using quirts was widely welcomed. The Black Sash believed it to be a "helpful response". Hope was expressed that it indicated a new police assessment of crowd control.



Unita troops inspect the

Passenge

Staff Reporters

Police investigating the murder of a young woman, whose naked body was found in Walkerville south of Johannesburg yesterday, are focusing on commuters with whom she was seen in a coach before her murder.

She has been identified as Johanna Viljoen (19) of Pretoria, a former nurse and Department of Manpower worker.

She was last seen alive on a Friday afternoon when her mother saw her off at the Vereeniging station on a Pretoria-bound train. She was identified after the murder.

'Viva Rockman' salute to a policeman hero

24
HOUR

By MICHAEL DOMAN
False Bay Bureau

CRISIES of "Viva Rockman" rang out in the Mitchell's Plain Town Centre on Saturday during a placard protest by 300 people — a salute by anti-apartheid groupings to policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman in a manner usually reserved for heroes of the civil rights movement

The unusual praise for a policeman was prompted by Lieutenant Rockman's criticism of the "brutality" of riot police action at a demonstration in the Town Centre last Tuesday

Saturday's protestors — some with posters urging other policemen to speak up — eventually marched towards the nearby Mitchell's Plain police station, where, after speaking to an officer, they dispersed peacefully

Which goes to prove a point Lieutenant Rockman has made — that there is such a thing as peaceful protest

The cheerful third-in-command at the Mitchell's Plain police station points out that this was proved to regional police commissioner Major-General Philippus Fourie, who was a witness at a peaceful demonstration by lawyers outside St George's Cathedral last week

Lieutenant Rockman's blaming of "the wild dogs" of the riot police for unrest in Mitchell's Plain has garnered him lots of support from colleagues, and scores of congratulatory telephone calls and telegrams local and overseas

"Heads of states" have contacted him, he says, but declines to expand

Without being racist, he says the riot police's handling of demonstrations is bound to erupt because many members of riot squads are white

"They are outsiders coming in They don't understand our problems White heartbeats are not the same

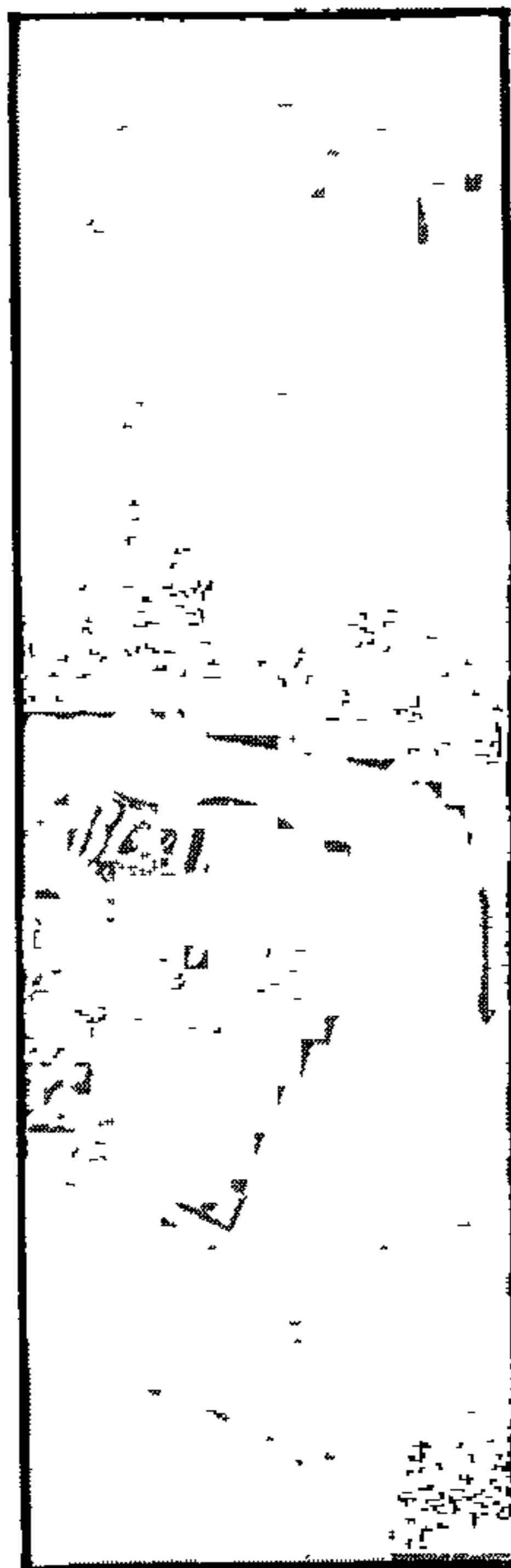
"They already have biased views when they come in They treat people as bunches of 'hotnots'

"But we are not prepared to take it any more — neither the community nor me"

Father-of-two Lieutenant Rockman does not stand for violence — from either side of the political argument

"Violence creates violence I strongly condemn the actions of people who kill or stone But then I have an understanding of why these things happen

"If police action had been



Lieutenant Rockman ... "I have said what I've said because of my Christian morals"

wouldn't have the present end result"

He has not carried a firearm in the last four years, since becoming a warrant officer During this time he has worked as a detective in Soweto and as a peacemaker between Mitchell's Plain gangs

He advocates dialogue, preferring the olive branch tactic to the use of weapons

"It is high time we stopped making regulations, regulations and more regulations How can I know what you feel without talking to you? The government must wake up"

Office number E11 at the Mitchell's Plain police station is a mere three metres by four metres and most of its space is taken up by government issue desks and blue vinyl chairs

It is home to Lieutenant Rockman and witnesses heavy traffic from local residents who lay complaints with him about assaults and

Threat of death for lieutenant from 'Wit Wolf'

A man claiming to be a policeman and a member of the extremist right-wing Wit Wolwe has issued a death threat to Lieutenant Rockman

Lieutenant Rockman said that at about 330pm yesterday he received a telephone call at the Mitchell's Plain police station from a man with a "strong Afrikaner voice

"I answered him in English, and he asked if I spoke Afrikaans, and whether we could speak in just one language

"He said he was a member of the Wit Wolwe He said 'I am a white Afrikaner and I am going to slaughter you in front of your house'"

Lieutenant Rockman said the man called him a "F Hottentot" and a "Spineless bastard"

"You could hear that he was furious," said Lieutenant Rockman

The call left him shaken, he said "It's not that I'm scared — I'm just ashamed that

there are still people who think like this

"This is not going to stop me Nobody is going to stop me"

"I am not afraid of them"

He would now just "Pray harder and ask the Lord to guide me"

"I expect this thing to take momentum this week," he said "I expect to receive more threats and maybe some attempts"

Although he had not so far carried a firearm, he was now thinking of wearing one for self-protection and would make "Other plans"

On September 5 the riot squad broke up a Defiance Campaign demonstration by students at the Town Centre, and it was after witnessing the manner in which this was done that Lieutenant Rockman first publicly criticised the activities of the unit

He said yesterday he had since received numerous telegrams and calls from all over South Africa congratulating him on his stand

ing police action, or want him to make arrangements for them to pay off their rent arrears

"I urge people who were ill-treated or had unlawful acts perpetrated on them to telephone me"

He has a reputation for being a superb go-between in conflict situations Witness his solving of problems between most Mitchell's Plain gangs and then even helping to find jobs for gang members

He has smoothed the path for neighbourhood watches and a proposed business watch in the Town Centre And sorted out hitches relating to the free operation of hawkers and taxis in Mitchell's Plain

At 1,72m tall and 68kg, Lieutenant Rockman does not fit everyone's stereotype of a policeman He is aware that he has stirred a hornet's nest in police circles

"But I know that lots of po-

and I will continue to make my voice heard Even if there are threats on my life or to my family I will carry on

"I have said what I've said because of my Christian morals It is expected of me to speak the truth I appeal to policemen who feel the same way to speak up, whether publicly or internally"

Lieutenant Rockman, who must plead guilty to mixing a bit of social work with his police duties, says he visualises a "Disneyland-type" police station for Mitchell's Plain

"It will be a place where everybody is friendly and polite to visitors and the members of the public It will be a place people will want to come to because they know they will get good treatment"

Since speaking out, Lieutenant Rockman says, he has experienced a feeling of freedom People he meets come up to him and shake his hand and he says he can see joy and relief in their eyes

A colleague, asked for an opinion on his public stance,

Top cop backs Rockman's stance

By BEN MACLENNAN

THE highest-ranking coloured policeman in South Africa, Colonel John Manuel, said today that Lieutenant Gregory Rockman had his full support, and called for the Riot Squad to act "more professionally".

It was also learned today that the second-in-charge of the country's CID section, Major-General Jaap Joubert, has been instructed to investigate the widely-publicised claims of police violence made by Lieutenant Rockman, and all other aspects of the matter.

About 40 coloured police officers, including Colonel Manuel and Lieutenant Rockman, today held an hour-long meeting with the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, and senior Western Cape policemen including the Regional Commissioner Major General Philippus Fourie.

A spokesman for Mr Vlok said today that the minister spoke to "all coloured police officers and warrant officers in the Peninsula, including members of the Riot Squad, and to white officers and warrant officers of the Riot Squad."

He confirmed an investigation was underway into Lieutenant Rockman's claims that the Riot Squad used excessive violence.

Lt Rockman's allegations and the general unrest in the Western Cape were discussed at the meeting.

Interviewed afterwards, Colonel Manuel, commander of the Mitchell's Plain police station where Lieutenant Rockman is stationed, said the Lieutenant had "full support from his colleagues — and from me".

"The Minister really wants to help and assist us in this matter," he said "He is definitely prepared to satisfy us."

Asked if he thought there would be a change in riot squad tactics, he said "Not necessarily in riot squad tactics, but I would like to see them act more professionally."

He had confidence in the Minister "in spite of everything that has happened".

Brutality

Lieutenant Rockman said he had repeated in general terms to the Minister his charges of riot squad brutality and said that he wanted to speak to Mr Vlok alone about the policy of the SAP.

Mr Vlok had however, replied that he was reluctant to do so because he might be getting involved in a lawsuit related to the Lieutenant's statements.

The Minister also said Major-General Joubert had been ordered to investigate the whole matter.

"This just doesn't satisfy me," the Lieutenant said "They are trying to cool us off and simmer us down."

He wanted a judicial commission of enquiry to be set up as this would "solve a lot of things. There will be a judge presiding and everybody can come forward freely to give evidence."

The meeting with the Minister had not achieved anything "They are trying to get the so-called coloured police to be loyal, but how can they be loyal when they aren't able to act on the grievances of the community?"

Mr Vlok told reporters that he had discussed with "my policemen" the unrest situation in the Western Cape.

"The complaints of Lieutenant Rockman were mentioned. We talked about them and I'm happy with the whole situation."

Man shot in 'reflex'

11/6/89
12/19/89
201

By VUYO BAVUMA
Staff Reporter

A POLICEMAN told a Wynberg inquest court he shot a man four or five times in a reflex action to put him out of action as quickly as possible.

Warrant Officer John Sterrenberg of Bishop Lavis police station was giving evidence on the first day of the reopened inquest on seven alleged ANC members who died in a hail of police gunfire in a skirmish near the outskirts of Guguletu on March 3 1986.

The Attorney-General, Mr Niel Rossouw, ordered the reopening of the inquest after new evidence came to light at the trial of journalist Mr Tony Weaver, who was charged under the Police Act with publish-

ing false information about the police without verifying that it was truthful. Mr Weaver was acquitted.

Yesterday Warrant Officer Sterrenberg said he was involved in the clash with seven men near the outskirts of Guguletu.

He said the police received information about the "terrorists" and went to apprehend them.

"I saw a man running and firing with an AK-47 from a hip position.

"I was about 45 metres from where he was. I took out my pistol and fired rapidly about four or five times at the man. I wanted to put him out as quickly as possible.

"He appeared to be fiddling with something. I didn't know whether

others had been firing at him, but shots were continuing even after the man fell," he said.

His body was attached to a rope to be rolled over because police suspected he had a hand-grenade under him.

Cross-examined by Mr F Van Zyl, for the Minister of Law and Order, Warrant Officer Sterrenberg said the police were told to effect arrests, but had to defend themselves when fired upon.

Colonel Fanie Brits, former head of the Murder and Robbery Squad, told the inquest he arrived at the scene after the shooting.

He could see there had been violent shooting as some of the bodies were riddled with bullets.



Banning of quirts — some fear harsher methods

By DALE KNEEN
Staff Reporter

A SPECTRE looms over anticipated police actions during unrest situations as fears mount that even harsher methods could be used now that quirts, or sjamboks, have been banned

Police yesterday announced that riot squads would no longer use quirts to disperse crowds of protesters during incidents of unrest as they had done since the beginning of the decade

The use of sjamboks, or quirts as they are euphemistically called, began as a police public-relations exercise as it was widely held that these Spanish-American braided hide or plastic riding whips were less dangerous than the more traditional police baton

Connotations resulting from the primary use of the sjambok — to whip animals — led to their becoming a politically-charged instrument used by police during unrest situations

Yet some medics and politicians now fear their banning may herald the return of the baton, and wider use of bird-shot ammunition in shotguns — effectively replacing lacerations with broken bones or even death if police choose to use maximum force to curb protests

The Internal Security Act enables a police officer to command policemen to disperse a gathering and "order the use of force, including the use of firearms and the other weapons"

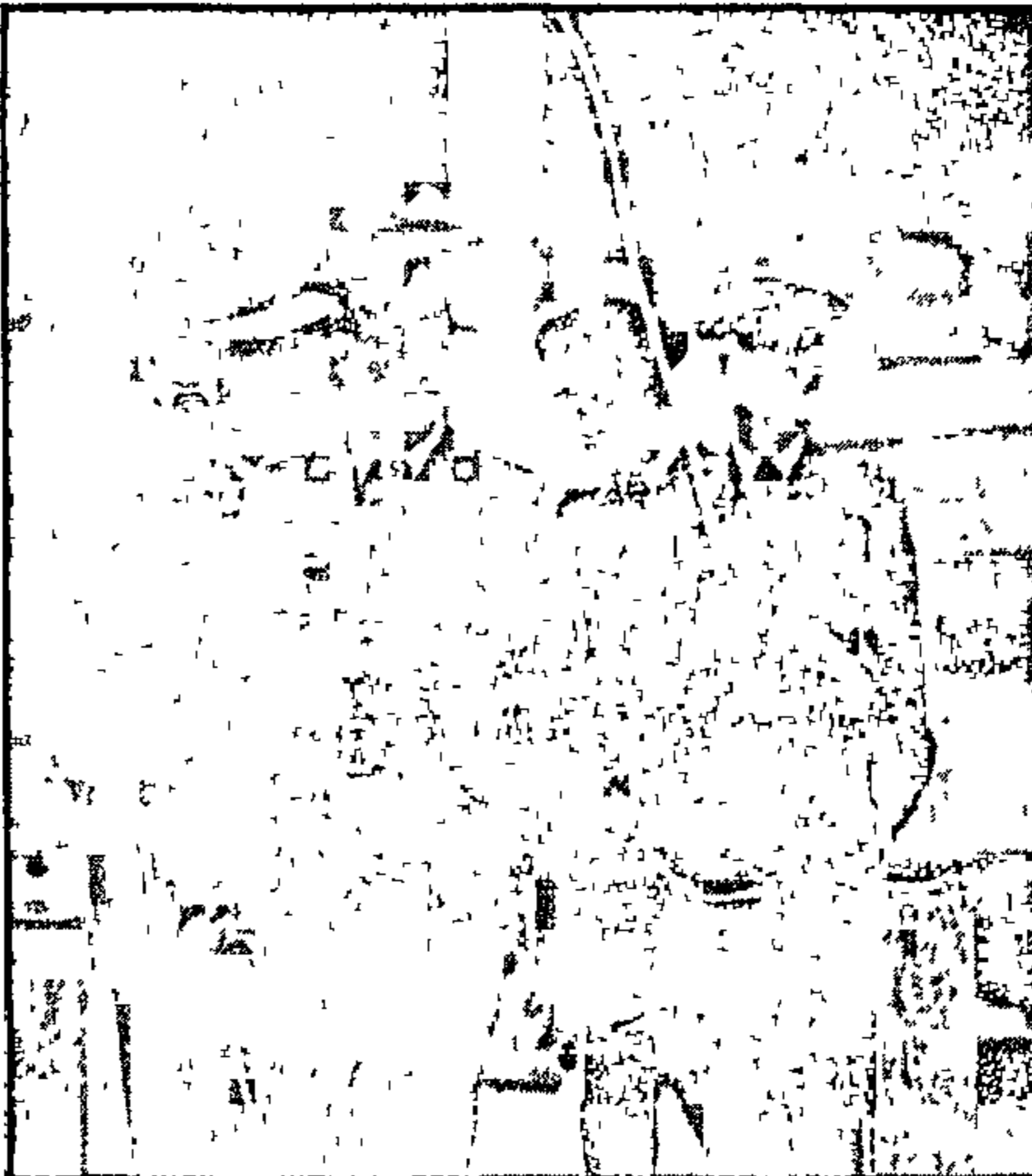
Police are now likely to make greater use of truncheons, which could break bones and result in contusions and localised bruising, according to a leading doctor who cannot be named for professional reasons

"It becomes a choice similar to being beaten with a cane or a cricket bat — both are likely to hurt but the latter is more likely to cause a lasting injury"

The use of shotguns may increase This form of police riot control, known as "bird-shot", can cause death

Between seven and 23 people — depending on police or protester statistics — died when gunshot was used to end a night of political violence in the Peninsula last Wednesday

"The alternatives to the sjambok are horrifying," says the Democratic Party MP for



QUIRTS BANNED Police with quirts, above, now banned in the police force Will it be a return to batons and shields, as below?



Claremont, Mr Jan van Eck, who is the author of a book on unrest in South Africa during the mid-1980s

"If police now start using wooden and rubber truncheons or shooting people the situation has definitely regressed

The government appeared to have an "erratic response" to unrest and was attempting to "enforce oppression" without the cost of bad publicity

"Instead of banning one particular weapon, the government should abolish the

ban on so-called illegal meetings as well as abolish the emergency regulations," he said

Hence, with the demise of the sjambok, anticipation remains for what the next method of police crowd control will be

But the legacy of people from Oudtshoorn to Adderley Street with lacerations on their bodies is over but the police now wield the sceptre over what new weapon is to be used

Quirts are outlawed

THE announcement in Pretoria by the SA Police Public Relations Division that the use of quirts by police during unrest-related incidents is to stop has been widely wel-


comed in Cape Town. Prof J P van Niekerk, acting dean of the Faculty of Medicine at the University of Cape Town, said he hoped it was part of a police re-assessment of methods of crowd control -- although "it opens up a whole bunch of other questions."

Pointing out that police were often reacting in difficult situations in which they had been provoked, Van Niekerk said people had been "very painfully" injured by quirts - including innocent bystanders

"Secondly, it is a very undignified method of dealing with crowds," he said.

Prof Dennis Davis of the Department of Commercial Law at the University of Cape Town said he found the police's intention "absolutely extraordinary." (251)

"The issue is no longer quirts, but the use of live ammunition," he said. *Sowetan 12/9/84*

"Obviously we don't want them to use quirts but the whole thing goes way beyond this" 

Star 12/9/89 Praise and abuse after policeman blows whistle on

Rockman resolute despite

The policeman who publicly accused his colleagues of brutality has said he will keep speaking out despite a death threat from white extremists

"This is not going to stop me," Lieutenant Gregory Rockman told reporters yesterday after a furious-sounding caller made the threat in a telephone call to his police station near Cape Town

The 30-year-old crime prevention officer, married with two children, said he was considering wearing a firearm off-duty because he expected more threats "and maybe some attempts"

The call left him shaken, said Lieutenant Rockman "It's not that I'm scared I'm just ashamed that there are still people who think like this

"This is not going to stop me Nobody is going to stop me I am not afraid of them."

He said he would now just "pray harder and ask the Lord to guide me"

Lieutenant Rockman has been heaped with praise by anti-apartheid groups since he accused white riot police armed with whips and clubs of brutal and unprofessional conduct in fuelling unrest last week in the city's Mitchell's Plain coloured township

Telegrams

Telegrams and telephone calls praising his action — unprecedented from a policeman — have poured into his office. On Saturday dozens of demonstrators danced and sang his praise in the township's shopping centre.

"Gregory Rockman is one South African policeman you have to admire," commented the black newspaper *The Sowetan*.

Lieutenant Rockman, who is coloured, said he spoke out because his colleagues' misconduct harmed innocent people and ruined his efforts at community policing.

He said the man who made the death threat delivered a stream of racist abuse.

"I am going to slaughter you in front of your house," he quoted the caller as saying.

The caller said he was a policeman and a member of the Wit Wolwe extremist group.

There have been persistent reports that the group is a shadowy association of white gunmen who attack anti-apartheid activists. But police say they doubt whether the group exists.

The Star has called for a public inquiry into Lieutenant Rockman's story and has said there is "growing doubt that the little information (about unrest) that does find its way through the emergency screen is entirely accurate."

Emergency regulations introduced three years ago to quell political unrest impose stringent reporting restrictions — Reuter

Police ban on quirts is reaction to criticism

Cape Times 12/9/89

Staff Reporter

251

THE ban on the use of quirts by police in unrest situations resulted from national and international criticism, police said yesterday.

Police public relations spokesman Major Reg Crewe said batons — which are standard issue to policemen — will be used and that “quirts were mainly used against youngsters”.

The banning order was issued by the head of the Riot Unit, General Bert Wandrag, Major Crewe said.

All the quirts would probably be collected and stored by the SAP quartermaster, he added.

MDM spokesperson Ms Cheryl Carolus said “For us it is much more than

what weapon is allowed in the breaking up of peaceful protest

“If the SAP and the government are serious about addressing the adverse effects of police brutality, they should guarantee our right to peaceful protest.”

Major Crewe denied that the police had a new strategy for dealing with unrest, saying that the law prescribed “minimum violence” — teargas and the use of water cannons — before the use of batons and as a last resort the firing of buckshot and rubber bullets.

“Only when a policeman’s life is threatened, does he use sharp ammunition,” he said

B/Dav 12/9/89

251

SAP to cease using sjamboks

GERALD REILLY

the whole attitude to peaceful protest had to be urgently reviewed before undisciplined police action generated more violence.

"Whether we are talking about quirts, bird shot, rubber bullets or truncheons the responses to these situations by special police units has been appalling."

Our Cape Town correspondent reports police PR spokesman Major Reg Crewe said batons would be used and "sjamboks were mainly used against youngsters."

An MDM spokesman said "If the SAP and government is serious about addressing the adverse effects of police brutality, they should guarantee our right to peaceful protest."



Sjamboks, like those in this scene from 1985, will no longer be used by the SAP, according to a police announcement yesterday.

Man tells court police shot him twice

Capl Travis 13/9/89

251

Cape T

Supreme Court Reporter

A FORMER Athlone plumber yesterday told the Supreme Court that police shot him a second time as he was about to get into his car and later arrested him on a charge of public violence shortly after the "Trojan Horse" incident

Mr Cedric Buckton, formerly of Pen-lyn Estate, told the court he was on his way to a hardware store in Belgravina Road. He turned right into St Simons Road and about 100 metres down the road he and other motorists pulled off

the road when a group of about 50 people walked towards Thornton Road.

He got out of his car to find out what the problem was and also to see if the route was safe. When a passerby told him it was unsafe, he turned back towards his car, Mr Buckton said.

"My back was facing Thornton Road and I was walking towards my car. I felt stinging in my right leg and saw people running. I heard what sounded like gunshot. Everyone was shouting and I took cover at the back of my car. There was another car parked behind my car."

Mr Buckton said that while he was hiding between the cars the firing continued and he could hear pellets hit the car parked behind his

He said he remained between the cars for a few minutes, then went towards his car "It was all quiet ... there was further shooting and I was hit high up on my leg, buttocks and right hip. When I was shot the second time I was practically in the car."

Later he was asked for his name and address and he was filmed by a police video team and told that if he did not provide his particulars he would not

be allowed to get into an ambulance, Mr Buckton said.

He had 13 pellet wounds in his body and three pellets were subsequently removed. After the shooting he was unable to work for three months and had still not recovered from his wounds

During the first week in January, 1986 police visited him at home and told him to appear in court the next day on a charge of public violence. He and 12 co-accused were subsequently acquitted, Mr Buckton said. The hearing continues today

OML. Tint 13/9/89 (ZS1) (2)



LOOKING FOR WORK . . . About 200 men lined up outside Nyanga police station on Monday to apply for positions as special constables. Those chosen will be trained at Koeberg before being deployed in the South African Police Force

Picture OBED ZILWA

By MONICA GRAAFF
Court Reporter

THE police riot squad does not require its members to make statements or undergo debriefing after shootouts in which people are killed, Wynberg Magistrate's Court heard yesterday

This was said by Constable Pieter Viljoen, who was giving evidence in a reopened inquest into the deaths of seven alleged ANC guerillas in Guguletu on March 3, 1986

The inquest was reopened this week following the emergence of new evidence during and after the Police Act trial of a former Cape Times deputy news editor, Mr Tony Weaver

Mr Weaver, who was acquitted in September 1987 after a lengthy trial, was charged with publishing untrue matter about the police by saying the men had been shot in cold blood and that the police had then "planted" weapons on the deceased.

He is now suing the Minister of Law and Order for R107 000.

Constable Viljoen said that for-

No report on deaths needed of riot cops

Cape Times 13/9/87
(251) (308) (309) (310) (311)

mer head of murder and robbery Colonel Stephanus Brits had asked him shortly after the incident how many rounds of ammunition he had fired, but he had not been asked to sign for them or make a statement about the incident until about 18 months later

"We don't have debriefing sessions after an incident," he said

Constable Viljoen told the court yesterday how, after shooting a "black man who was busy firing an AK-47 as he ran along the road in my direction", he

went up to the man and shot him in the head with a pistol

"He was trying to get up and I had the impression he did not have control of his weapon and wanted to shoot. If I hadn't killed him then at that stage, he would have killed a lot of people"

Constable Viljoen said he and his colleagues were positioned in bushes near NY1 in Guguletu early that morning, after receiving a tip-off on a planned ANC guerilla attack.

Also testifying, Sergeant Ivan Grobbelaar said he fired five shots at a man allegedly holding a handgrenade about 15 metres away from him

"I saw the handgrenade and thought he must be threatening danger. I think it was my shots that downed him, though I am not sure if the others also fired"

The hearing was adjourned till today for further evidence

Mr G Hoffman, assisted by Professor J P Nel, of the Department of Forensic Science at Stellenbosch University, was on the bench. Mr P Mostert led the evidence. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the relatives of the seven shot men. Mr F van Zyl, assisted by Mr U van den Hoven and instructed by state attorneys, appeared for the Minister of Law and Order

Manacles
'unavoidable'

13/9/89
ZSI

PRETORIA — The South African Police, citing prisoner escapes, has defended its practice of manacling prisoners to hospital beds

In a lengthy statement yesterday the police also accused some hospitals of facilitating escapes by "impeding" police in the execution of duties

"It must be emphasised that although shackling is regrettable, in certain circumstances it is unavoidable," the statement said

It said escapes from hospitals by detainees had reached "alarming proportions" It added that prisoners feigned illness with the intention of fleeing from hospital

"In a number of hospitals, co-operation from the medical fraternity with the police is virtually non-existent" — Sapa

B10 am 13/9/87

'Poll violence sparked confession to spying'

CAPE TOWN Gregory Flatt, 21, of Mitchells Plain yesterday claimed he had been a security police informer since 1987 but that the killings on the Cape Flats on election night had influenced him to confess

Police spokesman Col Vic Haynes said last night police were aware of Flatt's allegations, which had been passed onto the security police for comment

Flatt appeared at a Press conference in Athlone wearing a "June 16" T-shirt, a UDF badge and shoes still stained purple from last week's protest march in Cape Town (251)

He said security police had suggested he play the role of agent provocateur "This is done by inciting crowds and encouraging and actively participating in unrest They suggested being particularly brave at barricades and throwing stones" Flatt said he had supplied security police with video recordings, including one of the service on August 20 in St George's Cathedral where various organisations had "unbanned" themselves

"In the election campaign, (Law and Order) Minister (Adriaan) Vlok quoted extensively from this recording My security police handler subsequently conveyed Vlok's congratulations to me" He said the handler had told him Vlok wanted to display Archbishop Desmond Tutu's "clown-like" behaviour on TV to discredit him — Sapa

Epul court action settled

SUSAN RUSSELL

A R105 500 claim for damages brought in the Rand Supreme Court against Epul by racehorse trainer-owner Charles Maree and Dr C A Hyams was settled out of court yesterday

The claim was instituted after seven of their horses allegedly became unsuitable for racing after eating contaminated feed

The claim of Maree and Hyam represented the total value of the seven horses One of the conditions of settlement was that the terms would not be made public

Maree's horses were among those poisoned at several Transvaal racing stables in February 1985, after eating Epul horse cubes from a batch which had been contaminated by salinomycin — a substance fatal to horses

Immediately after the incident, Epul set up a panel of vets and experts to test and monitor affected horses

When the case began before Mr Justice Van der Walt on Monday, Epul conceded that horses passed as normal were subsequently diagnosed as unsuitable for racing However, it disputed what the cause of this had been

B10 am 13/9/87

Cosatu hearing postponed

SUSAN RUSSELL

THE Rand Supreme Court yesterday postponed to next week the hearing of an urgent application brought by Cosatu and its general secretary Jay Naidoo against Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok

Naidoo and the union federation are seeking an order setting aside the warrants used by police during a search of the trade unionist's home on August 31 this year, and directing the authorities to return confiscated documents (252)

They are also seeking an order directing the police to either destroy or refrain from using videos and photographs taken of Naidoo's home

NATAL UNREST DEATHS

September 1987 to January 1989 ..	668
February 1989 — September 11 1989 ..	218
Past 24 hours' official toll ..	4
TOTAL ..	890

251

Spy was not on police payroll, say cops



Mr Gregory Flatt

By PETER DENNEHY

POLICE confirmed yesterday that a former journalist, Mr Gregory Flatt, 21, of Mitchells Plain, was one of their paid informers from early 1987

Brigadier Leon Mellet, a spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order, said yesterday that Mr Flatt was not a policeman on the payroll of the police, but was a "plain informer"

"The SAP, like any police force in the world, has numerous informers," he said.

Mr Flatt, code named "Mark" and number "CW 935", who used to work for Cape Town-based weekly newspaper South, said at a press conference in Athlone yesterday that he was recruited by police in January 1987 while in indefinite detention under Section 29 of the Internal Security Act, facing a possible charge of terrorism

His decision to confess his spying activities for the security police was triggered by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's public statements last week about police brutality. Another factor was the fatal and other shootings by police on election night last week.

Brigadier Mellet said Mr Flatt was arrested in 1986 at the Ramatlabane border post with Botswana while on his way — according to police information — to undergo ANC military training

However, the attorney-general had "declined to prosecute" on January 29, 1987, and Mr Flatt had been released

"After his release, he himself came and offered to supply the police with information for a fee," Brigadier Mellet said. But Mr Flatt said he had broken in detention, agreed to provide information, and had then been released

Mr Flatt said he received an average of R500 a month for the information he supplied. He had taken pictures and filmed meetings and funerals, and identified the people in photographs and films.

He had stolen computer discs from organisations so they could be copied and had provided information which could have indirectly contributed towards the detention of "hundreds or even thousands" of people

The brigadier also denied Mr Flatt's allegations about a "Jump Street squad" of young-looking policemen who would go to "radical" schools to start incidents of unrest with the purpose of drawing out student activists and detaining them

MDM spokesman Ms Cheryl Carolus said: "No retribution from our organisations will be forthcoming"

15/7/01

Unrest dead: 16 identified

Staff Reporter

LAWYERS for the families of people killed on election night yesterday released the following list of 16 names

Police have yet to release a list of names, but have confirmed that 16 people were killed

Nomthunzi Matshebelele, 6, Thandixolo Hlonnyane, 20, Madoda Magxidolo, 21, Boyse Mdyogolo, 21, Fundo Bhonts, 15 James Matimba, no age given, Lubalo Mkrakra, 20, Eiland Gajana, 37, all of Khayelitsha, Ricardo Levy, 12, Joseph Makoma, 25, both of Kalksteentfontein, Pedro Page, 18, of Grassy Park, Leonard Ras, 13, of Kleinvllei, Sulaiman Martin, 28, no address given, Yvette Otto, 18, of Rieboeck West, Lizwe Masokanye, 23, of Kayamandi and Patrick Miller, 13, of Bellville.

The lawyers also said they were in the process of identifying six other people killed. Three of them were from Khayelitsha, they said

TELL YOUR FRIENDS

Riot squad probe

By CHRIS BATEMAN and
PATRICK COLLINGS

THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, yesterday appointed national deputy CID chief Major-General Jaap Joubert to investigate allegations of recent unlawful actions by members of the Peninsula riot unit.

Mr Vlok made the announcement after his 8am meeting with Lieutenant Gregory Rockman and more than 40 policemen to discuss charges that the riot unit had used "excessive violence" during recent unrest.

After the meeting Colonel John Manuel, South Africa's top coloured policeman, said he personally backed Lt Rockman, who made international headlines when he broke police protocol and publicly condemned the riot squad.

Colonel Manuel said he was confident there was going to be a change but that he would like the riot police to "act more professionally".

Lt Rockman, however, said he was not satisfied with the meeting as he believed his

Top CID man to investigate brutality charges

criticisms of the riot squad had not been discussed "They are trying to cool us off The meeting did not achieve anything"

Mr Vlok confirmed that riot control methods had been discussed in the hour-long session at a police club in Pine-lands "The complaints of Lt Rockman were mentioned We talked about them and I am happy with the whole situation"

The minister apparently ruled out Lt Rockman's request for a face-to-face meeting to discuss the allegations and general police policy, as the lieutenant had demanded.

Mr Vlok said he could not communicate personally with

individuals over allegations now as this might detrimentally affect the process of the law.

General Joubert's brief would include investigating Lt Rockman's allegations and the controversy over the number of local people killed in election-night unrest.

The controversy meanwhile continued unabated, with lawyers for families of the dead claiming at least 23 killed and police confirming 16.

Law and order spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellet said police records showed that 10 of the 16 killed met their deaths in Khayelitsha "faction fighting unrelated to unrest".

He also confirmed that patients discharged from hospi-

tals after treatment for unrest-related injuries and "linked to crimes such as petrol-bombing cars" were being arrested

He was unable to give unrest injury figures. "Information is still being gathered," he said.

An independent Cape Times survey of hospitals, clinics and advice offices on election night revealed more than 100 people injured, most of them with gunshot wounds.

Brigadier Mellet said General Joubert would investigate claims that police went about indiscriminately killing people.

People who for particular reasons did not want to make a statement to the police would be given an opportunity to do so to a member of the attorney-general's staff, he said.

He gave the assurance that all people in possession of information would be given full opportunity to give evidence. All evidence would be laid before the attorney-general for consideration.

Mr Vlok emphasised that all allegations would be investigated in a "thorough and unprejudiced way"

CMF. T. M. B. 13/9/89



CME 11415 13/9/89 (51) (P) (P)

Cape 1

Police 'gave' tyres to Plain youths to burn

By PATRICK COLLINGS

DURING last week's election day violence on the Cape Flats, police "gave" five tyres to some Eastridge, Mitchells Plain, youths and told the youths "to burn them", residents said yesterday.

The residents said that the police, identified by them as members of the Peninsula Riot Unit, returned 15 minutes later and teargassed the youths as the tyres burnt at the intersection of Spine and Assegaibos roads.

A Pretoria police liaison officer, Lieutenant P J du Preez, said he could not comment on the allegations. "We have no information about that

incident and cannot comment on issues that have not been investigated," he said. Lieutenant Du Preez added that anyone with a complaint should lodge it with their local police station.

Residents in Assegaibos Road said a number of barricades were burning in the vicinity of Spine Road, Eastridge, on Wednesday, September 6, when two police vehicles arrived shortly before 4pm and parked on the corner of Spine and Assegaibos roads.

"The police took five tyres out of the vehicles and said: 'Here are tyres for you to burn... burn it if you want to burn it,'" Assegaibos Road resident Mrs Rawada Pieterse, 41, said yesterday.

Mrs Pieterse's statement was supported by six other Eastridge residents who said they saw police remove the tyres from the police vehicle and tell the youths to burn the tyres.

The police then drove off but returned before the youths took any action, and "pulled" a 16-year-old youth into a van for allegedly building existing barricades and throwing stones.

Residents said they saw police assault the youth inside the truck. The youth, George Pieterse, said he was standing with a group of children when police approached him, placed him in the police truck and assaulted him. "They drove me around to the police

station and hit me again. Then they let me go home," George said.

Another eyewitness, Mrs Priscilla Davids, 28, who lives in Kameel Street, Eastridge, said that when the police drove off with the boy, adults warned youths not to touch the tyres.

"I told them not to touch the tyres because there might be teargas in them," Mrs Davids said.

However, the youths disregarded the warnings and decided to burn the tyres, a 19-year-old eyewitness, Miss Shireen Jacobs, said.

"The people became frustrated that the (youngster) had been caught, and set fire to the tyres saying that the (police) can

now come," Miss Jacobs said.

Eyewitnesses said youths removed one of the tyres and added it to an existing barricade while other youths used the remaining tyres to build a new barricade at the intersection of Spine and Assegaibos roads. They then used newspaper to set the barricade alight.

Residents said that police returned a few minutes later and fired a "large amount" of teargas at the youths.

Eyewitnesses said they could not be certain whether the policemen who fired teargas at the youths were the same policemen who had "given" them the tyres.

Court told of killer squad

By RONNIE MORRIS
Supreme Court Reporter

A SECURITY police sergeant and member of the "terrorists detection unit" yesterday told the Supreme Court that the unit's duties included the elimination of ANC guerillas, where this was "possible"

Sergeant Matamela David Musimeke, of security police headquarters in Pretoria, was giving evidence in the inquiry into a refusal by Mr Bongani Jonas to give evidence for the state in the trial of Mr Tony Yengeni and 13 others on charges of terrorism

Sergeant Musimeke testified that he had been involved in the arrest of Mr Jonas and had shot him once after a car chase and also in the arrest of Mr Mtheteleli Titana and had shot him four times

Asked by Mr A M Omar, for Mr Jonas, what his duties entailed as a member of the terrorist detection unit (TDU), Sergeant Musimeke said it entailed the arrest of ANC and PAC members

In response to questions by Mr Omar, Sergeant Musimeke said that to perform his duties he had to study the methods of the ANC and PAC. He then learnt who the people were who operated inside South Africa

He also sometimes gathered information about people who might have left the country for military training and was given photographs to learn the identity of these people

Asked if there was a special group consisting of rehabilitated persons — former ANC or PAC guerillas who

were now members of the SAP — Sergeant Musimeke said there was such a group. He did not know, however, that the group was known as Askari

Asked by Mr Omar how large the group was, Sergeant Musimeke said he could not disclose that in court and that one of his superiors should be called. He could not say anything about the group because it was "top secret". There were also other secrets which he could not mention

Told that Captain William Liebenberg, head of the TDU, had also said he was not prepared to reveal details about the group, Sergeant Musimeke said he "had done a good thing"

Asked why he could not make anything public, Sergeant Musimeke said that would be dangerous to the group. He had "moved around" the country with the group and could not say anything about its activities. He had been in Cape Town on September 17, 1987 after receiving information that Mr Jonas and Mr Yengeni were in the city

Told by Mr Omar his instructions were that part of the activities of the rehabilitated group was to "eliminate" members of Umkhonto we Sizwe — the military wing of the ANC, Sergeant Musimeke said that when these members were arrested they were taken to court

Asked if it was not part of the work of the group to eliminate ANC guerillas, Sergeant Musimeke replied "If possible we can eliminate them"

He had never heard of the group referred to as Askari or the A-Team, he said.

The hearing continues today

B/Docy 13/9/89

(2) (2) (251)

Support is growing for setting up of fraud unit

THERE is growing support in SA for the creation of a specialised unit with wide-ranging powers to deal with serious commercial frauds

In the past year, the country has been rocked by the exposure of frauds and alleged frauds, particularly foreign exchange swindles, totalling hundreds of millions of rands

Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee said in September last year fraud and corruption cases involving R130m were being investigated in the Transvaal alone

In many cases, money and the opportunity to arrest the culprits have been lost to local law enforcement agencies because of poor coordination of existing staff and cumbersome investigations lasting, in at least one case, for seven years and duplicating the work of the prosecutor and police

In August this year, Coetsee told a Middleburg audience "A very valuable lesson has been learnt from the Harms Commission, namely that it is possible to evaluate rumours and to get to the crux of the matter without delay"

Coetsee said the government had taken the initiative on several occasions to eradicate malpractices and to tighten up on criminal prosecutions for corruption and fraud

"In this regard, six deputy attorney general posts, 14 senior state advocate posts and 12 state advocate posts have recently been created," he said

"A considerable number of these posts will be utilised in the government's fight against malpractices, corruption and fraud," he added

But, sources say, it is not the number of skilled staff which is the problem. It is poor coordination of investigations between police and the attorney general, resulting in the duplication which has been identified as a major problem

Senior commercial branch policemen apparently support the establishment of a special unit with powers such as a commission has, to subpoena witnesses and seize documents

Police currently have to pursue witnesses and take statements which are then submitted to the attorney general for a decision

The attorney general's office in turn often duplicates police work, interviewing the same witnesses to decide whether there is enough evidence for prosecution

Speedy action, a quick evaluation of

MANDY JEAN WOODS

the facts and close coordination between law enforcement bodies is necessary to successfully untangle, expose and prosecute complex fraud cases

The Harms Commission has expressed an interest in Britain's Serious Fraud Office (SFO)

The SFO was set up two years ago to deal with complex commercial cases involving more than £1m

The Financial Times recently reported that the establishment of the SFO was in recognition of the fact that fraud cases were extremely difficult

The report said the SFO's strong investigative powers and its composite

as well as the Reserve Bank and police, without infringing on their existing powers

Harms Commission chief investigating officer Advocate Frank Kahn said yesterday the existence of the Harms Commission and the strong positive response to its successes "denotes a society which enjoys a moral ethic equal to the highest in the western world"

"Irrespective of the merit of the allegations, on one hand, that corruption is rife and counter action of hastily constituted 'task forces' on the other, the fact remains there is a healthy concern for the administration of justice in our country"

But, Kahn noted, one always worried that action born of reaction tended to generate more heat than light

It was reassuring to note the Justice Department had indicated its concern of possible shortcomings in the system at an early stage and addressed the problem at a grassroots level by creating the Harms Commission, Kahn said

"Some 18 months ago Minister Coetsee made me available to the Transkeian Commission of Inquiry to report on possible shortcomings in the system

"The Harms Commission was created shortly thereafter with a clear-cut mandate not only to investigate certain matters but also, and more importantly, to recommend effective measures to cope with commercial crime

"We will send a report of our recommendations — based on our experience and investigations over the past nine months — to the acting State President very shortly," Kahn said

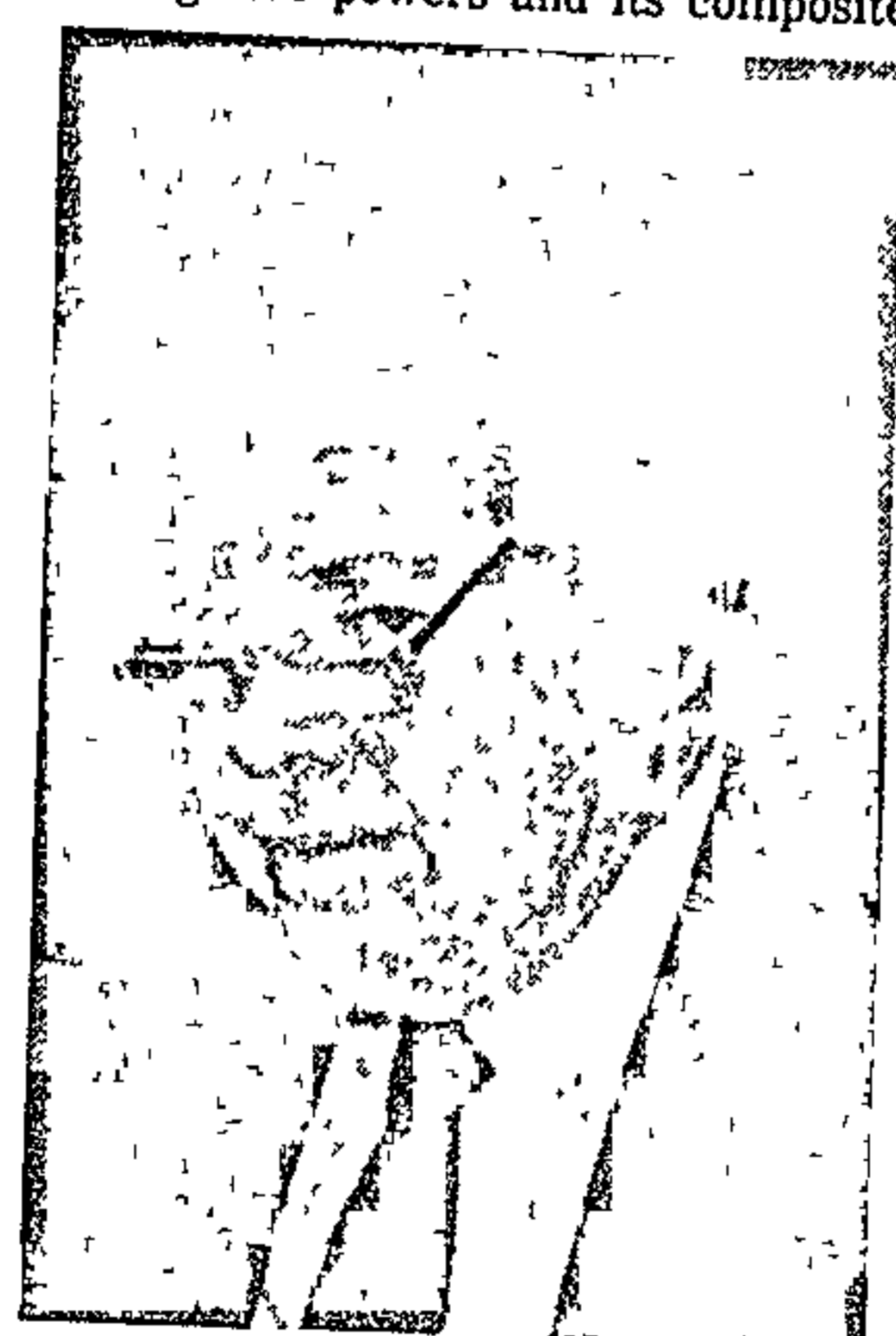
The Harms Commission's investigations and findings have also had an impact on certain legislation

Last December, as a direct result of the Albert Vermaas case, the Reserve Bank set up a task force to investigate foreign exchange fraud loopholes

It also created a separate department to deal with fraud cases reported to it

The Receiver of Revenue has made structural and procedural changes to counter flaws in the system exposed by the Harms Commission

An amendment to the Insolvency Act concerning the secret interrogation of provisionally liquidated companies, was also a direct result of the Harms Commission's investigations



KAHN - positive response

The choice? Kid gloves or

Different countries, different methods

LONDON — The reaction of Western European police forces to outbreaks of public disorder varies sharply, with Britain seen as one of the more moderate countries and West Germany as one of the least

The average Briton's right to public demonstration is a cherished one, and continues to be well — and often loudly — exercised, despite the recent introduction of the Public Order Act which allows police wider powers of arrest

The sight of police calmly directing a vociferous anti-police march is one of the paradoxes of English life

But confronted with riot situations on mainland Britain (Northern Ireland is regarded as a military situation, with police and army charged with maintaining law and order), police are not allowed to use CS gas, water cannon or rubber bullets. The policeman in riot gear with see through hardened plastic shield and truncheon is about the most aggressive peace-keeper Britain sees

This isn't to say there are never claims of excessive force. Recent clashes at the Notting Hill Carnival, for example, alarmed many people because of the sudden and apparently well-rehearsed and forceful move by several thousand police when trouble erupted

But even in the inner-city riots of several years ago, there was nothing to compare with the quirts and teargas most people remember from pre-Emergency coverage of

In the US, there is an overall sense of restraint by demonstrators and police. In Italy, police chiefs seem able to control potential unrest situations. The Star Bureau takes a look at the handling of protests in Britain and West Germany

the township uprisings in SA

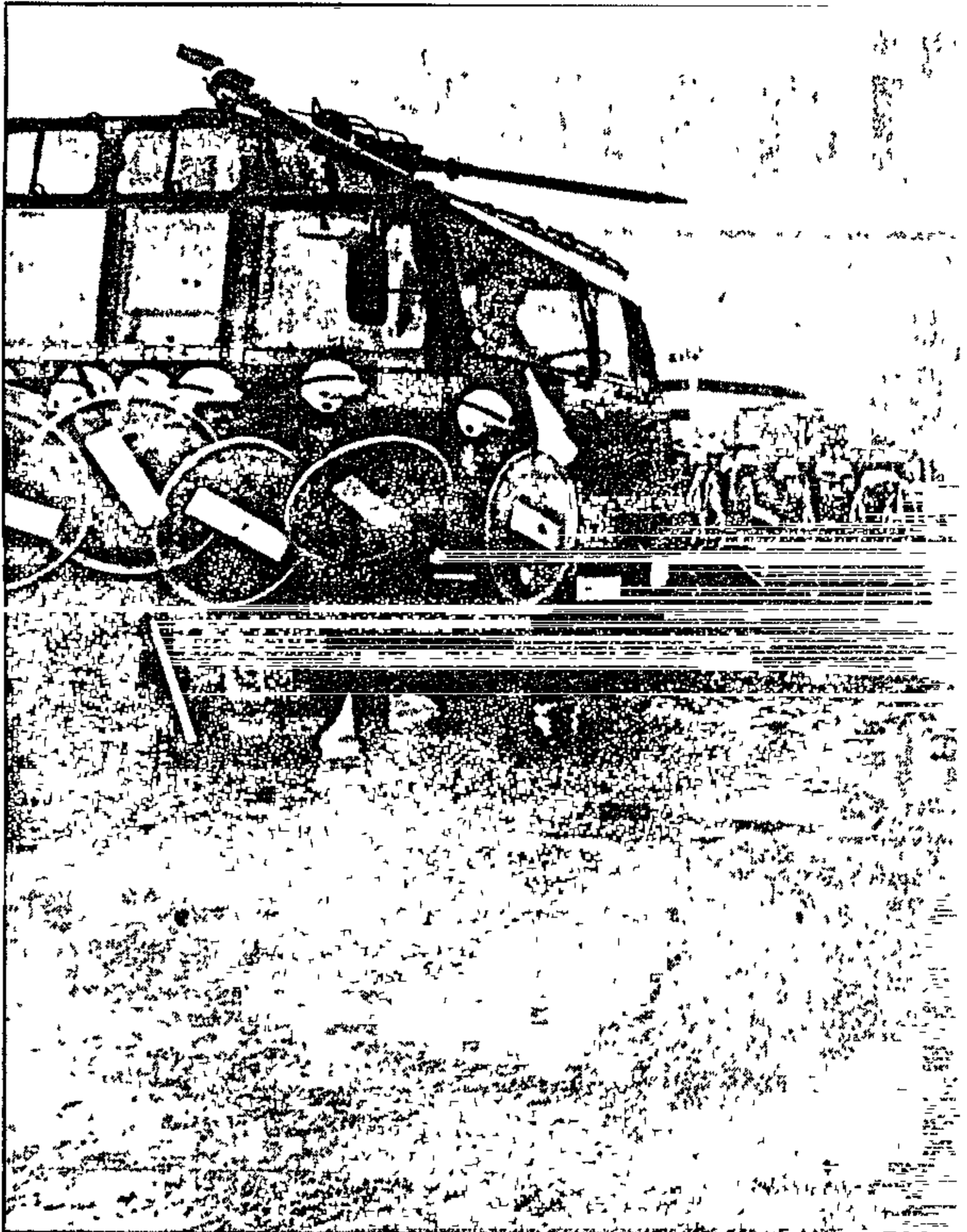
In West Germany, police methods for dealing with protests are decided at individual state level, leading to regular rows over their effectiveness

Police in Frankfurt and Bavaria have often been charged with using excessive force to break up demonstrations, and a Bavarian decision to use CS gas, often mixed with water, was questioned at federal level

Police in all West German states are generally issued with riot shields, helmets and clubs. Any decision to use firearms must be taken at Interior Ministry level

Violent clashes between police and demonstrators protesting against the construction of a new runway at Frankfurt airport and a nuclear waste plant in Bavaria led to accusations of police brutality, which were denied at federal and state level. A Frankfurt demonstrator's death under the wheels of a water-cannon vehicle also sparked a major controversy

In a new effort to cool tempers, the Bavarian police now employ psychologists to address demonstrators over loudhailers. Only when this "friendly persuasion" fails to work are riot police called in



When it comes to control of public disorder, British police are seen as the most moderate — break up an anti-nuclear

Italian police 'play it cool'

FOREIGN STAFF

ROME — It has taken Italian police chiefs a long time to learn the way, but now they seem able to control potential unrest situations without creating any more trouble

The repressive force that used to be among Western Europe's most feared is now so well disciplined its members even chat with potential troublemakers as they confront each other in what would otherwise be explosive situations

Residents say they have often seen demonstrators or strikers exchanging cigarettes with police or chewing the fat outside the prime minister's headquarters at the historic Palazzo Chigi

The only time in recent memory that Italian police pulled their truncheons or fired teargas was last month — about a decade after they last put on a determined show of force — when the steel-helmeted *forze dell'ordine* (forces of order) moved in to oust a group of anarchists from a building in Milan. No one was hurt

The policy of Italy's riot squads and the crack Carabinieri is to simply line up, blocking the way. They are armed with guns, riot shields and tear gas bombs but are under orders not to react unless they have to

An official of the CGIL trade union confederation says "Most of the police are youngsters from working class stock — just like most demonstrators. Both sides realise this. So why should they start beating the hell out of each other?"

A government official said "We have learnt from our errors of the past. Now we want the police to play it cool"



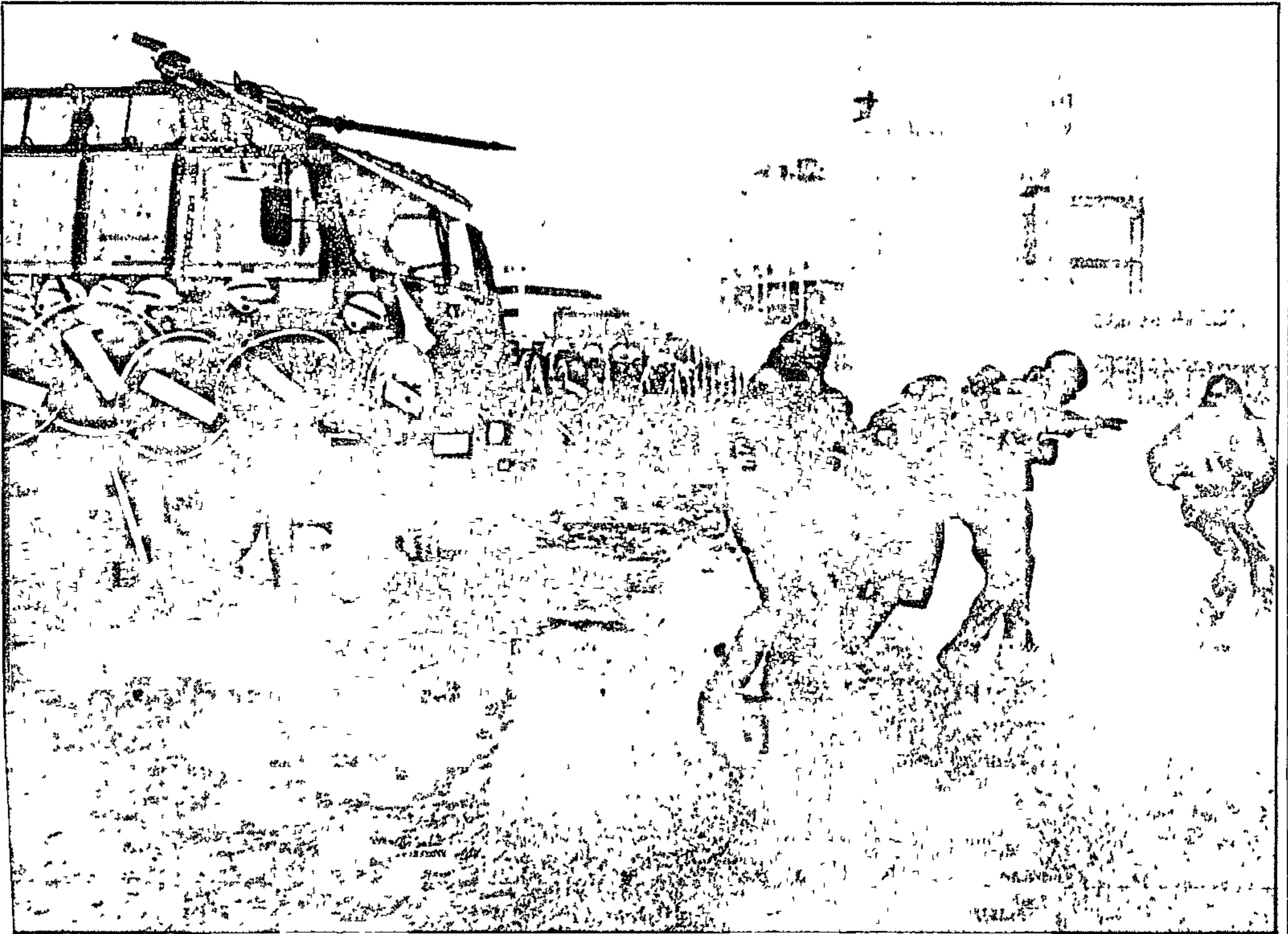
Weaponless London bobbies stand shoulder-to-shoulder to stop a march to Hyde Park by protesters demanding inquiry into a shooting that sparked riots in the suburb of Brixton.

8/9/89
15/8

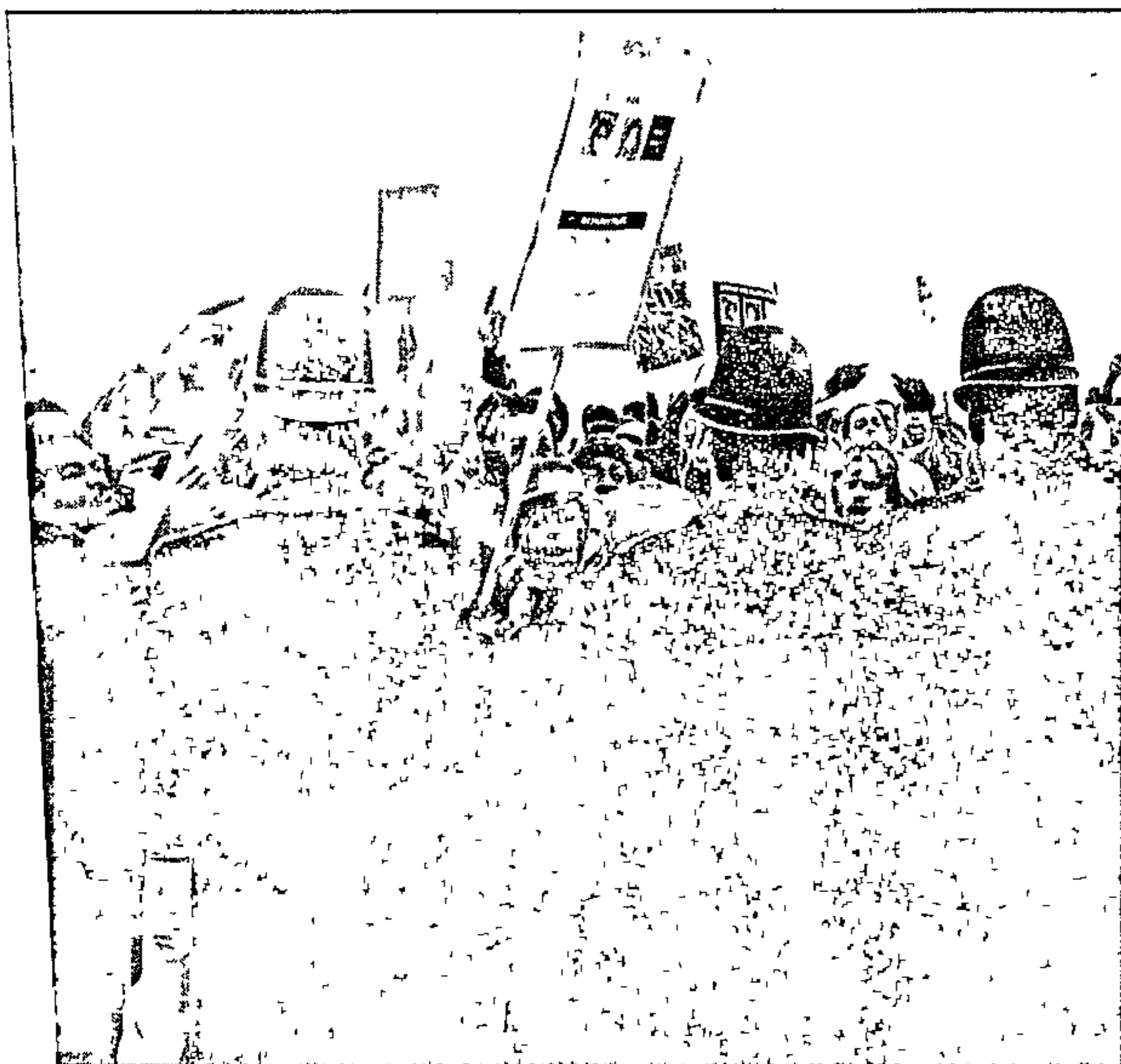
7

? Kid gloves or the baton

251 /
Ston 12/9/89



When it comes to control of public disorder, British police are seen as the most moderate — and West German as the least. Here German police use water cannon to break up an anti-nuclear demonstration.



Police stand shoulder-to-shoulder to stop a march to Hyde Park by protesters demanding an inquiry into a shooting that sparked riots in the suburb of Brixton.

Riot-wise US now strives for restraint

By RAMSAY MILNE,
The Star Bureau

NEW YORK — America might be said to be one of the most riot-wise countries of the Western world, if only because its major cities have lived through decades of public disturbance.

First, the labour riots of the hungry and unemployed in the Depression. Then the student riots of the 1960s and 1970s.

This was followed by the pro-drug, anti-establishment, anti-Vietnam War movement of the "Flower Children".

It coincided more or less with Dr Martin Luther King's civil rights campaign which set US cities aflame.

Throughout those turbulent times, "police brutality" was a constant plea as armed police using truncheons, dogs, tear-gas, water cannons — and live ammunition — violently broke up "non-violent" protests.

Now America is being challenged again by inner-city ethnic rioting in major cities.

But this time there is a different climate and a different set of rules. While the confrontation is substantially the same — black rioters (usually) facing

white policemen (usually) — there are two new elements.

One is that although the police are well armed, they keep their fingers off the triggers. The other is an overall sense of restraint by demonstrators and police.

Whether it is an acquired wisdom, or simply the sobering effect of television — brutality looks no different on US screens whether filmed in Mitchell's Plain or Michigan — is not easy to assess.

Just over a week ago, hundreds of black college students assembling in Virginia at the end of their vacation went on the rampage. They looted shops, burnt cars and drove every local white resident indoors or out of town.

The violence was on a scale that made it clear it was more than student high-jinks — it was a manifestation of black anger against white wealth.

In Cape Town, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has placed the SAP under scrutiny.

Unrestrained violence by police is as little to be condoned as an answer in US streets as in South African townships.

MEUS 13/9/89

DP party told
of shootings

By MICHAEL MORRIS
Political Staff

CALM prevailed in Khayelitsha and Mitchell's Plain yesterday as 10 Democratic Party MPs, including co-leader Dr Denis Worrall, visited the scenes of last week's violence and heard accounts of shootings and arson

They heard claims that kits-konstabels and municipal police in Khayelitsha shot and killed several people with shotguns shortly after white policemen had driven through the area, and that the stayaway was used as "a pretext" by Lingeletu town council mayor Mr Mali Hoza's supporters for a crackdown on their opponents

In Mitchell's Plain, the group were told by a 13-year-old girl that she and her 15-year-old cousin were shot with birdshot at point blank range while walking down Eisleben Road

The DP group, Dr Worrall, Mr Colin Eglin (Sea Point) Mr Tian van der Merwe (Green Point), Mr Jasper Walsh (Pine-lands), Mr Jan van Eck (Claremont), Mr Ken Andrew (Gardens), Ms Dene Smuts (Groote Schuur), Ms Carole Chariewood (Umbilo), Mr Lester Fuchs (Hillbrow) and Mr Geoff Engel (Bezuidenhout), issued a statement before their departure that "we have sufficient information to convince us that police units are responsible for a number of deaths"

Mr Walsh said "There is no doubt that the police presence

is often unnecessary and totally provocative and leads to peaceful protest becoming another scene of violence"

The MPs' statement said "As public representatives for the white electorate in the Peninsula it is our duty to ascertain the facts That is the primary purpose of this visit

"We have a duty to establish the degree of alienation caused by police action and to pinpoint the factors causing violence in the Peninsula We need to know what damage has been done to relationships as increased polarisation and anger will lead to extended conflict

"We need to establish what follow-up actions have been taken by the police regarding deaths and injuries and based on our findings we will draw up an extensive programme of action to prevent a recurrence of these tragic events"

HOUSES SET ALIGHT

At their first stop, at the Khayelitsha advice office, the MPs heard how the houses belonging to two prominent opponents of Mr Mali Hoza, Mr Prince Gobingca and Mr Isaac Gwizila had been set alight and how they had come under fire

Mr Gobingca's 67-year-old mother-in-law was killed and his wife injured She was still in hospital

Shawco worker Ms Lydia Mosala said the advice office had a list of eight dead "but we are still trying to investigate because there are more"



BEARING WITNESS - A Khayelitsha resident fills in visiting Democratic Party Members of Parliament on events and police action in the township on election night last week. MPs were, from right, Mr Colin Eglin, Mr Jasper Walsh and Mr Tian van der Merwe



Flatt was informer not on payroll — police

Staff Reporter

MR GREGORY Flatt, 21, the Mitchell's Plain journalist who claimed he was a spy for the security police since 1987, was in fact a paid informer, police have confirmed

The spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order, Brigadier Leon Mellet, said Mr Flatt was not a policeman on the payroll of the police, but a plain informer

"The SAP, like any police force in the world, has numerous informers," he said

In detention

At a Press conference in Athlone yesterday, Mr Flatt, codenamed "Mark" and numbered "CW935", said that he had been recruited by the police in January 1987 while in detention under Section 29 of the Internal Security Act

He had decided to confess after Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's criticism of the police Riot Squad and the police action he had witnessed on election night

Denying that Mr Flatt was recruited, Brigadier Mellet said Mr Flatt offered to supply the police with information for a fee

During his Press conference yesterday Mr Flatt alleged

- The South African Airways offices in Adderley Street were one of the meeting points between him and his police "handlers"

- He had been trained to do various tasks — "like surveillance and counter-surveillance, collecting information, (and) the use of belt-bugging devices"

- His tasks also included getting close to journalists because the police believed journalists

were behind uprisings.

"I had to befriend them (journalists) and find out their methods of operation as well as their sources," Mr Flatt said

That was what police called "pre-emptive action".

- Police had boasted to him of the success of their "Jump Street squad" — named after a popular American television programme. This squad consisted of "kiddie cops" — any young-looking policemen

"On a peaceful day they would go to 'radical' schools to start incidents of unrest with the purpose of drawing out activists and detaining them

"These people are all marked to avoid being hurt in the process," Mr Flatt said

Brigadier Mellet has denied the existence of these squads

AK6US 13/9/84
251

Ban on quirts 'farce'

The Argus Correspondent ^{AR 64}
PRETORIA. — The police banning of quirts during riot control was a farcical move because "our people are not dying from quirt injuries", said Mr Ismail Momoniat, the secretary of the Transvaal Indian Congress, at a protest meeting in Laudium. ^{12/19/37} (251)

The meeting last night was originally scheduled for Friday but it was banned by the police in terms of the state of emergency. It was to protest against police action taken at the Jewel Street Mosque in Laudium on election day.

Mr Momoniat said: "Our people are being killed with shotguns. If Mr F W de Klerk is being sincere in banning quirts, he will ban shotguns too."

He added that the quirts were merely objects which were used by the police. "They do not do the damage by themselves.

"By banning the use of quirts the police are in fact admitting that they are guilty of using excessive violence."

Officer who broke ranks on riot control backed by 40 others

VLOK

Sowetan 13/9/89

FACES

Vlok faces angry cops

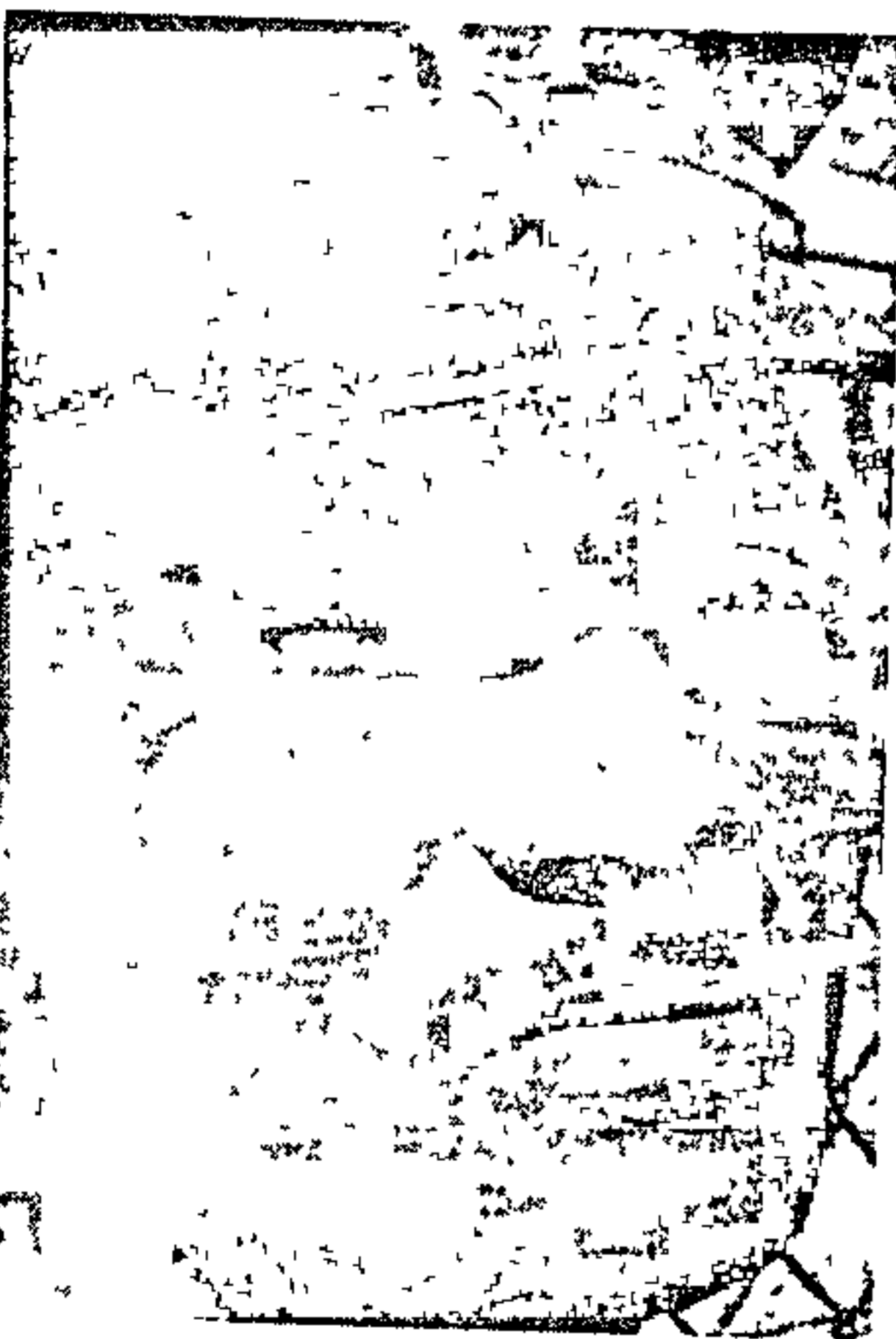
ANGRY

COPS

251

Sapa-Reuter

From page 1



Lieutenant Gregory Rockman of Mitchell's Plain police station, who was responsible for the investigation called by Minister Adriaan Vlok concerning the alleged brutality of riot police in Cape Town

LAW and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok yesterday met about 40 angry coloured police officers in an attempt to defuse charges that police incite anti-apartheid violence.

Colonel John Manuel South Africa's top coloured policeman told reporters after the meeting that he backed Lieutenant Gregory Rockman who broke ranks last week to condemn publicly riot control units for brutality and provocation

He has support from his fellow officers and from me he said I would like the police to act more professionally I am confident there is going to be a change

Vlok declined to be questioned at length but said riot control methods were discussed in the hour-long session at a police club in Pinelands

The complaints of Lt Rockman were mentioned We talked about them and I am happy with



Mr Adriaan Vlok

the whole situation" he said

But Rockman who also attended the meeting with Vlok said he was not satisfied and wanted a Supreme Court judge to investigate the riot control units he condemned

This meeting just does not satisfy me he said They are trying to cool us off The meeting did not achieve anything

Rockman summoned by senior officers last week to explain his public criticism has received a death threat from white extremists furious that he accused police of whipping women and children who had started to disperse from a protest meeting

The riots in Mitchell's Plain are caused by

REPORTS, pictures and comments in this edition may be censored in terms of the Government's state of emergency

Swapo leader killed

WINDHOEK - Prominent white Swapo executive member Mr Anton Lubowski was assassinated outside his home last night police spokesman chief inspector Kierie du Rand said

Police are searching for the unknown gunmen who apparently escaped in a red Volkswagen Golf

Lubowski was shot in the head as he stepped from his car about to enter his home in an upmarket suburb of Windhoek

He died on the pavement before he could reach the front gate of his home at 8 10pm

the riot police" he said last week in reference to clashes in the coloured suburb where he is a crime prevention officer

Meanwhile, Vlok announced yesterday that he had appointed Major General Jaap Joubert, deputy national CID chief to investigate recent allegations of unlawful action by the police in the Western Cape

Vlok said in a statement that Joubert would take over an investigation which was already under way

His brief would include allegations by Mitchell's Plain policeman Rockman that the police had exceeded their powers in combating unrest

But the Minister apparently ruled out Rockman's request for a face-to-face meeting to discuss the allegations and general police policy, as the Lieutenant has demanded

Vlok said that unfortunately he could at this stage not communicate personally with individuals over allegations because this might detrimentally affect the process of the law

However he gave the assurance that all people with information would be given full opportunity to give evidence and that all evidence would be laid before the Attorney-General for consideration

The Minister emphasised that all allegations would be investigated in a thorough and unprejudiced way

People who for particular reasons did not want to make a statement to the police would be given an opportunity to do so to a member of the Attorney General's staff - Sapa Reuter

To page 2

Criticism of sentence handed to policemen

Sowetan 13/9/89

251

PEOPLE and organisations *Sowetan* spoke to yesterday criticised the sentence given to two riot squad policemen who were charged with culpable homicide in the Rand Supreme Court on Monday

An earlier charge of murder was converted to culpable homicide when Willie Scheepers and Nico van der Merwe were convicted last Friday. They were sentenced to a total of 11 years

By MZIKAYISE EDOM

The Congress of South African Trade Unions said the 'light' sentence given to the two was an indication of the 'lawlessness' in the police force which Lieutenant Giegoy Rockman, of Cape Town, recently exposed

"Police kill innocent people and get away with light sentences. They seem to be protected by the State and in some cases some policemen who commit such acts are not brought to justice," Cosatu said in a statement

The president of the National Congress of Trade Unions, Mx James Mndaweni said "The legal system in South Africa has once more shown that it is not just by the

lenient sentence passed in this case. The judgment effectively endorses the violent nature of the South African system"

Mrs Sibongile Masilo of the East Rand said "I am shocked at the outcome of the case. It is a shame that they were given such ridiculous sentences when they had killed an innocent person. They deserve a harsher punishment"

The murder charge arose from the death of Mrs Matilda Shibe who was shot in the head in her bedroom by Constable Willie Scheepers on the night of September 18 last year when the two policemen raided her shebeen



LISTENING . . . DP MPs Mr Jan van Eck, Ms Dene Smuts, Mr Tian van der Merwe and Mr Colin Eglin listen to Khayelitsha residents explaining events in the township on election day.

DP: Police caused deaths

THE Democratic Party is convinced police were responsible for several unrest-related deaths in the Cape this month.

Mr Jasper Walsh, chairman of the party's Urban Monitoring and Awareness Committee, said this yesterday after a tour of the Cape Flats. The committee visited Khayelitsha, Mitchells Plain and Kalksteentfontein yesterday to ascertain the facts of the shootings on election day and on September 7.

Community leaders in Khayelitsha told the press during yesterday's tour that the killings in the area were unrest-related and not the result of faction fighting.

Mr Achmat Semaar, chairman of the Mitchells Plain Crisis Committee, said he saw more than 50 people who were

treated at his centre for birdshot wounds on election night — and “in 90% of the cases the wounds were head- or shoulder-high”.

“If the police fire, as they claim, to deter people, why do they fire at the head and shoulders? Surely they can fire at the lower torso and legs?”

Residents in Khayelitsha also claimed that special constables and municipal police formed a “hit squad” to intimidate residents on September 6 and 7. One community leader told the DP group that the shootings were done by “special constables and municipal police” driving around in a white kombi.

Police yesterday declined to comment on the allegations, saying statements should be made to the police.

Sapa, Staff Reporter

CAPE TIMES 13/9/90 25

SAP blames shackling on manpower shortages

GERALD REILLY

(251)

PRETORIA — The SAP yesterday hit back at critics who claimed the practice of manacling prisoners to hospital beds was "mediaeval" *BIPW 13/9/89*. An SAP spokesman said manpower shortages prevented the deployment of large numbers of guards at hospitals. Police guards had in the past been unable to prevent escapes by detainees from hospitals and these escapes had reached alarming proportions.

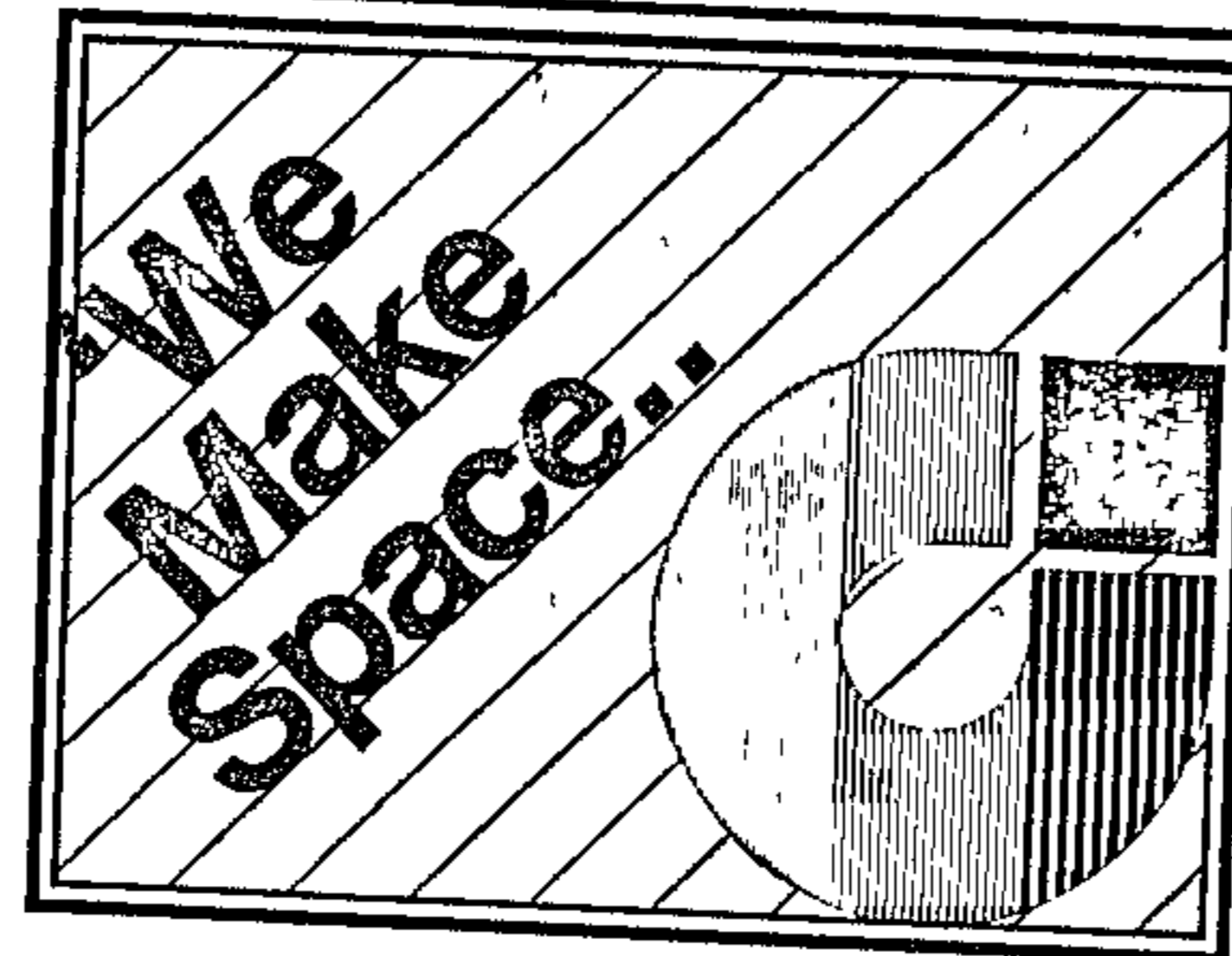
Indications were that prisoners shammed maladies, including depression, to be admitted to hospitals where the potential for escaping was favourable.

In a number of hospitals the medical fraternity's cooperation with the police was virtually non-existent.

He said prisoners in need of medical care included highly trained terrorists, murderers, robbers and hardened criminals who constituted a public danger.

Should any escape, police would be criticised for inadequate safety precautions.

Shackling was not designed, nor intended, to interfere with treatment, he said.



3906/LHS

Video proves 'Trojan' evidence false

Supreme Court Reporter

A WITNESS for the prosecution in the "Trojan Horse" trial yesterday agreed in the Supreme Court that a police video showed him walking unaided after he was shot, while he had said in evidence he had to be assisted

Mr Cedric Buckton, formerly of Penlyn Estate, said this during cross-examination by three sets of counsel for members of the security forces who have been charged with murder after Shaun Magmoed, 16, was shot dead on October 15, 1985

During his evidence in chief,

Mr Buckton said that after he had been shot a second time he and three other people who were in his car were taken to the corner of Thornton and St Simons roads to join others being held under police guard. He was assisted by other people to the corner, he said.

Yesterday, a video recording which showed him walking unaided, was shown. When told his evidence in that regard was untrue, Mr Buckton agreed.

Asked by Mr G Hattingh SC, for the defence, why he had been quoted in a newspaper report as saying he was on his way home

when he was shot, Mr Buckton replied that he could not have said that and the report was misleading.

Asked by Mr W Burger SC, why during his evidence on Tuesday he had for the first time said he had been shot a second time while he did not say that at the public violence trial or the inquest, Mr Buckton said he could not answer.

Asked why he had not said in court in January 1986 that he had been an innocent bystander, Mr Buckton said he did not know. He did not make a statement.

The trial continues today.

CMA Times 14/9/89 (381)

(25) 

PRETORIA — The South African Police yesterday moved to repair any damage self-confessed paid informer Mr Gregory Flatt might have caused when he lifted his cover in Cape Town on Tuesday

The 21-year-old former journalist said on Tuesday that the police had expected him to act as an agent provocateur, instigating violence to justify police action

Police yesterday denied he had been recruited, accusing him of trying to soil the police image and acting with ulterior motives

Police said Mr Flatt was arrested in 1986 at

SAP accuse informer of trying to 'soil image'

Ramathlabama border post and detained in terms of the Internal Security Act on suspicion that he had been recruited by the African National Council and was on his way to undergo military training

The attorney-general had decided not to prosecute him, and he was released Mr Flatt, police said, offered to become a paid informer

The police statement said Mr Flatt's allega-

tions concerning "agents provocateur" and "Jump Street squads" were devoid of all truth — Sapa

PE Aids death

PORT ELIZABETH — A middle-aged man has died of Aids in Port Elizabeth Hospital

The death was the first Aids-related fatality in the city, but it pushes the Aids death toll in the Eastern Cape to three. — Sapa

Millionairess strangled — autopsy

Crime Reporter
TWO months after Constantia millionairess Mrs Brenda Yates was found dead in the courtyard of her Ratherfelder Avenue home, a police

autopsy has shown that she was strangled to death on the evening of July 13

Detectives of the Peninsula Murder and Robbery Unit are now investigating the murder.

Police initially believed that Mrs Yates died of natural causes

Anyone with information is asked to contact the investigating officer, Lieutenant Chris Geldenhuys, at 951 6665.

OR SHARE OFFER:

IG THE NUMBER AT REMINDS YOU TEN.

WO tells court of shootings

Staff Reporter

SOON after a man was seen urinating in Guguletu he was shot dead on the same place by police near the intersection where seven alleged guerillas were killed by the police

This was the evidence of Warrant Officer Hermanus Visser at the inquest into the death of the seven on March 3, 1986

Yesterday WO Visser said he had been one of a group of policemen who had been told that "terrorists would be attacking a bus which took staff to the Guguletu police station daily"

He and two other policemen were ordered to observe the intersection at NY111 and NY1 from an unmarked police car

At 7 30am they received a radio message that the bus had arrived safely at the police station and they could "withdraw" As they were unloading their weapons they heard that the suspects had been spotted near the NY111

WO Visser said he moved closer to the intersection and saw "three black men moving towards us on foot I saw a car, with Captain Kleyn, stop next to the men and I saw a fourth man, who was behind them, standing and what appeared to be urinating"

Soon after, there was an explosion The three black men ran towards the bushes and he heard gunfire from Captain Kleyn's direction and one of the black men fell

At the same time I heard gunfire from the intersection I could still see the fourth man urinating"

WO Visser got out of the vehicle, ran towards the gunfire and hid behind one of two minibuses in the intersection

WO Visser said he fired seven shots at a man with an AK-47 but did not know whether he hit him

After all the gunfire had stopped, he saw another black man lying next to a minibus and another lying on the pavement near to a hand grenade "I also saw the man who was urinating lying dead on the same spot I last saw him I saw a revolver in the front of his pants"

The hearing continues today

251

★ Cape Times, Thursday, September 14, 1989 .3

Yengeni trial cop 'seen as traitor'

By **RONNIE MORRIS**
Supreme Court Reporter

A SECURITY police sergeant yesterday told the Supreme Court he was seen by members of Umkhonto we Sizwe as "the enemy traitor" and a dog because, as he was a policeman, his duties included the arrest of ANC and PAC members

Sergeant David Matamela Musimeke, of security police headquarters in Pretoria, was giving evidence at the summary inquiry into the refusal of Mr Bongani Jonas to give evidence for the state

in the trial of Mr Tony Yengeni and 13 others

Under cross-examination by Mr A M Omar, for Mr Jonas, Sgt Musimeke said rehabilitated people — former ANC and PAC members who were now members of the police — were in a difficult position.

He disputed a submission that rehabilitated persons had been captured. He said they had even surrendered and some had even rendered themselves at police stations. They later ended up working for the police because

they could not work elsewhere, he said

In response to questions, Sgt Musimeke said rehabilitated persons were regarded as traitors in the black communities sympathisers had to be adopted to protect them.

He had assisted in the arrest of many members of the ANC and PAC who were intent on overthrowing the government, Sgt Musimeke said

Asked by Mr Omar if it was correct that many of the rehabilitat-

ed persons had a special knowledge of the people arrested because they had been in training with them or had been in training camps together, Sgt Musimeke said it was

Rehabilitated persons became "special targets" and did not live under their own names

A large part their lives was spent giving evidence in terrorism and treason trials all over the country, he said

Asked if it was correct that rehabilitated persons lived a difficult life, Sgt Musimeke said they

did because they were always hunted. He told the court he was a "marked man"

Before coming to Cape Town in September 1987 he had information that both Mr Tony Yengeni and Mr Jonas were highly trained in the military

He agreed with a submission by Mr Omar that in South Africa there were many elements of a civil war and that people like Mr Yengeni and Mr Jonas and himself were not on the same side

The inquiry continues today

Judge bans pics of security cop

251
14/9/85
Supreme Court Reporter

THE judge in the Yengeni trial yesterday ordered a ban on the taking or printing of photographs of a security policeman giving evidence at an inquiry into the refusal of Mr Bongani Jonas to give evidence for the state

Mr Justice S Selikowitz made this order after Mr Hendrik Klem, for the state, brought an application asking that the press be banned from taking or publishing a photograph of Sergeant David Matamela Musimeke, a security policeman

Mr Justice Selikowitz said the evidence of Brigadier Herman Stadler, Professor Colin Bundy and Mr Jonas — in an application to hold the inquiry in camera — showed that Sgt Musimeke was clearly a target of attack from the community at large, many of whom regarded him as a traitor

The order read "Until the completion of this inquiry in terms of Section 189 of the Criminal Procedures Act, no photograph, drawing or other graphic representation of this witness is to be published

"Furthermore, all persons are interdicted during this period from photographing this witness for purposes of publication of such photographs."

Joubert 'ruthlessly objective'

251



Major-General Jaap Joubert . . . penetrating intelligence, coupled with undisputed detective skills.

Major-General Jaap Joubert is a detective used to probing matters which have grown into huge, controversial and potentially explosive national issues.

Regarded as a brilliant and ruthlessly objective detective by his colleagues and superiors, this soft-spoken and impeccably mannered policeman is the CID officer to whom the authorities turn when particularly difficult investigations have to be handled.

It was to General Joubert, now deputy CID chief of the SAP, that Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok looked when an incisive investigation was needed into alleged right-wing terror attacks.

General Joubert is also investigating the assassination of university lecturer Dr David Webster, gunned down outside his Johannesburg home on May 1.

Probe *Stew* 14/9/89

When foreign exchange fraud reached the proportions of a national crisis and cases involving almost R1 billion were on the SAP's books, General Joubert was approached to probe the matter.

Now he is being called upon to look at a matter of crucial importance, not only to the morale and image of a large part of the SAP, but which has seriously affected the force's image at home and abroad.

One of his twin tasks is to unravel what happened on election night on the Cape Flats, to find out who killed the victims and to determine whether those killed by

In giving Major-General Jaap Joubert the task of probing alleged Riot Police misconduct and election-night deaths in the Western Cape, law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok appointed one of South Africa's most competent investigators. Cime Reporter **CRAIG KOTZE** reports.

police died in an unwarranted use of force. The other is to determine whether allegations by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman that the Riot Police provoked violence and overstepped the mark, are founded.

Not that General Joubert is considered a hard-headed "macho" policeman. His penetrating intelligence, coupled with his undisputed detective skills and humane reputation, are expected to provide the correct blend of skills necessary to conduct a fair and open investigation into the issue. This detective of 32 years standing sums

up his new responsibilities:

"My task is to gather all the facts and to lay it before the courts. Should investigations reveal untoward conduct by anyone, the matter will be referred to the Attorney-General for his decision. In the case of deaths, inquests in open court will be held once I have gathered all the facts.

"I hope there will be no lack of trust. I will try to obtain as objective a picture as possible of what happened and anyone with information — even victims — must feel free to provide us with the necessary information," said General Joubert.

Turncoats need State protection, says policeman

Star 14/9/89 Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Former members of the armed wing of the African National Congress who joined the SA Police became targets because they were regarded by their former comrades as traitors, the Cape Town Supreme Court heard yesterday.

Giving evidence at the inquiry into the refusal of Mr Bongani Jonas to testify as a State witness in the trial of Mr Tony Yengeni and 13 others on charges of terrorism, Sergeant Matamela David Musimeke said that former ANC operatives led "a very difficult life because they are always hunted".

He said black communities which were sympathetic to the ANC would also regard the "rehabilitated terrorists" as traitors. He said the State had to protect these people — known as Askari or "the A-Team" — who worked in the Security Police "terrorist tracking unit" Star 14/9/89

IN DANGER

Sergeant Musimeke said he worked with this police group, but had never been a member of the ANC.

However, if his photograph were published and he was identified as a policeman, his life could be in danger because he worked with members of the ANC and PAC who did not know he was a policeman.

He said ANC and PAC members wanted to overthrow the South African Government and they saw the police as "part of the State apparatus".

He said he was aware SA had many of the elements of a civil war and that in his mind, Mr Jonas, Mr Yengeni and another accused, Mr "J J" Titana, were on one side and he on the other.

He said he had information Mr Yengeni was commander of the western Cape's ANC machinery.

The court has ordered that no photographs, drawings or other graphic representations of Sergeant Musimeke be published during the trial

The accused are Mr Tony Yengeni, Miss Jennifer Schreiner, Mrs Lumka Yengeni, Mr Michael Lumbambo, Mr Mbutu Nduku, Mr Wellington Nkwandla, Mr Mtheteleli Titana, Mr Gary Kruser, Mr Christopher Giffard, Mr Sitlabocha Mahlale, Mr Alpheus Ndude, Ms Gertrude Fester, Ms Zurayah Abass and Mrs Colleen Lombard

Guguletu gunbattle described by police

By VUYO BAVUMA
Staff Reporter

THE windscreen of a police vehicle was shattered and a policeman's rifle jammed after being struck by AK-47 rifle gunfire in Guguletu, a Wynberg inquest court has heard

Security policeman Sergeant Wilhelm Riaan Bellingan of Pretoria was giving evidence at the inquest on seven Guguletu men who died in a skirmish with police on March 3 1986.

The Attorney-General, Mr Niel Rossouw, ordered that the inquest be reopened when new evidence came to light in a trial.

Sergant Bellingan said he and other police went to Guguletu after receiving confidential information that terrorists would attack police.

He saw five men at the crossing at NY 1 and NY 111 in Guguletu

"I heard a shout and then there was gunfire. The R1 rifle in my hand was hit. The windscreen of our vehicle was also damaged by the bullets which hit my rifle.

"Pieces of glass cut my face. I climbed out and fired a shot at a man carrying the AK 47. Then my rifle jammed. It had been damaged by the gunfire."

Sergeant Bellingan said he drew his pistol and fired at another man who climbed out of the "terrorist" van.

The man fell near the van and appeared to be trying to draw a hand-grenade.

Warrant Officer Hermanus Jurgens Visser of the Nyanga Reaction Unit, said a man threw a grenade at a police

van occupied by a Captain Kleyn

"I saw Captain Kleyn's van pulling up next to the three men. One of them appeared to be relieving himself. One appeared to be throwing something. I then heard an explosion near Captain Kleyn's van.

"Later the three men ran towards the forest and I heard gunfire from Captain Kleyn's direction. One of the men fell," he said.

Warrant Officer Visser said he saw the man who had been relieving himself lying on the ground.

He then saw a man with an AK-47 and fired seven shots at him with his pistol.

Later he saw the bodies of the seven men.

The inquest continues today.

ARGUS 14/9/89

Shooting casualty was on errand

By LINDA GALLOWAY
Supreme Court Reporter

A PLUMBER was shot in the leg when he got out of his car to find out the cause of a disturbance in an Athlone street, the Supreme Court has been told in the Trojan Horse private prosecution.

Mr Cedric Buckton was giving evidence in the trial of 13 security force members charged with the murder of Shaun Magmoed, 16, who died of gunshot wounds on October 15, 1985.

He said he had been living in Penlyn Estate, Athlone, and was installing a wash basin for his mother.

HARDWARE

He needed a hardware item and was on his way to a store in Belgravia Road when he saw a crowd of people in the street.

He stopped his car and got out to ask what was happening. He was advised by a passerby to drive back towards Thornton Road. As he walked to his car he heard shots and felt a stinging sensation in his leg.

"Everyone was shouting," he said.

He crouched between two cars and, when all seemed quiet, walked to his car. As he was about to get in, he heard more shots and was hit again, this time higher up on his leg, and the car in front of his was peppered with shot.

STRANGERS

He saw a policeman approaching and he got into his car, which he found occupied by three strangers.

As they sat in the car a policeman walked up to the vehicle, pointed a rifle through the driver's window and told them to get out.

Mr Buckton said he showed the policeman his wounds and was told: "It's not my problem."

They were escorted to the corner of Thornton and St Simon's roads, where a large crowd had gathered. People there tore strips of cloth from his trousers to bandage his wounds and stop the bleeding.

Mr Buckton said a policeman demanded his name and address and his face was filmed by a police video team. He was told he would not be allowed into an ambulance unless he gave his name and address.

He was discharged from hospital the following day. In January 1986 police visited his home and told him he was to appear in court on charges of public violence with 12 others. They were acquitted.

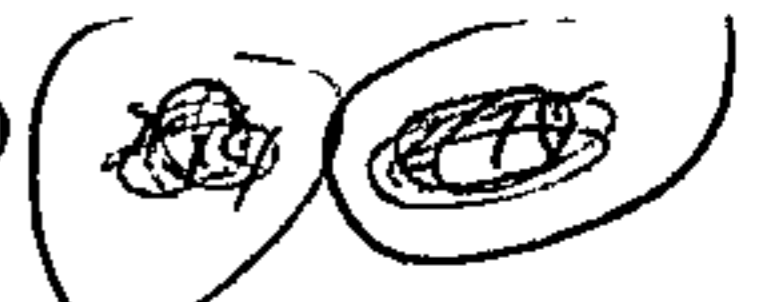
Mr Buckton told the court that of 13 shotgun pellets which penetrated his leg, only three had been removed.

He had been unable to work for three months.

The hearing continues today.

Cam. Times 14/9/89

(251)



By GERALD GORDON QC and DENNIS DAVIS, Associate Professor of Law, University of Cape Town

ONE of the most important scenarios to have emerged from the recent election is the role of the police force in the constitutional structure of South Africa

With about 90% of our population disenfranchised and the results of the election being confined to those parties that participated and those ethnic groups from whom the parties were drawn, there has been a lamentable disregard for the vast politically voteless majority

But in the arena where this majority operates there has been considerable action of another kind the protests against the confined tricameral legislature and the attempts of the national police force to put down those protests

Peaceful

It is indubitable that organised protests have been of a peaceful kind and attempts in high Government circles to stigmatise them as violent in intention have been hastily withdrawn. Indeed the protesters have been universally commended for their law-abiding and peaceful performance

Protest has been against not only the structure of the law-making body but also the application of the laws that have issued from it, such as about group areas and the use of public amenities beaches, parks, hospitals Durban and Saldanha Bay were examples of peaceful protest where the executive forces of the State were not invoked to put down the protest forcefully and no violence ensued

Beaches near Bloubaai presented an opposite spectacle where quirts were used by the police to remove black people from the shore

This police action has been described by no less a person than the Minister of Finance, Mr Barend du Plessis, as "a mistake", his view has been shared by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, and others in authoritative positions

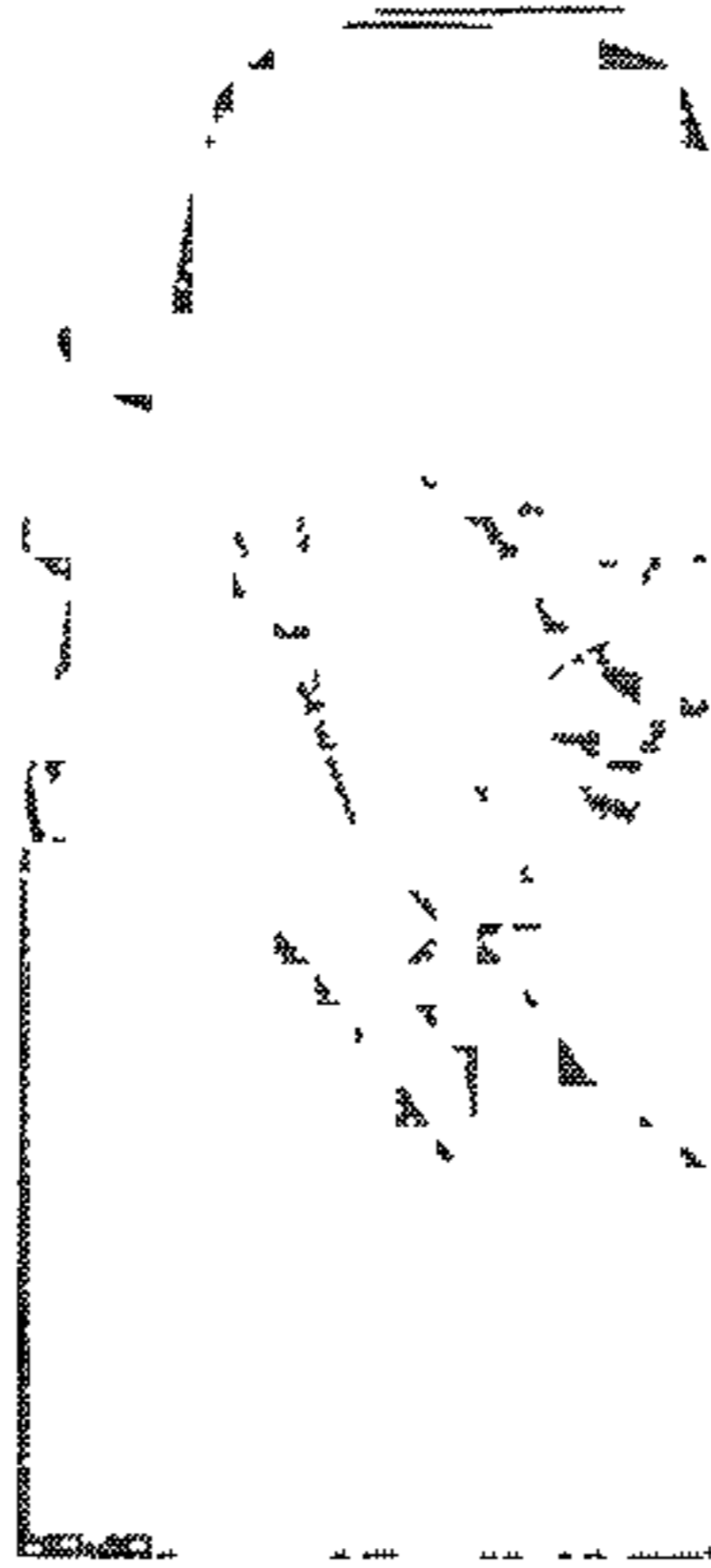
On election day forceful action by riot squads reached an unprecedented level. There appeared to be abundant

evidence of wild, berserk, undisciplined and reckless police action which the Cape Times (September 12, 1989) described in a leading article as "more likely to promote public violence than to contain it"

Courageous

The "wounds inflicted by shotgun fire on children who could not possibly have presented a threat to peace" have horrified doctors treating them at hospitals

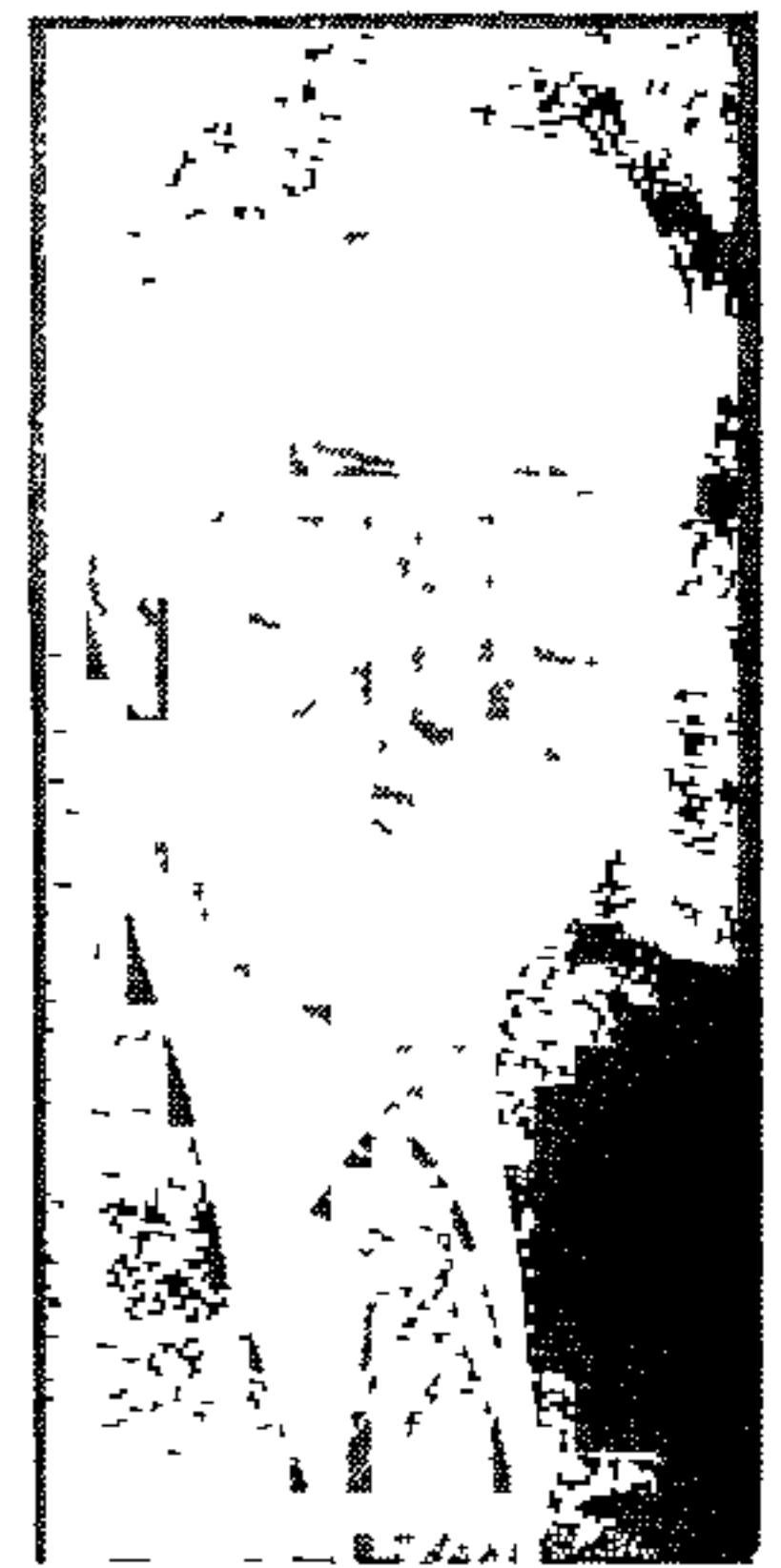
The Weekly Mail cynically gave the "Final Results" of the election as



ADRIAAN VLOK Calls for removal



PIK BOTHA Criticised police action



BAREND DU PLESSIS Police were mistaken.

Fragmented police force would dilute State's total power

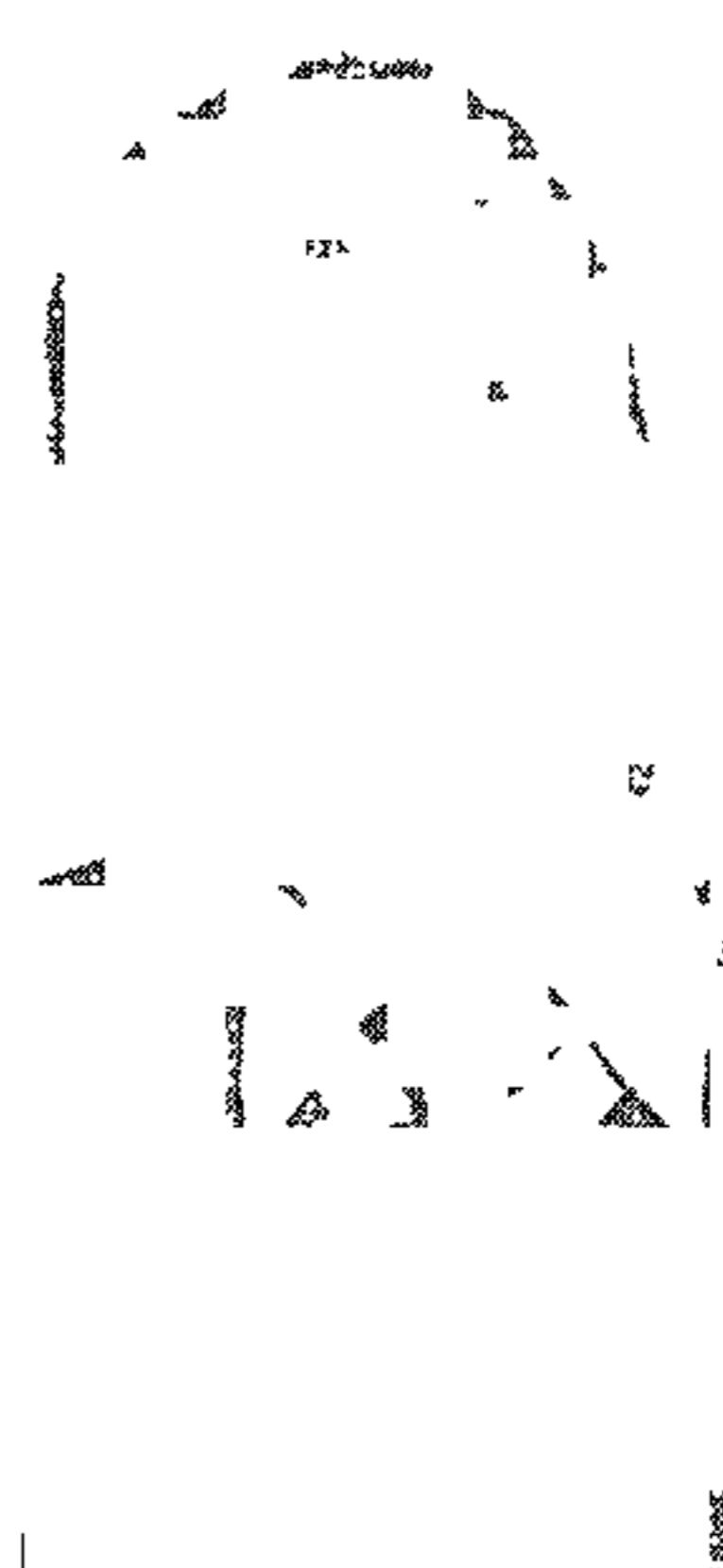
"Nat 93, Con 39, Dem 33, Hurt 100, Dead 23" And the evidence of the courageous Lieutenant Gregory Rockman who criticised the riot squad for "excessive violence" has gone round the world

South Africans have been denied the sight of what has actually happened owing to the curtain that has been drawn by the emergency regulations but foreign broadcasting and TV stations have given to millions evidence of excessive police action here

This situation has made it vitally necessary to evaluate the role of our police force and to find its correct niche in the constitution

There have been calls for a judicial commission of inquiry and demands for the removal of the Minister of Police, Mr Adriaan Vlok

Fundamental



GREGORY ROCKMAN Courageous criticism...

that the system of national police forces has placed too much power in the hands of those who have directed

force co-ordinated and identified with the government of the day, it is unaccountable to anyone other than that government and such a system opens the door to the establishment of the horrors Nazi Germany

Constitution

As it was put by the Romans "Quis custodiet ipsos custodes?" (Who guards the guardians themselves?)

At this time when there is much movement towards the creation of a new constitution for South Africa it is strange that this problem has not been addressed or mentioned. The Freedom Charter is silent on the point, as are the constitutional guidelines of the ANC and, perhaps most important, the Law Commission's Bill of Rights report

Britain has no

While the merit of both these suggestions is beyond argument, they neither go to the root of the trouble nor prevent a recurrence, for the circumstances justifying a judicial inquiry will not be altered and a new Minister of Police may be no different from his predecessor (as history has shown).

A reassessment is needed of the fundamental requirements of a police force suited to South Africa. Is there something essentially wrong with its whole present structure?

What we have today is a national police force. In the complex society of South Africa, is that as it should be? Or should our police force be decentralised — as in Britain and to an even greater extent in the United States?

The record in many countries on the European continent shows

Totalitarian

A national police force carries two dangers first, that the government will use its control of the police to keep itself in office, secondly, that the police will not be accountable to the public.

One has only to study the history of the evil totalitarian regimes of Hitler, Mussolini, Salazar, Franco and Stalin to appreciate that without their police forces directly under their command and direction they would not have been able to build or maintain their dictatorships.

Even for their own individual security it was vital for each of them to keep their chiefs of police under ever-watchful eyes so that accountability was to them alone.

With a national police

While the central government exercises certain strong controls over all police forces, different arrangements obtain in various parts of the kingdom. The Metropolitan Police Force (covering a 30 km radius from Charing Cross but excluding the City of London which has its own force) is directly administered through the Home Office.

Elsewhere there are local controlling bodies and the overwhelming evidence from British research is that police under the control of democratically elected local authorities is to be preferred (David Cowell et al "Policing the Riots" p 80)

Fixed term

In the United States there are more than 40 000 police agencies wholly independent of one another, thus forming the most decentralised police system in the world.

In a major American city such as New York the administration, government, disposition and discipline are in the hands of a police commissioner appointed by the mayor for a fixed term of years.

With the police forces structured in this way it is impossible for a dictator or dictatorial political party to use the police for his or its own ends. A move to the contrary was frustrated in England at the time of Moseley and his Black-shirt fascists under the Public Order Act of 1934.

South Africa has, since Union, failed to face or even consider this problem. It has certainly not been on the agenda of the Nationalist Government since it came to power in 1948.

The present Government neither recognises nor appears to be willing to deal with the problem that the police are perceived to be unaccountable to the communities they serve. New State-President Mr F W de Klerk is reported as making the remarkable statement that security action against the MDM was not drastic and that "the Government handled the defiance campaign with aplomb and in a very reasonable way" (Cape Times, September 9).

In all humility, we suggest as an immediate step that serious consideration be given to the de-nationalisation of the police force. This may be revolutionary but with the police force executing its functions as at present, radical action is required.

14/2/89

251

Claims of informer challenged by SAP

The South African Police yesterday contested claims this week by self-confessed informer Mr Gregory Flatt after he revealed his role

The 21-year-old former journalist has said that the police had expected him to act as an agent provocateur — instigating violence to justify police action *Star 14/9/89*

Police yesterday denied that he had been recruited. They accused him of trying to soil the police image and acting with ulterior motives

"Flatt's attempts at discrediting the SAP through these allegations — apparently in order to attain esteem with the radical and revolutionary fraternity — are evident," a police statement said

He was arrested in 1986 at Ramathlabama border post and detained in terms of the Internal Security Act on suspicion that he had been recruited by the ANC and was on his way for military training. He had not been arrested by the Botswana Police.

It said the Attorney-General had decided not to prosecute, and he was released

Mr Flatt, police said, then offered to become a paid informer — Sapa

(251)

'I was a spy'

A 21-year-old Mitchell's Plain resident Mr Gregory Flatt, claimed he had been a security police informer since January 1987, but that the killings on the Cape flats on election night had influenced him to come out in the open and confess.

Law and Order spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellet said Flatt was not a policeman, but a plain informer. The SAP like any police force in the world, has numerous informers.

So what 14/19/87

Badge

Flatt addressed a Press conference in Athlone, wearing a white T-shirt with June 16' on it, a UDF badge and dark glasses.

He said he had been trained for various tasks such as surveillance and counter-surveillance and that security police had suggested he play the role of agent provocateur.

This is done by inciting crowds and encouraging and actively participating in unrest. They suggested being particularly brave at barricades and throwing stones,' he said.

Flatt said he supplied security police with video recordings, including one of the service on August 20 in St George's Cathedral where various organisations had 'unbanned' themselves.

Damage

'I know I have done damage to the liberation struggle but I sincerely hope people will accept me back into society,' he said.

He was involved in the Elsie's River Youth Movement before 1986 and had been arrested twice.

He was detained while trying to leave the country and held in terms of Section 29.

In 1986 he heard police were attempting to detain activists and were also looking for him. He flew to Johannesburg and took a plane to Matikeng.

He was on his own and was caught after crossing the border into Botswana. He was later handed to the security branch of the SA police and was transferred to Cape Town as a Section 29 detainee.

On January 29 1987, after repeated attempts on their part I accepted their offer to work for them. I was immediately released from detention.

From that moment until September 11 1989 I have worked as an informer for the security branch of the SAP.

Flatt said it was the killings on election night in Mitchell's Plain which had finally decided him to change his mind.

He also said the recent statement by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman that the riot squad had been acting in a brutal manner had helped his decision - Sapa.

Cape Times

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14, 1989

251 ~~253~~ Marching for peace

YESTERDAY was an historic day for Cape Town and South Africa. The Mother City can be proud of itself. Given the opportunity, and the conspicuous absence of the riot police, citizens demonstrated convincingly that a protest march of thousands can take place in South Africa in good order and discipline.

The march was primarily an expression of strong resentment of the conduct of the riot police. Yet it was almost joyful rather than angry or menacing, and remarkably relaxed, celebrating a newly-won right of freedom to protest in peace.

Congratulations are in order — notably to the Mayor of Cape Town, Mr Gordon Oliver, whose courageous civic leadership, standing his ground in favour of the march, has launched the new mayoral term in such auspicious fashion.

The presence of DP Members of Parliament and of people of all social classes was an indication of the broadly representative character of the marchers. This was not a sideshow of radicals and activists. It was a cross-section of the community declaring that Cape Town has had enough of lawless violence of all kinds — including the stone-throwing which has taken the lives of innocent victims.

The MDM and leaders of the Christian churches, including Archbishop Tutu, and leaders of the Muslim and other communities have helped to keep the peace by giving vent to the widespread and intense anger in the Peninsula community at the actions of the riot police, while encouraging the hope that something at last will be done. They are likewise to be congratulated.

Nationally, the outcome of yesterday's march was a triumph for the incoming State President, Mr F W de Klerk. His decision to allow it to take place was statesmanlike, overriding the conventional wisdom of the security establishment and demonstrating a cool ability to act quickly and sensibly under pressure. At the start of his presidency Mr De Klerk has scored an important psychological victory, not least over the die-hard sections of the police. He should lose no time in consolidating his ascendancy, appointing a powerful judicial commission into the entire SAP philosophy and structure, which are obsolete and urgently in need of review. Judicial inquiry into each of the Peninsula shootings — notably into the shooting and wounding of children under five years of age — is imperative as part of the wider inquiry. Routine inquests will not suffice. Neither will the SAP's internal investigation, led by a general of the CID. With great respect to the officer concerned, we have seen many such internal investigations in similar circumstances in the past decade or so, and what has come of them?

Mr De Klerk's gutsy decision is a clear signal to the world that his government is not going to rely on brute force to rule but will seek to negotiate a settlement. He has scored an important propaganda victory which will gain him valuable time. Imagine the chaos — and the reaction abroad — if riot police, as in the past, had broken up yesterday's Adderley Street crowds with teargas, sjamboks, batons and shotgun fire.

It is now up to Mr De Klerk to review the whole vexed question of misuse of the security forces by his predecessors to suppress social protest and political mobilisation. This is the hallmark of authoritarian regimes everywhere, and it was very much the style of Nationalist governments from Malan to P W Botha, which increasingly criminalized legitimate political activity.

It seems that the De Klerk era may be different. Let us hope so.

'Women and babies used to prevent police action'

CAPE TOWN — To prevent police action in last week's election, women with babies had been deliberately placed in the front of crowds trying to stop people from voting, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, said yesterday.

He also said that in the Western Cape alone more than 600 motor vehicles had been damaged at a cost of more than R1,1m, buildings had been damaged at a cost of more than R300 000 and over 70 buses, as well as municipal and provincial vehicles, had been damaged.

This did not even include the damage to security force vehicles, and on election night, 26 policemen were injured, some of them with bullets.

Vlok, who spoke during a House of Assembly debate on the security situation, said that during the 600 unrest incidents on election day, there were 81 petrol bombs thrown

Political Staff

and incidents of arson.

"Almost 300 of these incidents took place without the police being present."

This had taken place after the mass democratic movement began its "so-called peaceful defiance campaign," he said.

Revolutionaries

On election day, more than 2 000 security force members in the Cape Peninsula tried to ensure voters could "exercise their democratic right to vote".

"The revolutionaries want to prevent this at all costs, not peacefully but with violence."

"During that bloody day and night hundreds of people were violently prevented from casting their votes."

Burning road blocks were erected to block the entrance routes to the polling stations and pedestrians were attacked by

and skollie gangs to intimidate them not to vote, he said.

People who still tried to get the polling stations were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

"Policemen were fired at and, in some cases, private motorists were forced to fire at attackers purely from self-defence."

Small groups of policemen had to fight against hundreds of instigators who stormed them with stones, petrol bombs and burning pipes soaked in tar, he said.

Vlok also said the police were not prepared to approve any action which did not comply with accepted and prescribed conditions and norms.

If there were any transgressions, action would be taken against the guilty people.

In August there were 1 381 incidents of unrest, 198 in the first five days of September and 600 on September 6, compared to 281 in January, 407 in June and 345 in July.

Confessions of a cameraman who gave photos to the police

GREGORY Flatt's was a familiar face in journalist and activist circles in Cape Town. He took photographs on a freelance basis for the Cape Town weekly *South*, and was always at political meetings and press conferences.

This week he attended another press conference — with himself as the focus. Flatt, 21, was confessing to having been a paid police informer for the past two-and-a-half years.

The killings on election night last Wednesday, the "police attempt to cover up" and Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's outspoken criticism of police brutality had spurred him to take a decision he had long thought about, he said.

His face, wrapped in dark glasses, showed little emotion as he recounted how one of his specific tasks was to "get close to journalists" and find out their methods of operation and their sources.

"I also had to check on organisations' computer systems so that they

(the security police) could interfere. They wanted me to do this at *South*," he said.

Another "task" was "to steal computer disks" to copy and replace afterwards. He claimed he had never in fact done this.

Flatt, who wore a June 16 commemoration T-shirt and a United Democratic Front badge, had shoes splattered with purple.

But he was not among the 52 journalists rounded up and arrested by police a fortnight ago, when police used a water cannon, teargas and samboks to stop a march on parliament.

"I was warned in advance of the clampdown on the press," he said. "I

A Cape Town press

photographer confesses that he agreed to spy for the police as a result of pressure when he was in detention. His confession gives a rare insight into the state's surveillance techniques, reports GAYE DAVIS

was told not to bring a camera." He also took along a change of clothes.

At times he proved very handy with his camera. He had always been interested in photography — among the cameramen at the press conference were some who had helped and encouraged him.

But he presented the pictures he

took at rallies and meetings and of prominent activists to his security police handlers

"I also spent time identifying people in my own pictures as well as in other photos they supplied," he said.

He said he recorded on video the August 20 church service in Cape Town where restricted organisations declared themselves unbanned.

"In the election campaign, Minister (of Law and Order Adriaan) Vlok extensively quoted from this recording," Flatt said.

Later, his handler, a Sergeant Taljaart, "head of the student and youth section", presented him with Vlok's congratulations.

"He informed me that Vlok wanted

to display the so-called clown-like behaviour of Archbishop Tutu in an attempt to discredit him on TV," Flatt said.

Last Friday security police raided the homes and offices of television crews and cameramen, apparently searching for footage of the August 20 service.

How did he become police informer number CW 935, code-named "Mark"?

He was in Standard nine during boycott-ridden 1985 and left school without writing his final exams. Active in Eises River youth organisations, he was twice arrested for being part of illegal gatherings, he said.

During 1986 he flew to Johannesburg, caught a train to Matikeng and was arrested crossing into Botswana. He denied any intention of undergoing military training under the African National Congress but would have joined the ANC "if they had asked me".

After being handed over to South African security police he was transferred to Cape Town. During his detention he was "assaulted and threatened"

"They threatened to hold me under Section 29 indefinitely or charge me with illegal gatherings or public violence or leaving the country illegally."

"In return for spying I was offered release from detention as well as money."

On January 29, 1987 he accepted the offer and was immediately released from detention.

"Weak people like myself give in," he said. "It wasn't primarily the money." He earned about R500 a month.

He said he was trained in surveillance and counter-surveillance, codes, information gathering, the use of bugging devices, including one that is worn on one's belt, and "picking up contravenions in speeches".

He was initially instructed to "get a foothold" in as many organisations as possible and report back on meetings:

"I had to report on the W-words — who, where, when, why."

He also had to collect information on people "wanted for detention" who were on the run. His information resulted in the 1987 detention of Call of Islam organiser Ebrahim Rasool, Flatt claimed, adding that it made him "feel bad".

By the time Flatt made his confession, mounting suspicions had already resulted in his suspension from a Cape Youth Congress branch.

Recently, to "boost his credibility", his handlers suggested he play the role of an *agent provocateur*, "inciting crowds and encouraging and actively participating in unrest."

"They suggested being particularly brave at barricades and throwing stones," Flatt said.

He was told of the recent successes of infiltrators at schools with a reputation for political activity — the so-called Jump Street squad, named after a television programme featuring police posing as high-schoolers.

The squad consisted of "kiddie-cops" — youthful police men, who, "on a peaceful day" would go to "radical" schools and "start incidents of unrest with the purpose of drawing out student activists and detaining them," he said. "They argued I was only doing what the activists would be doing later anyway."

Earlier, he had told his handler he wanted to resign, and been told he couldn't. "They said my file would be handed to the UDF and they would deal with me."

This week MDM spokesperson Cheryl Carolus said there would be no retribution against Flatt.

● Law and Order representative Brigadier Leon Mellet this week confirmed that Flatt was a paid informer from early 1987, but claimed that Flatt himself offered to inform.

Mellet said that according to police information Flatt was arrested at a Botswana border post *en route* for ANC military training. The attorney general had declined to prosecute and Flatt was released on January 29, 1987.

"After his release, he himself came and offered to supply the police with information for a fee," Mellet said.

General Fixit, the cop who seldom solves it

By THANDEKA GOUBULE

MAJOR General Jaap Joubert, appointed this week to investigate claims of police brutality, is regularly entrusted with politically sensitive cases. He has yet to solve any.

Joubert, asked this week to investigate the claims of dissident policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, is known in opposition circles as the South African Police's "Mr Fix-it". He is entrusted with all politically sensitive cases, including crimes against anti-apartheid organisations. Some of the high-profile cases he is investigating are:

- The assassination on May 1 of Wits academic David Webster;
- The bombing of Cosatu House in 1987;
- The arson attack on the headquarters of the Southern African Catholic Bishops Conference, Khanya House, early last year;
- The covert issuing of various statements on the telex machines of the Congress of South African Trade Unions, and from which the union

federation has distanced itself; and

- The explosion at Khotso House last year.

No-one has been arrested or charged for any of these incidents. This week Joubert was given his latest task: to head the investigation into the complaints of about 40 angry "coloured" police officers, who met Minister of Law and Order Adrian Vlok this week. One of those in the delegation to the minister was Mitchells Plain policeman Rockman and Colonel John Manuel, South Africa's top "coloured" policeman. Joubert's latest appointment is to investigate Rockman's attack on the actions of his colleagues last week. Joubert, who is based at police headquarters in Pretoria, is the senior deputy commissioner of the detective branch. According to Captain Reg Crewe of the police public relations division in

● To PAGE 2

ED ANTON

'Mister Fixit' to probe brutality

Pretoria, Joubert is "an experienced investigator. This is why he has been given the responsibility of looking into the case in Cape Town."

According to sources, Joubert is a shy officer who is careful of what he says. He joined the police force in 1955 as a uniformed policeman and moved to the detective branch in 1958.

Joubert has spent more than 30 years in the force and has received awards of good service, including the prestigious SOE.

But, he has not had much luck with investigations into the attacks on anti-apartheid groups and individuals.

Although there was speculation on the part of the police that a trained guerrilla was spotted in Khotso House before the attack there, this has not led to a prosecution and the case remains unsolved.

A lawyer and member of the inde-

pendent board of investigation into informal repression told the *Weekly Mail* this week he had requested a progress report from Joubert on the attack on Khanya House on behalf of his clients, the Southern African Catholic Bishops Conference, and had not received any indication of progress.

"There is still no prosecution and that is the bottom line for us," the lawyer said.

According to sources the investigation into the bombing of Khanya House has now focused on Strijdom Square killer, Barend Strydom.

The lack of progress into finding the killer of David Webster has led to criticism and claims that the police have not pursued the case as strongly as it could.

● From PAGE 1

Govt rules out unrest inquiry

Cape Times 15/9/89 251

By BARRY STREEK

THE government yesterday ruled out a judicial commission of inquiry into the violence in Cape Town townships and elsewhere, at least for the time being.

The Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, said a commission would not be appointed "at this stage", although he did not want to rule it out at a later stage.

Mr Coetsee said in a debate on the security situation in the House of Assembly that police investigations, in co-operation with the attorney-general, were urgently being conducted, and their findings would be quicker than those of a commission.

He added that police investigations had proved in the past to be

thorough and effective, even when it involved allegations against themselves.

However, the Democratic Party, both in an amendment and in speeches by two of its co-leaders, Dr Zach de Beer and Mr Wynand Malan, and by one of its law and order spokesmen, Mr Tian van der Merwe, said a commission should be appointed immediately.

Dr De Beer said the commission should report on the facts and causes of the recent unrest.

Mr Van der Merwe said both the police and community leaders had made statements about the conflict and the deaths, and he believed the truth lay

somewhere in between the claims that had been made.

There was also a lack of trust in the police, who were one of the involved parties. This was why it was so important that a commission of inquiry was appointed, Mr Van der Merwe said.

However, Mr Coetsee said police had instituted their investigations under a senior officer, General Jaap Joubert, and the attorney-general was co-operating with these investigations on an urgent basis.

The police and the attorney-general's staff would have to do the same work if a commission were appointed, he said.

● 'Women, babies used in rioting'

— Page 5

Cop denies planting weapons on alleged guerrillas

Court Reporter

A POLICE sergeant yesterday denied planting weapons on one of the seven alleged ANC guerrillas killed in a shoot-out with police in Guguletu.

In a reopened inquest into the March 1986 deaths, Sergeant Wilhelm Bellingan also denied shooting a man when he was already lying on the ground and denied the possibility that one of the men he had shot at was trying to give himself up to the police. The inquest was reopened this week following the emergence of new evi-

dence during and after the Police Act trial and acquittal of former Cape Times deputy news editor Mr Tony Weaver.

Sgt Bellingan said he was positioned with two other policemen, Sgt André Grobelaar and Major Charles Brazelle, near the NY1/NY111 crossroads in Guguletu, following an informer's report that a group of ANC terrorists were planning to ambush a police bus early that morning.

He said that shortly after the bus had passed safely, he heard an explo-

Capt. Tim FS 15/9/89

sion and Sgt Grobelaar shouted "Hand-grenade!"

That is when he fired at a man he "thought" was throwing a hand-grenade "because he had a bunched fist".

He said he saw about four or five men at the crossroads and one of them was firing an AK-47.

"But as I was getting out of the car to shoot at him a bullet hit the gas chamber of my rifle and I felt shrapnel hit me in the eye and on the cheek, neck and nose."

He was shocked as this was his first

experience of being hit

When asked by Professor J P Nel of the department of forensic science at Stellenbosch University why he had unusual difficulty in answering many of the questions put to him, he said that it was merely because "it all happened a long time ago".

The hearing continues today.

Mr G Hoffman assisted by Professor Nel was on the bench. Mr P Mostert led the evidence. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the relatives of the seven shot men. Mr Francois van Zyl assisted by Mr Uys van den Hooven and instructed by state attorneys appeared for the Minister of Law and Order.

Star 15/9/89 (251)

Minister says no to call for judicial inquiry

CAPE TOWN — The Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, has rejected a call for the appointment of a judicial commission of inquiry to investigate the recent unrest and loss of life in the western Cape

Speaking in a House of Assembly debate on the security situation in South Africa, he said it would conflict with the investigation ordered by the Minister of Law and Order into allegations of unlawful actions by members of the riot squad

The motion on the security position in southern Africa put by the Conservative Party was defeated yesterday with the National Party and the Democratic Party voting against it

'Not a magic formula'

Mr Coetsee said the establishment of a commission of inquiry was not a magic formula for providing instant answers

Such a commission could double the investigative workload

The matter was being investigated urgently and the Attorney-General was acting in an advisory capacity on the facts sought. He urged witnesses to report what they had seen

Mr Coetsee asked whether Mr Tian van der Merwe (DP, Green Point) accepted the march had been orderly because it had taken place within the prescribed legal framework

Mr van der Merwe replied that no-one believed this argument. "The Government only gave that permit because it was driven into a corner by political circumstances

"Why does the Government not try to let such a protest

march become part of the democratic process in SA rather than an embarrassment to the Government?"

The organisers and instigators of the unrest over the past six weeks — and no one else — had to bear the blame for the senseless deaths of innocent people, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said

He said that on September 6 there had been 600 incidents of unrest in the country

And during that night 26 policemen were injured, some by bullets, in the western Cape

Women with small children in their arms were placed deliberately at the front of crowds storming down on polling stations in an attempt to prevent police taking action

Mr Vlok said he and the SAP regretted that people were injured or died because of police action in the unrest

He and the SAP were not prepared to approve any police action which did not meet accepted norms. If mistakes had been made, action would be taken against the guilty

But he would never allow the police to be falsely accused

He wanted to put into perspective the events which the police had been expected to deal with recently

Revolutionaries had wanted to prevent people exercising their right to vote. Burning roadblocks were put up on routes to polling stations, and pedestrians were attacked and intimidated into not voting

Policemen were fired at and some motorists had to shoot at attackers in self-defence

More than 600 private vehicles were damaged as well as more than 70 buses — Sapa



ROCKMAN AND PUPILS . . Lt Gregory Rockman placates demonstrating pupils and gets a hero's reception at the Mitchells Plain Town Centre yesterday.

Picture ERIC MILLER

*Can't think of a pun
but*

back to school
he tells them

By CHRIS BATEMAN

MITCHELLS PLAIN Policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who last week accused the riot police of brutality, yesterday peacefully dispersed a demonstration.

Lt Rockman was called to Mitchells Plain Town Centre soon after chanting pupils from three schools gathered outside the local magistrate's court where six fellow pupils were appearing on public violence charges.

Addressing the crowd from a shop balcony, Lt Rockman said he wanted no stone-throwing or "burning" in Mitchells Plain. The crowd shouted back that there would be none.

To page 2

dis-
apa

He said their future as p
hands of the Commissioner o

HRC ^{Mr Tinas} call for ^{5/9/87} inquiry ⁽²⁵¹⁾ into SAP unrest ⁽²⁰⁾ conduct

THE Human Rights Commission yesterday called on President-elect Mr F W de Klerk immediately to institute an open and independent commission of inquiry into the conduct of police in unrest situations

In an open letter to the government, the commission said "The indemnity granted to the police under the state of emergency laws lays open the way to 'sanctioned' misuse and abuse of their powers.

"The incident that (Lt) Rockman has spoken about highlights once again the allegations of police brutality throughout South Africa," noted the commission

The human-rights watchdog heaped praise on Lt Rockman

"For too long, accusations of police brutality have been dismissed as attempts to discredit the police. This is the first time that anyone in the police force itself has had the courage to stand by his beliefs, even if he stands to lose a great deal," the letter said.

His actions, the commission continued, could only be commended as a positive step in the direction of exposing the role of the police in the country. — Sapa

QUEEN VIC ... 'Delighted to be here.'

they will be seen at various formal occasions throughout their visit. Alice de Mellet will wear an exact

South Africa so many happy said Alice.

Cap Times 15/9/89
Four detained

JOHANNESBURG. — Mr Obed Bapela and Mr Paul Tshabalala, of the National Union of Metalworkers of SA, found not guilty of treason along with Numsa general secretary Mr Moses Mayekiso earlier this year, were allegedly detained on September 4.

According to a Numsa statement, police also visited Mr Mayekiso's home on Tuesday and held two of his brothers — one of whom had been released — and confiscated documents. — Sapa

Cap Times 15/9/89
'Passive' cops fined R250

PRETORIA. — Three policemen, guilty of being accessories to an assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, have been fined an effective R250 each by a Regional Court magistrate here.

Mr D J Pieterse yesterday found Simon Sello Mahlakoana, 28, of Mamelodi East, Khazamba Andrew Maluleka, 32, of Soshanguve, and Deon van Rensburg, 24, of Schubart Park, guilty of being accessories to an assault on Mr E Mofoleng on January 23, 1987.

One of Mr Mofoleng's eardrums was damaged and the back of his head and lower back were bruised.

Mr Pieterse said the three were to blame for being passive and neglecting to intervene when Mr Mofoleng was being assaulted, not for physically taking part in the assault.

He fined each man R1 000 (or 200 days) of which R750 (or 150 days) was suspended for five years.

He said their future as policemen was in the hands of the Commissioner of Police. — Sapa

Cap Times 15/9/89
... of the police in the country. — Sapa

251 Fmail 15/9/89

THE SAP AND PROTEST

The limits of violence

The appalling loss of life which accompanied last week's elections in the western Cape has brought two related issues into sharp focus. They are the Mass Democratic Movement (MDM)'s defiance campaign — and police methods and response to public dissent.

Scenes of police whipping, beating, gassing and spraying protesters were commonplace in the run-up to polling day. An indication of public feeling on the issue became evident when Nat efforts to tar the Democratic Party with the MDM linkage failed. The full extent of concern at police conduct, however, only became evident after between 15 and 30 people (the figures are still in dispute) were killed by police during protests on election night. A deluge of protest followed, which has extended far beyond traditional liberal voices to include government supporting newspapers like *Rapport* and *Die Burger*.



monitoring events closely

The police are under considerable pressure. Their image is not good. Commissioner designate Lt-Gen Johan van der Merwe admitted as much in an interview with *Die Burger*, when he noted that their recent conduct had estranged them from sectors of the community. This was echoed by Leopold

Scholtz in *Rapport* who said "A wedge is being driven between the public and the security forces." Most pertinently, also in *Rapport*, Piet Muller, writing from London, said "The dramatic turnaround from positive to negative reporting (on SA) can be solely attributed to the manner in which the police handled the demonstrations."

But, as Franklin Sonn, Rector of the Peninsula Technikon and head of the Cape Teachers Professional Association notes, it is

not all the police who are to blame. Sonn, who has been on the receiving end of police action, draws a clear distinction between the regular police and their riot squad colleagues. The former, he says, have handled their marches "with a great degree of civility." However, the latter, he says, have behaved on occasion like "mad dogs."

This same point was eloquently, if unexpectedly, confirmed from within the ranks of the police themselves. The brave testimony of Lt Gregory Rockman, a policeman with 15 years' experience, carries a credibility which the government, in its failure to respond publicly, has recognised.

Two major issues an inquiry in police behaviour would want to address would be which police are most suitable for handling these protests — and the adoption of uniform procedures for dealing with them. The man with whom Rockman clashed in Mitchell's Plain was Major Charles Brazelle, a highly-trained anti-terrorist policeman involved in the Silverton bank siege and the Witdoek/KTC clashes of 1985. There is surely little need to use anti-terrorist operatives to handle non-violent protests.

While some protests have met with brutal police retaliation, others have been allowed to go ahead with the police adopting a vigilant, yet hands-off, policy. A large protest at Saldanha Bay on Sunday went off without

incident as did a large anti-election demonstration at the polling booth in Grassy Park on election night. The public deserve an explanation as to why such restraint, on the part of the police, has not been more widely practised — to include, for instance, police action outside the polling station in Laudium, Pretoria.

While the police seem to have boxed themselves into something of a corner, the MDM is buoyant about its successes. Publicity is the oxygen on which their campaign depends and police actions have ensured precisely that. Sonn says that the defiance campaign was not so much an anti-election campaign as an opportunity for the MDM to assert itself and to bring attention to the issues. Naturally, the election assisted them.

He notes "The most important thing is that we are seeing there is potential strength in organised, non-violent pressure as a means of breaking down barriers and of creating space." Barriers have been broken in the sense that a wide cross-section of people, by no means restricted to radicals and activists, have participated in the campaign. Most important, space has been created in relation to the right of peaceful protest.

"The system," says Sonn, "for a long time felt it could maintain a situation through force and repression. Now they're beginning to realise its limitations. The more they repress, the more they lose the confidence of their friends. And the more the base broadens, the more expensive repression gets for the government. If concerted non-violent pressure is destroyed by violence, then the argument in favour of non-violent methods is destroyed. But the greatest boost to non-violence is if you can show that violence has its limits."

Wednesday's proposed march in Cape Town from St George's Cathedral to the city hall was expected to be an acid test of how matters stand between the police and the MDM. It looked pretty much like a no-win situation for the police. Their decision to ban the use of sjamboks shows they are not immune to criticism — and there is, as the *FM* suggested last week, a widening realisation that while the police may have "won" some local battles, these have almost certainly entailed the loss of sympathetic international opinion.

A violent break-up of Wednesday's march would place a stain on State President F W de Klerk's moderate image which he would find very difficult to remove. The police were, therefore, acutely aware that the march was going to be an extremely high-profile affair — underscored by the announcement by Cape Town's new mayor, Gordon Oliver, that he, too, would be marching, accompanied by a number of his fellow councillors. And officials from 12 different embassies gave the assurance that they would be



Sonn

NOMINATED MPs

Not his Pik?

The nomination of Glenn Babb (an ex-deputy Director-General of Foreign Affairs) as an MP by the NP caucus this week has placed Foreign Minister Pik Botha in a delicate spot. Botha is known to be very keen to have former Nat MP Sampie Golden appointed as his deputy in the expected Cabinet reshuffle.

However, Babb, who gave up a promising career in the foreign service to oppose (unsuccessfully) the DP's Wynand Malan in Randburg, is strongly regarded as an NP wunderkind. Before his official adoption as an NP candidate, rumour had it that Babb had been promised some reward.

Fmail 15/9/89 47

Police bullet killed 'terrorist'

Staff Reporter

A POLICEMAN fired two shots and killed an alleged terrorist who was pointing a pistol at another policeman during a skirmish in Guguletu, a Wynberg inquest court has heard

Sergeant Geoffrey MacMaster of the Riot Squad was giving evidence yesterday at the inquest on seven alleged ANC terrorists who died in a clash with police in Guguletu on March 3 1986

The inquest was reopened after new evidence came to light in another trial

Sergeant MacMaster said he was part of a group assigned to foil a planned terrorist attack on a police vehicle at NY 1 and NY 111 in Guguletu.

He saw two terrorists running towards a stand of trees. He and a Warrant Officer Barnard pursued them, he said.

"As they were running one of the terrorists turned around and pointed a pistol at Warrant Officer Barnard. I fired two shots at the terrorist because I was under the impression that he wanted to shoot Officer Barnard.

"The terrorist fell on his back. I ran after the other man.

"As he ran I noticed that he was holding something in his hand. I became convinced it

was a hand-grenade.

"He turned around and I shot him twice in the head. Later I saw a hand-grenade near his body, but I did not think it was going to explode as it was not activated."

Sergeant MacMaster said he also heard that a dog was killed by police gunfire.

Earlier Sergeant Wilhelm Riaan Bellingan of the security police denied that he shot a man who was trying to give himself up. He also denied that weapons were planted among the shot men.

The inquest continues today

251 *Final* **VLOK'S POLICE PROBE** 15/9/89.

Law & Order Minister Adriaan Vlok has appointed Major-Gen Jaap Joubert, deputy national CID chief, to investigate the allegations of unlawful action by the police in the western Cape

In a statement on Tuesday night, Vlok said that Joubert would take over an investigation which was already under way.

Joubert's brief will include allegations by Mitchell's Plain police lieutenant Gregory Rockman that members of the police had exceeded their powers in combating unrest

However, it appears the minister has

ruled out Rockman's request for a meeting to discuss the allegations and police policy. Vlok said that, unfortunately, he could at this stage not communicate personally with individuals over allegations because this might detrimentally affect the process of the law.

He gave the assurance that all people in possession of information would be given full opportunity to give evidence, which would be passed on for the Attorney-General's consideration. It was emphasised that all allegations would be investigated in a thorough and unprejudiced way.

'Take me' brother told policeman

By KAREN STANDER
Staff Reporter

A TEENAGER who was wounded in the "Trojan Horse" incident described in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, how his elder brother had offered to be arrested in his place when a policeman seized him

The youth, who was a 12-year-old pupil at Sunnyside Primary School in Athlone at the time, said he was shot in the toe by police seconds after emerging from the front door of a relative's house

He turned and ran back towards the house when he was shot again, in his upper leg and buttock.

The teenager, who may not be named, was giving evidence in the private prosecution of 13 security force members who are charged with the murder of Shaun Magmoed, 16, who allegedly died when nine policemen hidden in crates on the back of a railways truck fired on a crowd of stone-throwers in Thornton Road, Athlone, on October 15 1985.

WATCHED VIDEO

The youth said he and a group of children, including Shaun, had watched a video in the house during the afternoon. He was supposed to go to a Muslim school for lessons, but had been forbidden to go because his relative had seen something burning in the road some distance away.

Later one of the children "nagged" to be allowed to go home. The youth and some of the other children went outside with him "to see him leave", as was the habit with Muslims, he said.

He heard shooting and was hit in the big toe. He turned and ran back into the house and was hit again, four shots in both sides of his right thigh and in his left buttock.

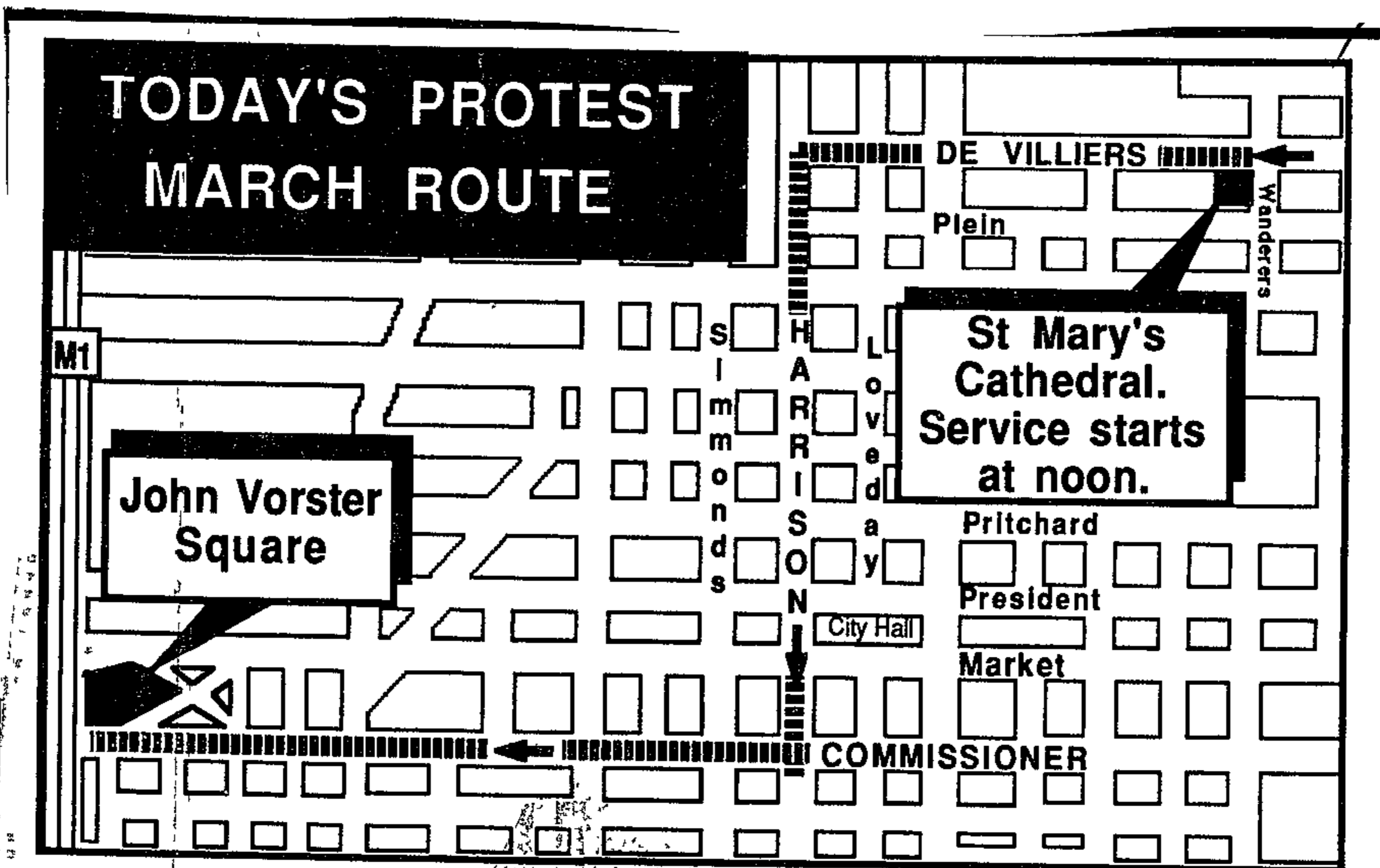
HEAD IN HANDS

Shaun was behind him as he reached the doorway. They both ran into a bedroom. He saw Shaun next to the bed, kneeling with his elbows on the bed and his head in his hands.

The youth said two policemen came to the window and demanded that someone open the door. The policemen came inside the house. One came into the bedroom where he was lying and "wanted to take me".

His brother told the policeman to leave the youth and take him instead, which the policeman did, the youth said

The hearing will continue on Monday.



The route of today's proposed protest march in Johannesburg from St Mary's Cathedral to John Vorster Square.

Demonstrators applaud officer

CAPE TOWN — Several hundred demonstrators in Mitchell's Plain yesterday applauded Lieutenant Gregory Rockman when he came to ask them to disperse. *Star 15/9/89*

The protesters, mostly scholars carrying placards reading "Down with apartheid", "We salute our comrades" and "Viva Lieut Rockman", gathered outside the Mitchell's Plain Magistrate's Court around 10 am and moved on to the central plaza of Town Centre, a shopping complex.

GO PEACEFULLY

An eyewitness said that as shoppers and office workers swelled the number of participants to about 500, Lieutenant Rockman, who is stationed at Mitchell's Plain as a crime prevention officer, appeared on a balcony overlooking the Town Centre and addressed them. *(251)*

He was greeted with cheering and applause.

He told the crowd he wanted no stone-throwing or "burning" in Mitchell's Plain, and the crowd shouted back that there would be none.

When he told them that he wanted them to go peacefully back to their schools, they replied: "Yes, we will."

They then dispersed peacefully, the eyewitness said. Although members of the riot squad were in the area, they did not take any action.

Lieutenant Rockman said afterwards that it was "marvellous to see people cooperating in this way" — Sapa

Police give protesters flowers

By Craig Kotze *Star 15/9/89* **251**

Police yesterday handed a bunch of flowers to Grahamstown protesters marching against alleged SAP brutality in the western Cape.

The flowers were handed to Anglican Bishop David Russell by the Grahamstown police station commander after a protest note was handed to the police, said a SAP spokesman.

About 2 000 Rhodes University students, academics, clerics, workers and members of the Grahamstown community took part in a mass protest march through the streets of the city yesterday.

The march was in protest against the killing of people in

the western Cape on election night, against the detention of students and the fining of two students who disrupted a political meeting on campus.

They marched to the police station where a protest note was handed to the station commander. He in turn handed Bishop David Russell, who was heading the protesters, a bunch of flowers, said a police spokesman.

He said no incidents were reported and police kept a low profile throughout.

The peaceful protest was described by those taking part as "historic" and is believed to be only the second legal protest march in the last four years under the state of emergency.

Rockman the schools hero

HUNDREDS of Cape Town schoolchildren — some carrying banners saying "Viva Lieutenant Rockman" — demonstrated yesterday in support of the the dissident police officer.

Lieutenant Gregory Rockman was greeted with applause and cheers when he addressed the crowd gathered in the Mitchells Plain town centre, the scene of the protest two weeks ago which prompted his searing criticism of the riot squad.

The demonstrators also called on police to release detained students and drop charges pending against others. Thanking them for their support, Rockman urged the students to disperse, saying he didn't want them to get hurt.

This week Rockman's commanding officer, Colonel John Manuel, said the lieutenant had his full support, and that of his colleagues. He urged riot squad members to act "more professionally".

Manuel, South Africa's most senior "coloured" police officer, spoke after an hour-long meeting with Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok. The meeting was attended by Rockman, some 40 senior "coloured" officers, the regional SAP commissioner Major-General Philippus Fourie and riot squad officers.

251 wmail
15-21/9/89
By GAYE DAVIS

While Rockman's election-day criticism of riot squad members' "brutal, unprofessional conduct" was a blatant violation of police protocols, no disciplinary action has been taken against him — indicating that there could be some basis to his claims that "hundreds" of other policemen share his views.

Instead, Vlok has ordered an internal inquiry to be conducted by the second-in-charge of South Africa's CID section, Major-General Jaap Joubert. Joubert was appointed by Vlok in May to head the investigation into the slaying of academic David Webster, which has so far failed to find his killer.

Rockman would prefer the inquiry to be headed by a judge and to be public. "They're just trying to cool us off," he said.

This week he received a death threat from a man claiming to be a member of the rightwing *Wit Wolwe*, who told him: "I am a white Afrikaner and I am going to slaughter you in front of your house."

The man had called him a "F***** Hotnot" and a "spineless bastard", said Rockman. "This is not going to stop me. I am not afraid of them."

Rockman the schools hero

HUNDREDS of Cape Town schoolchildren — some carrying banners saying "Viva Lieutenant Rockman" — demonstrated yesterday in support of the the dissident police officer.

Lieutenant Gregory Rockman was greeted with applause and cheers when he addressed the crowd gathered in the Mitchells Plain town centre, the scene of the protest two weeks ago which prompted his searing criticism of the riot squad.

The demonstrators also called on police to release detained students and drop charges pending against others. Thanking them for their support, Rockman urged the students to disperse, saying he didn't want them to get hurt.

This week Rockman's commanding officer, Colonel John Manuel, said the lieutenant had his full support, and that of his colleagues. He urged riot squad members to act "more professionally".

Manuel, South Africa's most senior "coloured" police officer, spoke after an hour-long meeting with Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok. The meeting was attended by Rockman, some 40 senior "coloured" officers, the regional SAP commissioner Major-General Philippus Fourie and riot squad officers.

By GAYE DAVIS

While Rockman's election-day criticism of riot squad members' "brutal, unprofessional conduct" was a blatant violation of police protocols, no disciplinary action has been taken against him — indicating that there could be some basis to his claims that "hundreds" of other policemen share his views.

Instead, Vlok has ordered an internal inquiry to be conducted by the second-in-charge of South Africa's CID section, Major-General Jaap Joubert. Joubert was appointed by Vlok in May to head the investigation into the slaying of academic David Webster, which has so far failed to find his killer.

Rockman would prefer the inquiry to be headed by a judge and to be public. "They're just trying to cool us off," he said.

This week he received a death threat from a man claiming to be a member of the rightwing *Wit Wolwe*, who told him. "I am a white Afrikaner and I am going to slaughter you in front of your house."

The man had called him a "F***** Hotnot" and a "spineless bastard", said Rockman. "This is not going to stop me. I am not afraid of them."

Boy tells of 'Trojan Horse'

Supreme Court Reporter

A SIXTEEN-YEAR-OLD youth yesterday described in the Supreme Court how, seconds after he and his cousins had left his aunt's home to see a friend off, they were shot by police.

The youth was giving evidence in the trial of 13 security force members charged with murder after the death of Shaun Magmoed, 16, in the "Trojan Horse" incident on October 15, 1985.

The youth said he and some of his cousins and the friend, Ishmail Abrahams, were at his aunt's house in Thornton Road.

When he reached his aunt's home that afternoon he had seen a crowd gathered at the intersection of Thornton and St Simons roads. He had, however, not seen anyone with stones in their hands, he said.

Later Ishmail had wanted to go home and they had gone outside.

Seconds later, he heard shots and the children ran back into the house. He did not see the SATS truck on which policemen were hiding, he said.

He ran into his aunt's room and saw Shaun, who had relieved himself, crouching and holding his head.

Shortly after that, a policeman arrived and demanded that they open the door. The policeman then entered the house and wanted to take him, but his brother Galieb said police should take him instead, the youth said.

The trial continues.

2/15/89
SATS



ROCKMAN ... "show the world"

Demo held in Rockman's honour

CAPE TOWN — A coloured police officer, who has accused the riot squad of brutality in his neighbourhood, peacefully dispersed a demonstration in his honour yesterday.

Lt Gregory Rockman has become a folk hero among township youths near Cape Town since he accused white riot squad officers of causing violence by beating protesters, bystanders and shoppers during an anti-election demonstration in Mitchell's Plain.

Rockman has been a policeman for 12 years and is employed as a crime prevention officer in Mitchell's Plain.

Hundreds of students gathered at the Mitchell's Plain town centre yesterday carrying placards in praise of him and criticising the emergency detention of a

dozen high school students in the past month.

After about an hour Rockman appeared on a balcony above a furniture shop and asked the students to disperse.

His address was interrupted frequently by loud applause and cheers. Before leaving the balcony, he said "We are going to show the world that we can be peaceful and we want to change through peaceful means."

Mitchell's Plain police station commander Col John Manuel said he supported Rockman "I have been fighting this thing internally whereas he has fought it openly."

Rockman has called for a public inquiry into riot squad police behaviour and said he would write to President elect F W De Klerk — Sapa-AP.

Emeralds hit by drug crackdown

BOGOTA — Colombia's lucrative emerald industry, long a means of hiding profits from the illegal drug trade, has been hit hard by the government's crackdown on cocaine traffickers, trade experts and gem dealers say.

The green "fire" of Colombian emeralds is the latest passion of reputed Medellin drug cartel baron Jose Gonzalo Rodriguez Gacha, a billionaire who has sought control of a mining region north of Bogota, they say.

With the man called "the Mexican" on the run since President Virgilio Barco launched a tough new assault on the cocaine barons last month, emerald production in the Muzo and Coscuez region has slowed dramatically.

"Business is very slow. Production continues at the mines but on a limited scale. It's dangerous to go down there," one emerald dealer said.

Colombia is the world's biggest emerald producer, ahead of Brazil and SA, and Muzo and Coscuez produce some of the finest gems. The Medellin cartel and a rival in Cali supply 80% of the cocaine consumed in the US.

Gacha's fiefdom of Pacho, now under military control, lies just south of the mining region about 100km from the capital. The sources say he sought to extend his domain across central Colombia to include the Magdalena Medio region, a centre of cartel-backed, paramilitary death-squad activity.

Trial

Named by the US business magazine Forbes as one of the world's richest men, Gacha is on Washington's list of 12 most-wanted drug barons sought for trial in the US.

The sources say his fascination with the emerald trade is in large part due to the facility it offered to launder drug money through inflated, or fictitious, gem exports.

"The price of an emerald is subjective," says an expert. Value of a gem will depend on colour, size, purity and life, or fire, but above all on personal taste.

Official emerald exports earned Co-

lombia a record \$90m in 1988. Many in the trade say the real figure for gems leaving the nation could approach \$1bn.

"Money laundering in the emerald business is a tradition," the expert adds, citing widespread suspicions that emerald magnate Victor Carranza, who recently went underground, has links to the Medellin cartel. He says the emerald and drug dealers went hand in hand.

Sources close to the Tecminas and Coexminas mining concessions, which Carranza and his partners have controlled under government contracts since 1977, say Gacha has launched a takeover attempt but has failed so far.

The starting point of the ensuing war declared by Gacha was the murder last year of legendary emerald king Gilberto Molina, a longtime associate of Carranza. He and 16 others were gunned down at his ranch near Bogota by men wearing military uniforms. Trade sources say Gacha hired the killers.

Since then, various attacks against Tecminas offices in Muzo and Bogota have been blamed on Gacha's men — Sapa-Reuter.

City to have 'bobby on the beat' patrols

Crime Reporter

POLICE are to introduce special "bobby on the beat" patrols in the city centre from Monday in an attempt to reduce the crime rate, police said last night.

The project will be known as Business Watch and follows a year after a similar project was launched on the Witwatersrand.

Speaking at a cocktail party attended by the Mayor of Cape Town, Mr Gordon Oliver, senior police officers and city businessmen, the deputy regional commissioner of police, Brigadier Nick Acker, said a combined effort between police and the business sector would reduce the crime rate.

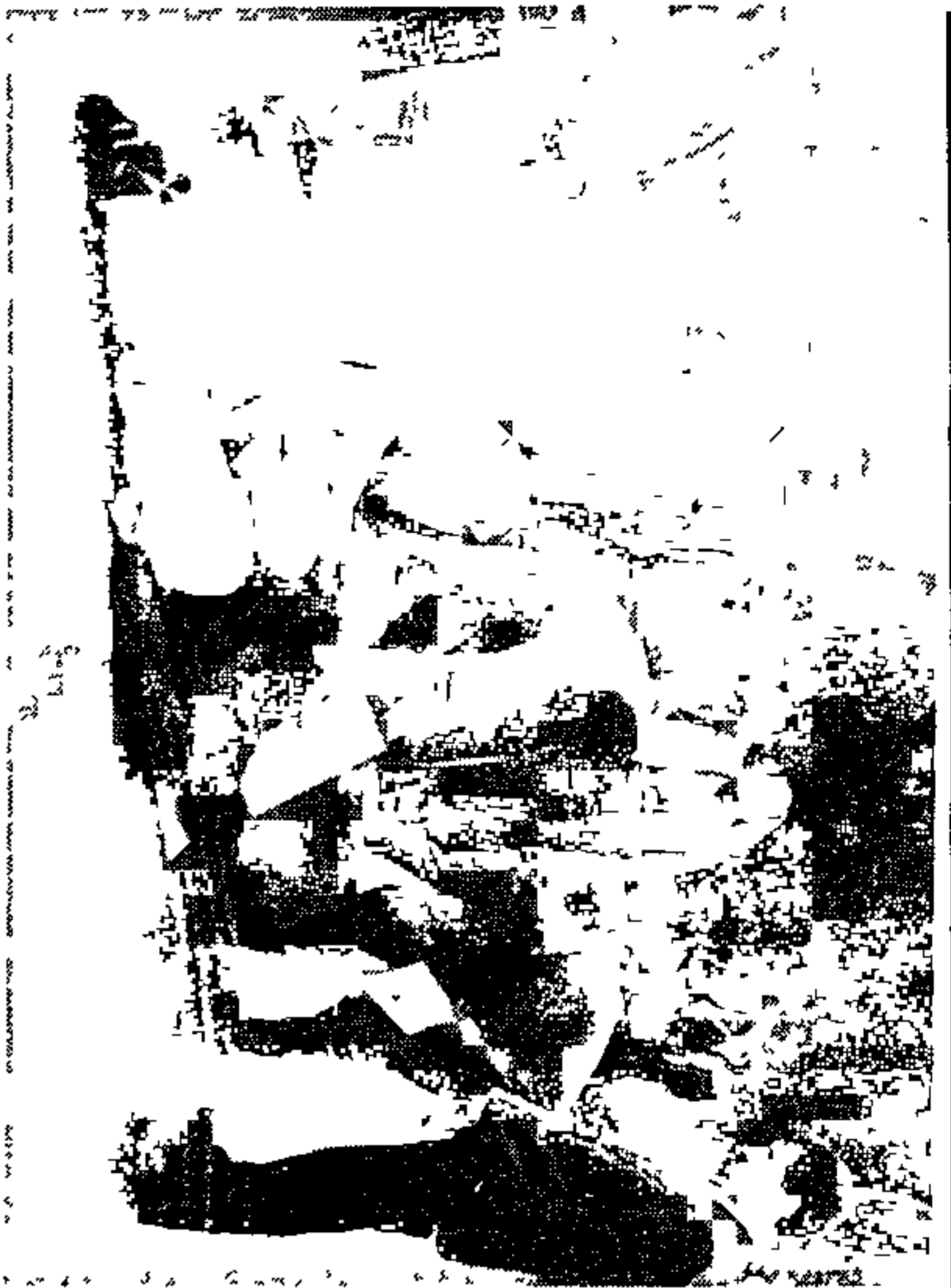
Close liaison

The chairman of the Business Watch co-ordinating committee, Mr Michael Moore, said that by having "bobbies on the beat" police would develop a close liaison and trust with businessmen who would act as their "eyes and ears" in combatting crime.

"If a businessmen witnessed a crime in progress or spotted a suspicious person they can contact the Business Watch control room who would then radio the policemen on patrol," Mr Moore said.

The project will start with four policemen patrolling a central city area between Adderley and Long Streets and will expand to other areas within four to six weeks.

The Business Watch control room number is 23 6385.



SHOT IN THE HEAD
... Bus driver Mr Ronald Bending (centre) demonstrates how he saw a policeman shoot a man lying in the street. Lance Sergeant Shaun Cornelius pretends to be the dead man. Bending over the "dummy" are Mr Francois van Zyl (left) and Mr Uys van den Hoven (right). Looking on are police and court officials including Mr G Hoffman (standing with note book in hand) and Mr Piet Mostert (far right).
Pic: GLENN SHERRATT

Court: Cop shot man on ground

By MONICA GRAFF
Court Reporter

A SCHOOL bus driver demonstrated yesterday morning how a "blond" policeman walked up to a man lying in the middle of the road and shot him in the head with a handgun.

Mr Ronald Bending did this near the intersection of NY 1 and NY 111 in Gugulethu during an in loco inspection of the site where seven alleged ANC guerrillas were shot dead during a police shootout in 1986.

The inspection formed part of a reopened inquest into the deaths following the emergence of new evidence during and after the Police Act trial of former Cape Times deputy news editor, Mr Tony Weaver.

Mr Weaver, who was acquitted, was

charged with publishing untruths by saying that the men had been shot in cold blood and that police had "planted" weapons on the deceased.

Mr Bending's statement before the court describes how he watched the policeman walk to within about a 1/4m from the prostrate man and fire twice in to his head from a distance of about 30-40cm.

Mr Bending was the driver of a bus that had just dropped children from the Astra Home for the Physically Disabled at St Joseph's School nearby.

Giving evidence yesterday afternoon, Mr Bending told the court that he had been forced to stop his bus about four metres from where the shots were fired.

He said the same man who fired the

shots then came up to him and asked him what he was doing there.

"I can't remember what his face looked like, but it was clean and he had blond hair," he said.

But when state prosecutor Mr Piet Mostert, who is leading the evidence in the inquest, put it to him that the "blond" man, Lieutenant Wilhelm Bellingham, had blood on his face at that point, Mr Bending answered

"Then it must have been another man. There were a number of uniformed policemen standing around."

The hearing was adjourned till Monday for further evidence.

Mr G Hoffmann, assisted by Professor J P Nel, of the Department of Forensic Science at Stellenbosch University, was on the bench. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the relatives of the seven shot men. Mr Francois Van Zyl assisted by Mr Uys van den Hoven, and instructed by the state attorneys, appeared for the Minister of Law and Order.

WS



POLICE PROTESTER: Constable Phillip Botha joins the march in Johannesburg yesterday.

Lone constable's placard attacks 'police abuse'

PAT DEVEREAUX

ONE picketer who stood out in the crowd of thousands at yesterday's mass protest service and march was 27-year-old Constable Phillip Botha.

"Police against police abuse," said his placard which he held aloft nervously. He told onlookers it was one of the most frightening moments in his life.

At first the plainclothes police reservist was regarded as a bit of a joke by people in the crowd, but then he explained his mission.

Explanation

"I am standing with policemen like Lieutenant Gregory Rockman in Cape Town," he explained. "I have never believed police should abuse the power afforded to them by the system," he said, adding that he was a former newspaper reporter (for *Beeld*).

He was immediately encircled protectively by a group of demonstrators.

Constable Botha said he believed the time was right to make a stand and protest because legal methods to report acts of violence by colleagues in the police force were rarely used.

The mass march, which drew an estimated 25 000 supporters, condemned police brutality and called for a judicial inquiry into the election-night shootings in Cape Town's townships.

A pamphlet issued by the ANC was quickly distributed in the crowd. The pamphlet called on black soldiers and policemen to "Stop killing your own people".

"This is the time to choose . . . you can liberate yourself from this shameful life and become part of the people once more," said the pamphlet.

● See Page 4.

New and relaxed stance at protests

POLITICAL CORRESPONDENT

CAPE TOWN — Police units throughout the country are apparently being informed of a new, more supple approach to peaceful protest, according to government sources. *See 16/9/87*

The new approach first emerged at the march in Cape Town this week. It seems to have been applied again at the march in Johannesburg.

Rigid restrictions on such processions will no longer be applied. To save face to some extent the authorities, especially the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, maintain that permission must still be obtained. But no rigid conditions are being applied anymore.

The leading organisers of the march said they refused to apply but Mr Coetsee now maintains that permission was applied for. *(251)*

In top government circles the feeling is now that the police have too often been drawn into situations that should have been handled by the Department of Justice and that, as part of what is seen as anti-revolutionary tactics, unnecessary confrontations must be avoided.

In these circles it is also being emphasised that this is line with Mr F W de Klerk's more relaxed style and his efforts to start dialogue on constitutional reform.

Mr de Klerk was involved in, or informed about, all the negotiations and evaluations that preceded this week's Cape Town

● TO PAGE 2.

New SAP tactics

● FROM PAGE 1

See 16/9/87
march He finally, in consultation with Ministers and police generals, decided that the march could go ahead although the organisers could not give assurances about the number of people that would attend. Funerals without restrictions have recently been allowed and have gone off peacefully. *(251)*

There is some resentment in police circles because policemen have in the past had to act when crowds at funerals were bigger than had been laid down in the official permission.

The restrictions, too, have now virtually been scrapped in terms of a new approach aimed at avoiding confrontations and finding peaceful solutions.

Meanwhile Major-General Jaap Joubert is continuing his investigations into allegations about unlawful actions by the Peninsula riot police unit.

The inquiry is expected to take a considerable time as it will involve investigations into the nature of the deaths of people killed in the recent unrest. The findings in each individual case will then be referred to the Attorney General.

It is understood that Major-General Joubert has had a long interview with Lieutenant Gregory Beckman.

Police access 'blocked by Rockman vans'

CAPE TOWN — Policeman Gregory Rockman yesterday forced white riot police to tolerate a protest rally by 5 000 school pupils in Mitchell's Plain, witnesses said.

It was the second incident involving Lieutenant Rockman, who made international news last week when he broke ranks to criticise police riot-control tactics.

A spokesman for the organisers said pupils from 12 schools in the area attended

a protest rally to accuse police of brutality towards anti-apartheid demonstrators.

The lieutenant intervened when riot police tried to break up the rally.

"Rockman was there all the time. When the riot police tried to drive into the school grounds, he put his police vans across the gateway so they could not get in," said the spokesman, who asked to be identified only as Clinton.

"The riot cops left about five minutes later and everybody went home quietly when the meeting was over."

Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok has appointed a general to investigate Lieutenant Rockman's allegations that riot police have incited violence and have attacked protesters after they agreed to end illegal demonstrations. — Sapa-Reuter.

● SEE PAGE 4.

6/16/91 notes

251

The 'Hotnot' who caused all the trouble

CRIES of 'Viva Rockman' rang out in the Mitchell's Plain Town Centre last Saturday during a placard protest.

Coming as it did from 300 anti-apartheid protesters it was a strange tribute. Normally such accolades are reserved for heroes of the civil rights movement, but in this case the person they were saluting was a policeman usually an unlikely choice for a civil rights hero.

But their praise was not as misplaced as it might have first appeared.

Posters

Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has indeed become a hero since he criticised the 'brutality' of riot police action at a demonstration last Tuesday.

Saturday's protesters — some with posters urging other policemen to speak up — eventually marched towards the nearby Mitchell's Plain police station, where, after speaking to an officer they dispersed peacefully.

It all went to prove what Lieutenant Rockman has been saying — there is such a thing as peace-



PEOPLE'S HERO Lieutenant Rockman who blew the whistle

ful protest

The cheerful third-in-command at the Mitchell's Plain police station points out that this was proved to regional police Commissioner Major-General Philippus Fourie who was a witness at a peaceful demonstration by lawyers outside St George's Cathedral this week.

Lieutenant Rockman's blam-

ing of the wild dogs' of the riot police for unrest in Mitchell's Plain has garnered him lots of support from police colleagues, and scores of congratulatory telephone calls and telegrams local and overseas.

Heads of states have contacted him he says, but declines to expand. Without being racist, he says the riot police's handling of demonstrations is bound to erupt because many members of riot squads are white.

They are outsiders coming in. They don't understand our problems. While heartbeats are not the same. They already have biased views when they come in.

'No more'

They treat people as bunches of Hohnos. But we are not prepared to take it any more — neither the community nor me.

A father-of-two, he abhors violence from either side of the political spectrum. "Violence creates violence. I strongly condemn the actions of people who kill or stone. But then I understand why these things happen. If police action had been correct

Personality

LEUTENANT GREGORY ROCKMAN

Interviewed by: MICHAEL DOMAN

from Day One we wouldn't have the present end result.

He has not carried a firearm in the past four years since becoming a warrant officer. He has worked as a detective in Soweto and as a peacemaker between Mitchell's Plain gangs.

He advocates dialogue, preferring the olive branch to weapons. It is high time we stopped making regulations regulations and more regulations. How can I know what you feel without talking to you? The Government must wake up.

Lieutenant Rockman has unorthodox views on other topics too. He visualises a "Disneyland-

type police station for Mitchell's Plain. It will be a place where everybody is friendly and polite to visitors and the members of the public. It will be a place people will want to come to because they know they will get good treatment.

This is not just wishful thinking. He has actually demonstrated that it can work in practice.

Office number E11 at the Mitchell's Plain police station is a mere 3 m by 4 m and most of its space is taken up by government issue desks and blue vinyl chairs. But it is 'home' to Lieutenant Rockman, and to many local people who have come to him for help with their problems.

'Phone me'

Scores of local residents have laid complaints with him about assaults and damage to houses caused during police action, or who have wanted him to make arrangements for them to pay off their rent arrears.

"I urge people who were ill-treated to telephone me." As a result he has gained a reputation for being a superb go-

between in conflict situations. Witness his solving of problems between most Mitchell's Plain gangs and then to helping gang members find jobs.

He has smoothed the path for proposed business watches and a Town Centre and sorted out hitches relating to the free operation of hawkers and taxis in Mitchell's Plain.

At 172 m tall and 66 kg. Lieutenant Rockman does not fit everyone's stereotype of a policeman. He is aware that he has stirred a hornet's nest in police circles. But I know that lots of policemen support my views and I will continue to make my voice heard. Even if there are threats on my life or to my family.

I have said what I've said because of my Christian morals. It is expected of me to speak the truth. I appeal to policemen who feel the same way to speak up, whether publicly or internally.

Since speaking out, Lieutenant Rockman says, he has experienced a feeling of freedom. People he meets come up to him and shake his hand and he says he can see joy in their eyes.

Top cop branded traitor, communist, but . . .

Rockman says he's backed by many over his claims

By DALE KNEEN

Weekend Argus Reporter

HE would be labelled as a traitor and a communist, even though he had the support of many of his black and some of his white colleagues, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has said.

Speaking at a memorial service for Leonard Fass, 13, an Eros School pupil who died after he was shot in the back on the night of the election, Lieutenant Rockman said there were many policemen who felt the same way as him about the actions of the Riot Squad, but were too afraid to speak out.

"I've got the full support of my colleagues and I believe there are some white colleagues who also support me

Not alone

"They have the same ideas and views as me and (this is a) sign of hope for us in South Africa I know I am not alone."

Lieutenant Rockman said he believed other policemen might come forward and speak out against "police brutality", but many were not doing so because of fear.

Other coloured policemen would not support him because they had been "indoctrinated" and, therefore, participated in riot police activities. Most riot policemen, however, were white.

"I have told them to lock me up (but, instead) they are

are going to tag me as a terrorist and a communist

"I don't care as I believe in God and trust in his name," said Lieutenant Rockman. Loud applause from about 12 pupils holding arms high at the service inside the Eros School hall.

Love neighbours

The pupils were urged to be peaceful at demonstrations in order to "show the world that we are peaceful" people.

"Don't kill your own people. The Bible says love your neighbour as you love yourself."

Lieutenant Rockman said he had not been prompted to highlight Riot Squad activities because he belonged to any political organisation, but because he believed in justice for all.

Mitchell's Plain policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman shows the flowers presented to him by Owen Solomons, a pupil at the Eros School in Athlone. Lieutenant Rockman had been invited to attend a memorial

251

16/9/89

John arm of the law

BY STEPHEN WROTTESLEY
Weekend Argus News Editor

FALLER since 1948, the implementation of unpopular legislation has fallen on the shoulders of the police force. And the manner of that implementation has usually been decided by the commissioner of Police, a political appointment.

But for decades there has been the ongoing argument about the roles of the Minister of Police — and more recently Law and Order — and the force itself.

Does the dog wag the tail or the tail wag the dog?

Most ministers have picked tough, no quarter given commissioners — in recent years from the ranks of the security branch. The appointment of these men has resulted in no quarter given purges of the ranks of extra-parliamentary groupings.

Ministers, too, have tended to be uncompromising. Mr John Vorster, who was Minister of Justice and Police from 1961 until his appointment as Prime Minister after the assassination of Dr Hendrik Verwoerd in 1966 proclaimed after five years in the position that 453 people had

15

DOES DOG WAG TAIL OR TAIL WAG DOG?

W/E MK645 16/9/89 251



him in terms of the emergency was "quite responsibility".
"When I joined the force we only fought crime."

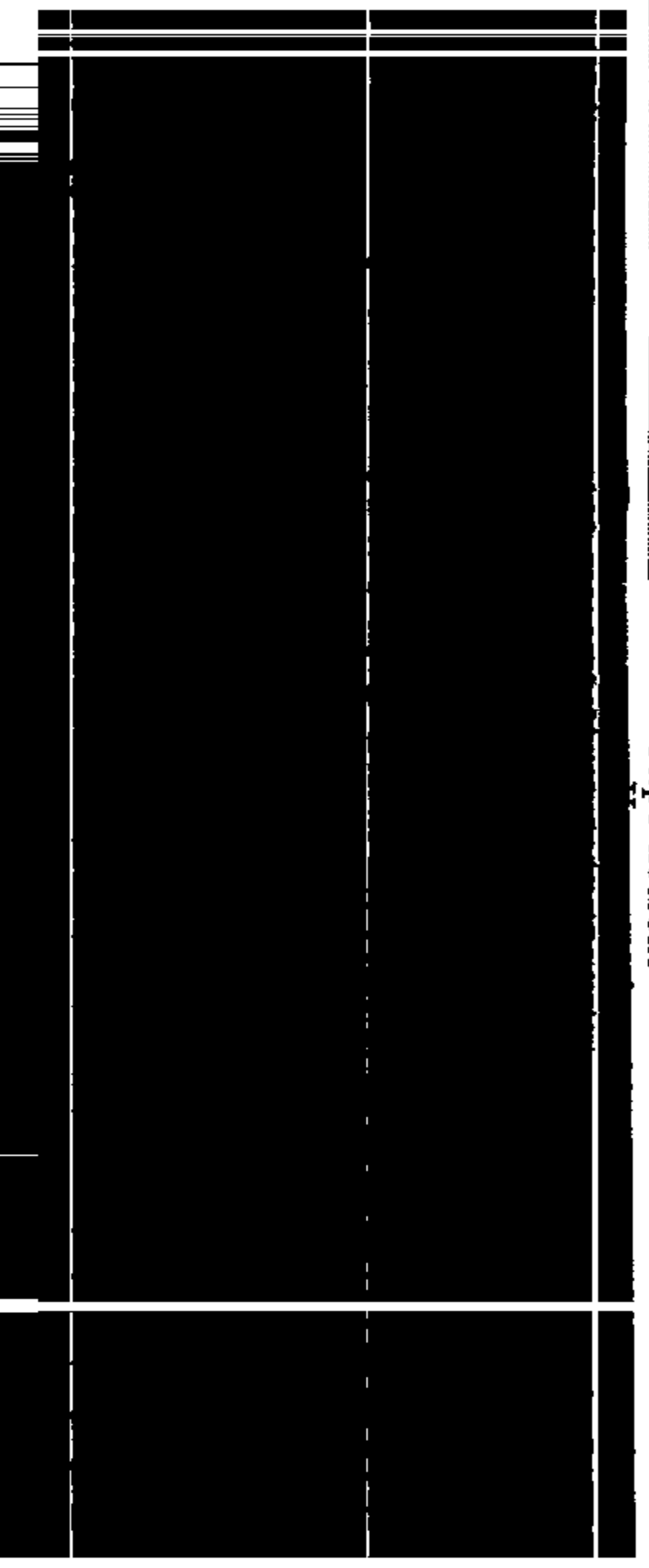
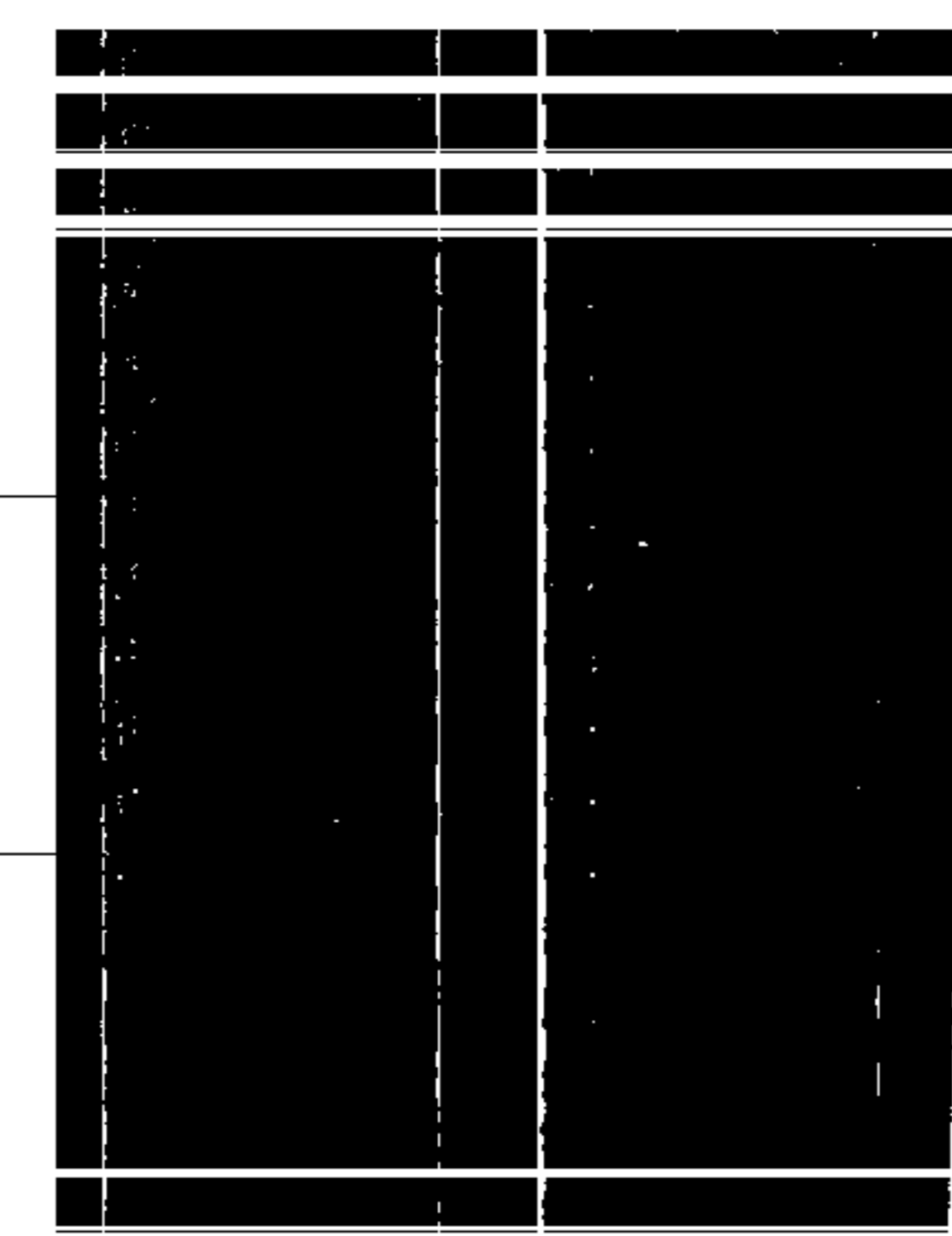
The image of the police force had been tarnished with the combating of unrest, he said. He tried, like Mr Vlok, to make people appreciate the value of the police force and not resent it.

Combating crime, rather than political activism, was at the forefront of his mind. At the same time, the implementation of police policy at regional level depended on who was appointed chief by the commissioner.

Under Mr Le Grange and General Coetzee strong-arm police chief Brigadier Chris Swart was appointed as Divisional commissioner of police in the Western Cape.

The controversial policeman was responsible for the ban on the display of "any viewpoint of political nature" in January 1986 — a ban that was lifted hours later by Mr Le Grange after public outcry.

Months later, as Mr Le Grange was shuffled out of the cabinet by Mr P W Botha, Brigadier Swart was promoted and transferred out of the Cape hotseat.



been banned

The banings would only have taken place on information from his commissioner

Mr Vorster was responsible for expanding the security police and tightening South Africa's borders

He was in charge when Pogo, the military wing of the PAC, was crushed. But he also witnessed the rise of Umkhonto We Sizwe, the military wing of the ANC

His commissioner was responsible for the serving of 90 day detention orders and oversaw the strict implementation of the Immorality Act which saw 2 427 people charged in three years

In contrast, the subsequent minister, Mr Petrus Pelser, was "softly spoken and mild mannered"

During his tenure in the ministry, there was a significant drop in the number of prisoners serving sentences in terms of security laws

Then after Mr Pelser's death came the appointment of Mr Jimmy Kruger, another belliose minister. While he was in charge, the police crushed the Soweto unrest, numerous organisations and the newspaper The World were banned

Steve Biko died, an event which left him cold"

Significantly, he appointed the head of the security branch, General Mike Geldenhuis, as his commissioner in 1978

General Geldenhuis's background was steeped in the activities of policemen fighting the total onslaught

Community policing took a backwards step as the force stepped in boots and all

For close on four years the two clamped down on extra parliamentary opposition, crushing the resurgence of unrest in 1980.

General Geldenhuis had spent most of his ca-

Mr Adriaan Vlok . . . vowed to improve police image.

reer in the security branch and a brief period with the Bureau for State Security

When Mr Kruger was replaced by another hawk, Mr Louis le Grange, General Geldenhuis was to stay on. And when he left, another security branch chief, General Johan Coetzee, was appointed commissioner

Mr Le Grange was at the helm during the Uitenhage shootings, allegations of police brutality during the combating of unrest the mid-80s and the imposition of the state of emergency

In General Coetzee, Mr Le Grange had a policeman with 29 years service as a member of the security branch

He had run undercover operators such as General Ludi and Major Craig Williamson

General Coetzee was to stay on as commis-

Mr Louis le Grange . . . state of emergency imposed.

soner for nine months after Mr Le Grange was replaced by Mr Adriaan Vlok as minister

Mr Vlok, who vowed to improve the image of the police and promote the sense that policemen were there to "protect and serve", especially in black townships then chose General Henne de Witt, a "policeman's policeman" to promote his line of thinking

General de Witt, interestingly, had not had a career intertwined with security. He was not steeped in the concept of "swart gevaar" and "all the world is against us". He was not fine-tuned to the concept of reds under the beds

He was basically a uniformed administrative officer more interested in criminal policing than security policing

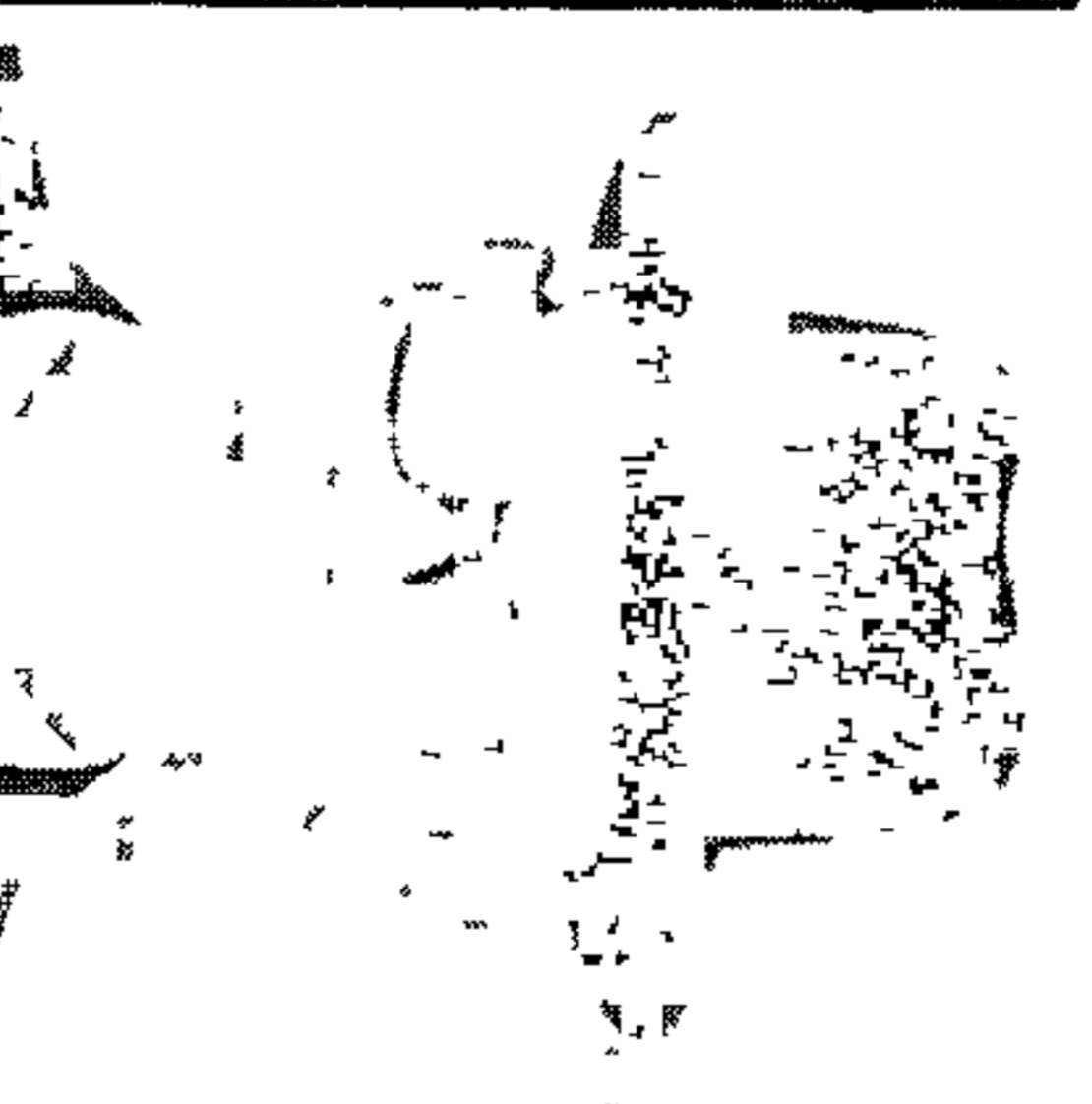
He backed the state of emergency but said at the same time that having the powers vested in



Mr John Vorster . . . tightened borders.



Mr Jimmy Kruger . . . bellicose.



Mr Petrus Pelser . . . mild mannered.

Ronnie van der Westhuizen — an unusual move as Brigadier van der Westhuizen was a career detective. But his very appointment might have reflected Mr Vlok's belief in the fact that a policeman's task was to fight crime

When Brigadier van der Westhuizen was moved to Pretoria, Mr Jan van Eck, (then independent MP for Claremont) said he had "set wonderful example as a policeman"

His replacement was Brigadier Roy Durin who took the attitude that "the police are in the unenviable position that sometimes laws are passed that are distasteful to certain sectors and we have to enforce them"

"We are the scapegoats," he said

But with the regionalisation of the police force and with only a few months left of General de Witt's tenure as Commissioner of Police, Brigadier Durin was moved and General Phil Fourie, formerly of Boland division, appointed as regional commissioner

GENERAL de Witt is on his way out — he retires at the end of this year

Already his probable successor, General Johan van der Merwe, another chief of the security branch, has stood in for him

At the same time, there has been a hardening of police attitudes. The forcible breaking up of protests at Strand and in Cape Town and the events on election night which prompted Lieutenant Gregory Rockman to label members of the riot unit as "brutal" are just three examples

It has been Brigadier Fourie who has been at the centre of the row over police strong-arm tactics

It would seem that police commander around the country sense there will be changes of attitude at the top when General de Witt retires. And they are preparing for this

SECURITOCRATS

Weekend
FOCUS
2

CONFOUNDED BY

F W

By FRANS ESTERHUYSE
Weekend Argus
Political Correspondent

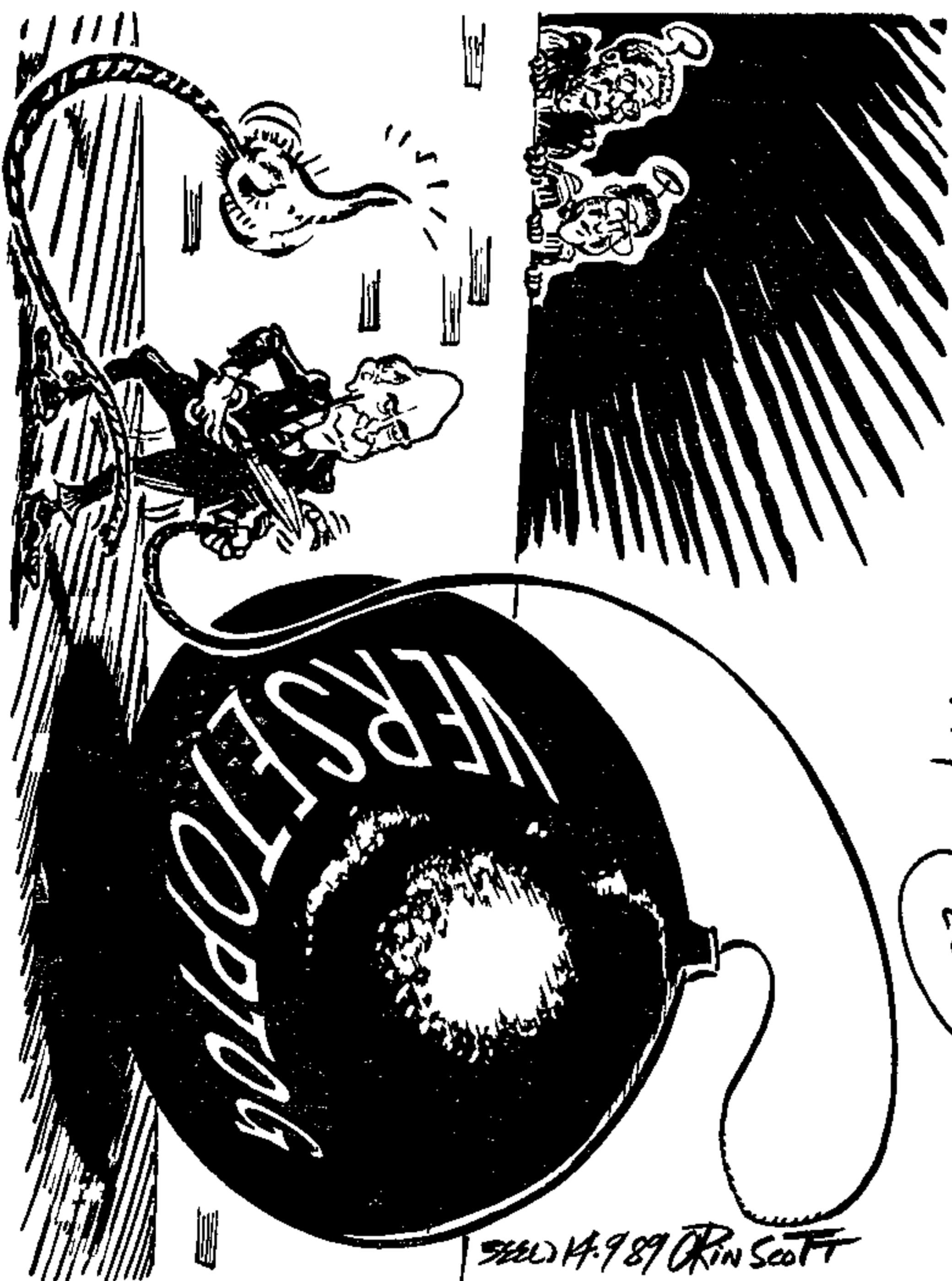
WITH breath-taking speed President-elect F W de Klerk has shown that he can break from the past

From the moment he took over the reins as acting head of state he put the stamp of his new-style relaxed approach on government affairs

And this week, by giving the go-ahead for the huge protest march in Cape Town, he showed that he may have the ability and the guts to break away from decades of repressive jack-boot-style Nationalist rule by his predecessors

One of the most significant aspects of the move was the impression he created that he was able to bring the securitocrats of the P W Botha era to his way of thinking

As a leader known for his teamwork approach and persuasion skills, he apparently succeeded almost overnight in harnessing the powerful security establishment — built up by and steeped in the "total onslaught" theories of the



As Orin Scott in Beeld saw Mr de Klerk.

They warn that a national police force carries two dangers — first, that the government will use its control of the police to keep itself in office, and secondly, that the police will not be accountable to the public

The two legal experts see the role of the police force in South Africa's constitutional structure as one of the most important scenarios to have emerged from the recent election

They say there has been a "lamentable disregard" for the country's vast voteless majority

IN the arena where this majority operates there have been protests against the confined tricameral legislature and attempts by the national police to put down those protests

The dilemma of the police in having to help maintain a political system has been heavily emphasised by the Democratic Party, especially in its calls for "real security" during the election campaign

The DP's argument is that over the years the Nationalist government has burdened the police with the task of helping to implement unpopular apartheid laws and regulations

251
Cape Times Tuesday, September 19 1989 3

7th Ciskei cop appears for Idasa man's murder

Own Correspondent

BISHO — A seventh Ciskei policeman was charged yesterday with the murder of Mr Eric Mntonga an Institute for a Democratic Alternative in South Africa (Idasa) executive who died on July 24, 1987, in police custody in the Ciskei. Yesterday Warrant Officer Zamekile Bojana, 31, a witness who had been warned as an accomplice in an earlier trial of six policemen charged with Mr Mntonga's murder, pleaded not guilty in the Supreme Court to the murder. WO Bojana also pleaded not guilty to two charges of perjury. He was released on R500 bail.

statements to him the first on September 11 last year and the second on September 28. He said WO Bojana phoned him on the second occasion before making the statement, saying he wished to add some details he had forgotten when making his first statement.

In the statement WO Bojana said when he arrived at the Mdantsane offices of the police security branch on July 24 1987 he found Major Potwana and WOs Hlulani Swelindawo and Neandana in an office with Mr Mntonga. He said he had noticed a piece of rubber tube in the office and that Mr Mntonga was sitting with his back against the wall.

When he returned from another office he found Major Potwana suffocating Mr Mntonga with a tube. He said Major Potwana had asked him (WO Bojana) why he was going in and out of the office, and told him to hold Mr Mntonga's feet.

Another police state witness WO Mzwamadada Michael Jabata of Whittlesea said he had been stationed in Mdantsane on the day Mr Mntonga died and that he had seen Mr Mntonga for the first time when he entered the security offices.

Yesterday the investigating officer Brigadier Fikile Zibi told the court WO Bojana made two

He said he had noticed Mr Mntonga was not well and he could see that he had been suffocated

ed with a tube. When he reported the matter to Major-General Zandisile Ngwanva who had

been the deputy head of the elite unit. When he told the general about Mr Mntonga's death, Maj-Gen Ngwanva told him that it was "minus one problem" and sent him off to buy cigarettes.

Mr Mntonga had no visible injuries on him, he added.

WO Swelindawo but charges against WO Swelindawo were withdrawn because of his health. The trial continues today.

THIS seemed to be borne out by government speakers during this week's House of Assembly debate on the security situation. They justified and praised the new approach to peaceful protests — and emphasised that the move to allow such demonstrations was the result of a "team effort" by the police and members of the government.

Even securocrat Mr Wynand Breytenbach, Deputy Minister of Defence, emphasised the importance of finding political solutions rather than using force. He referred to the theory that in revolutionary situations 20 percent of the solution is military and 80 percent, political.

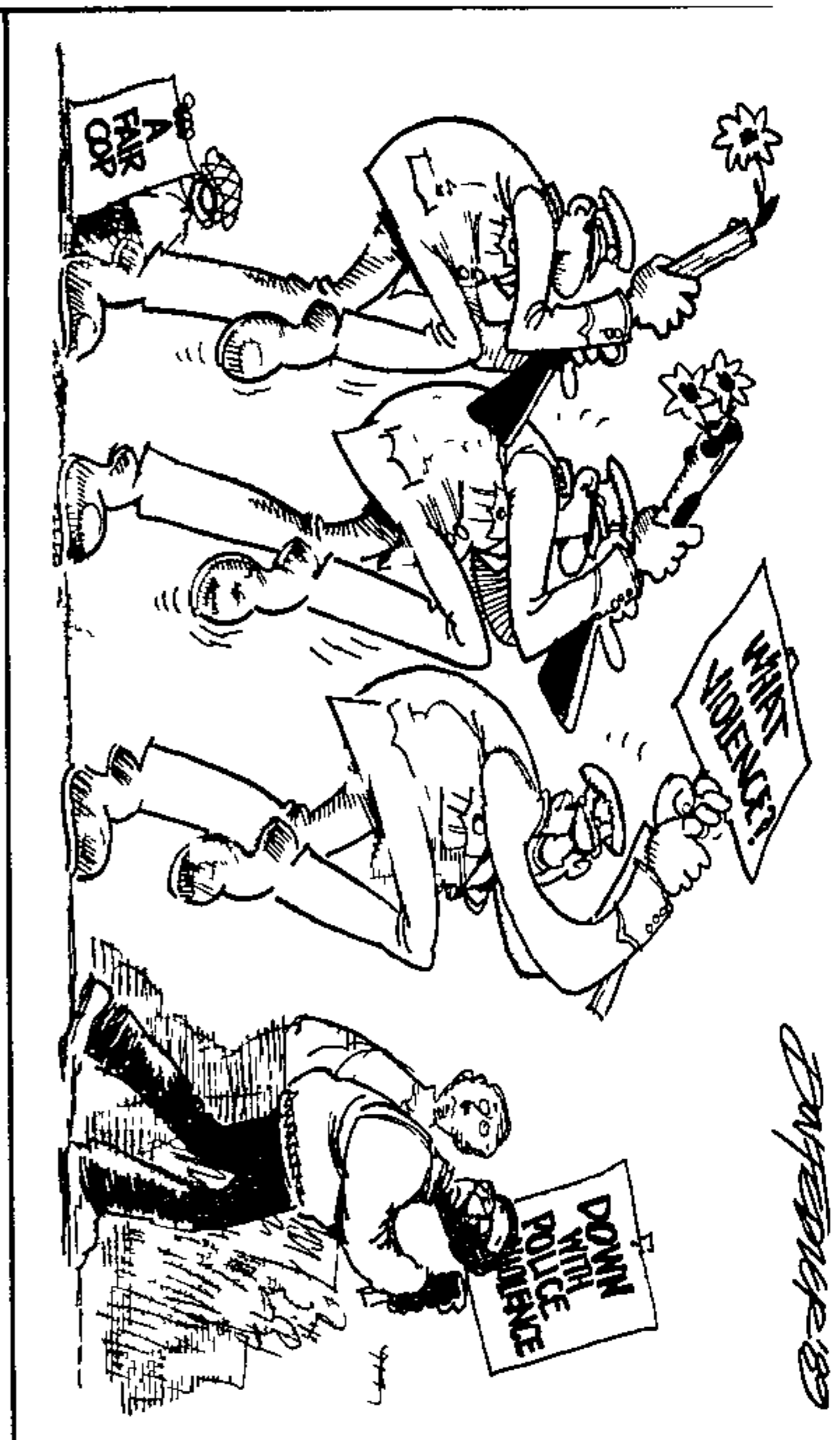
This week's events have raised new expectations about changes awaiting the country under Mr De Klerk's leadership.

He is to be sworn in as State President next week — but even before he takes over officially he has put his stamp on his regime, indicating that he means business.

His decision to give the go-ahead for Wednesday's Cape Town march was seen by observers as a calculated risk. Much could have gone wrong. Had it, there could have been chaos.

But it worked and nothing went wrong. The benefits for Mr De Klerk's image as a statesman were enormous and drew international praise and approval.

HIS new approach towards peaceful methods rather than brute force to defuse situations of tension is clearly a step towards creating a more peaceful climate for negotiation.



The march as seen by Don Fedler of The Star.

He made it clear this week that time is now of the essence for South Africa — he believes events of the next five years are going to be decisive.

"This is not the time to aggravate the differences that exist in our society," he said.

Some commentators abroad see it as the beginning of the end of the state of emergency — and this may well be so if Mr De Klerk is to make an early start to prepare the way for constitutional negotiations.

The government's new approach comes amid increasing calls for a re-assessment of the role of the security establishment, especially the police.

One argument in academic circles is that a dangerous situation arises when

a national police force is co-ordinated and identified with the government of the day — as shown by the history of totalitarian regimes Hitler, Mussolini, Salazar, Franco and Stalin.

Such dictatorships, it is argued, could not have been built without having their police forces under the command and direction of political leaders.

Professor Dennis Davis, associate professor of law at the University of Cape Town and Mr Gerald Gordon, QC, have proposed that the government should seriously consider the de-nationalisation of the police force.

Their plea is for a decentralised force — as in Britain and to an even greater extent in the United States.

And in this week's House of Assembly debate on the security situation DP co-leader Dr Zac de Beer said: "What we are talking about is government by consent. For three years under the state of emergency we have been governed by force."

Professor Hermann Gilhorne, head of the department of political studies at UCT, says the DP's election successes in predominantly English-speaking Cape constituencies shows that tough police action on the eve of an election is no longer "a sure winner" on the political front.

After events of recent weeks Cape Town, police reform has become one of the political priorities of the Klerk administration.

"Police reform will be a touchstone for reform in the broad sense," says Professor Gilhorne.

EXPERTS of the Centre for Political Studies at the University of Witwatersrand note that the government is by no means politically secure after the election.

They say in an overview of election results a perception has taken hold that the NP is on a steady course decline.

Mr De Klerk, in his new role, has the opportunity to rethink policies.

"Provided he does so thoroughly with professionalism, he can build a form, negotiate and create security among his constituency at the same time.

"The one thing he cannot do is stand still, because then his career will be limited to the next election," the Witwatersrand experts say.

Vlok meets police, but not Rockman

By PATRICK COLLINGS

THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, did have his meeting with Mitchell's Plain policemen yesterday — but missed out seeing rebel Lieutenant Gregory Rockman.

A spokesman for the minister, Brigadier Leon Mellet later said Mr Vlok had never intended his scheduled meeting to be about grievances. This was his response to claims by an angry Lt Rockman that Mr Vlok had 'chickened out' of the original mid-day meeting with "dissatisfied" Mitchell's Plain policemen who wanted to air their grievances.

Following an invitation last week from the Ministry of Law and Order, a large contingent of local and foreign journalists gathered at the police station waiting for the minister to arrive. After police and press had waited for about an hour a police liaison officer announced the minister would not visit the station as planned and another meeting may be arranged.

Lt Rockman, who recently made international headlines when he criticised the actions of the Western Cape riot unit in handling unrest situations, gave an impromptu press conference and said the fact that Mr Vlok had not arrived would increase the dissatisfied faction among policemen.

"There are people waiting to air their grievances — how can we solve them if the people in high places don't come?" he said.

But about an hour after the journalists had left, Mr Vlok and his entourage of senior police officers arrived at Mitchell's Plain from a visit to

Khayelisha and Nyanga police stations.

Brig Mellet said Mr Vlok spoke to more than 80 Mitchell's Plain policemen, excluding Lt Rockman.

"He wasn't even there," Brig Mellet said. He described Mr Vlok's visit as an opportunity for him to thank the police for their work during the unrest in recent weeks.

At the same time the Mitchell's Plain meeting started, a police liaison lieutenant contacted journalists and told them to meet the minister at Youngsfield military base at 3pm.

At the base the minister thanked about 200 members of the riot unit for their efforts during the past few weeks. He apologised to journalists for the fact that they had not accompanied his tour of the police stations.

Brig Mellet said there had obviously been some confusion in the liaison department about the minister's movements and he would look into it. During his speech to riot unit members Mr Vlok made a veiled reference to Lt Rockman.

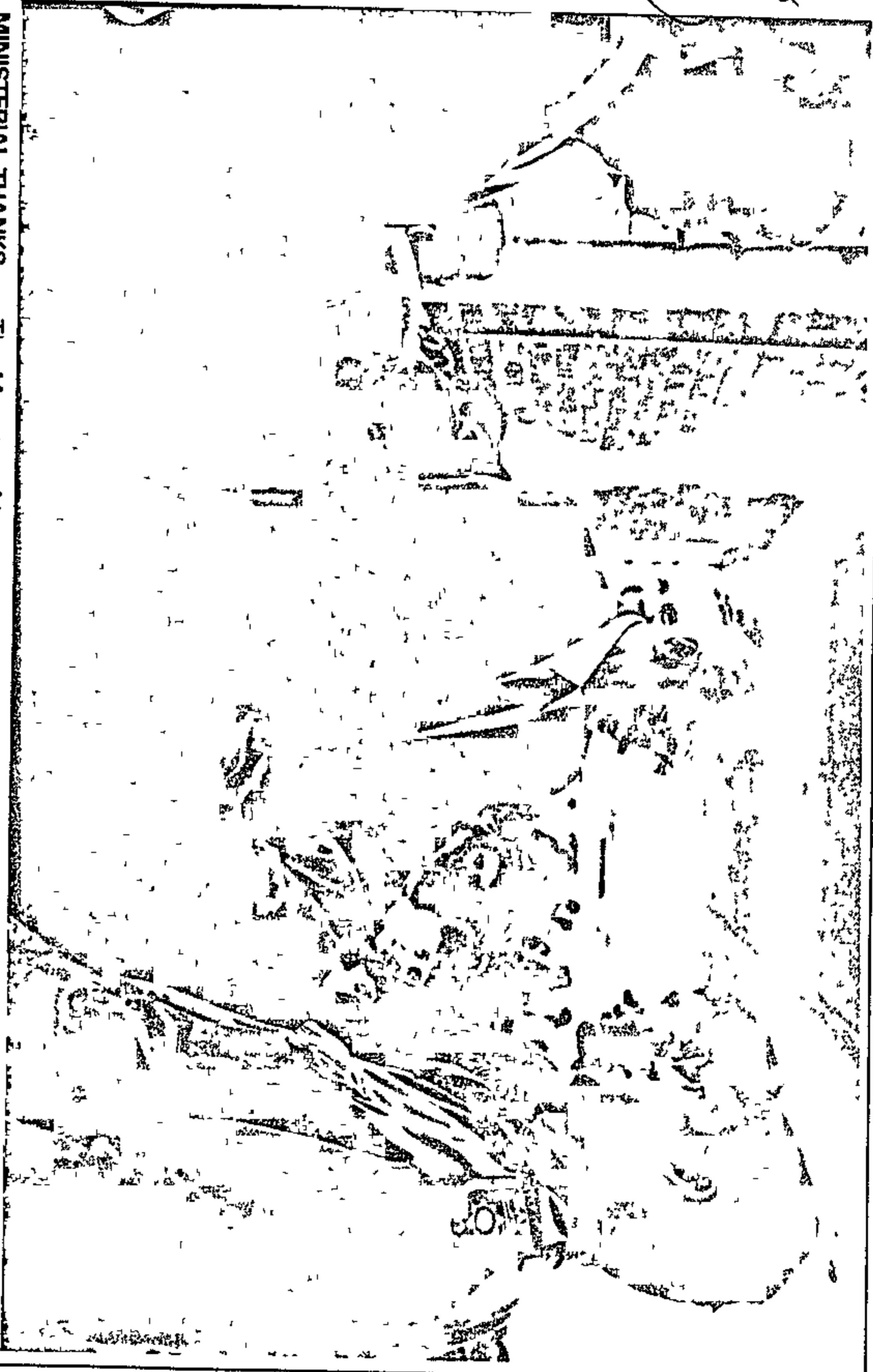
"Not everything in the (police) force is right, but we must fix it inside the family — we must not wash our linen in public," Mr Vlok said.

Lt Rockman said Mr Vlok's meeting with Mitchell's Plain policemen had been "fruitless" and the minister should resign, Sapa reports.

Lt Rockman also announced yesterday he would write a book about himself "so that the people could understand why I turned and criticised my colleagues."

Lt Rockman said he would receive royalties for the book but would not get an advance.

CR 7/18
19/9/89
35-1



MINISTERIAL THANKS

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, yesterday thanked policemen for the work they had done during the past weeks.

Picture: RICHARD BELL

Professor held after wife killed

Own Correspondent

UMTATA — The Dean of the Faculty of Education at the University of Transkei Professor S V S Ngubentombi, was

Bumper Aids awareness campaign launched

Staff Reporter

A R900 000 government Aids awareness campaign involving 25 million brochures in six different languages distributed to pharmacists, hospitals and doctors has been launched following last year's initial R1.3 million pilot programme. Confirming this yesterday a spokesman

already been placed in national Sunday newspapers while R50 000 had been spent on black radio channel advertising.

The second phase of the project would be to distribute the pamphlets to municipalities and local authorities, he said. Mr Van Niekerk said the pilot campaign

City sailor dies on mercy dash

PORT ELIZABETH — A 26-year-old Cape Town seaman died during a mercy flight to a Port Elizabeth hospital yesterday after being airlifted from his ship to an

Court: Cop, surprised by school bus

CMV
19/9/89
25

Staff Reporter
A POLICEMAN who noticed a bus filled with children close to the intersection where police were firing at seven alleged ANC guerrillas was surprised that the bus had been allowed to come so close to the scene, an inquest court heard yesterday.

This was the evidence of Detective Warrant Officer Hendrik Coetzee, who was testifying at the inquest into the death of seven men who were shot dead by police on March 3, 1986, near the intersection of NY 1 and NY 111, Guguletu. WO Coetzee said police had received information that a bus which took police to the Guguletu police station would be attacked.

He knew that other policemen would be hiding in the surrounding area to "deal with the attackers".

He knew that other policemen drove through the intersection in the bus normally used for staff. However, they were not attacked and, as ordered, they drove to the Guguletu police station.

Shortly after arriving, firing was heard from the intersection and the four policemen returned there.

They stopped 10 metres from the intersection in NY 1 and saw the body of a man in the middle of the intersection. WO Coetzee said he heard shots from the right side of a minibus standing there.

He jumped out of his vehicle and hid beside it.

He saw three more dead men and later learned that a further three had been shot.

Coetzee said he saw a bus with children which had the name of a school printed on the side.

"The bus caught my attention because it had been allowed so near to the scene without being stopped. I found it strange that a bus with children was driving in NY 1 because buses were stoned in that area at that stage in 1986," said WO Coetzee.

The hearing continues today.

Mr G Hoffmann was the magistrate. Mr J P Nel was the assessor. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the families of the deceased. Mr F Van Zyl, assisted by Mr Uys van den Heever and instructed by the state attorney, appeared for the Minister of Law and Order.

Security bosses worried about demos control

Star 19/9/89



251

The Mass Democratic Movement's civil disobedience campaign highlights an issue which has long concerned South Africa's security chiefs: the spectre of huge, tumultuous crowds sweeping overstretched and exhausted policemen before them.

The seemingly endless columns of chanting protesters in Cape Town and Johannesburg last week vividly illustrate the huge number of people who can be mobilised by extra-parliamentary opposition leaders once they are given — or win for themselves — room for manoeuvre.

Against that, the ramparts of the established order are thinly manned by whites. Their proportion of South Africa's 38 million people has fallen from 20 to below 15 percent since 1960. More and more blacks have had to be drafted into the security forces — and into the bureaucracy generally — to supplement the "thin white line". But black loyalty to the administration cannot be taken for granted.

The accusations of a coloured police officer Lieutenant Gregory Rockman against riot police show that. He accused them of behaving like "wild dogs" — which caused great embarrassment to the police.

Backed by colonel

He was not an estranged "loner". He was backed by the most senior coloured police officer, Colonel Ben Manuel.

Excluding black municipal police, the hastily-trained black special constables, and policemen serving in the autonomous police forces of South Africa's "black states", black policemen — that is policemen drawn from the African, coloured and Indian communities — account for about 40 percent of the 65 000-strong SAP.

The more that black policemen are deployed in the frontline to enforce unpopular laws, the greater is the risk that they will enforce laws half-heartedly, quit, or even mutiny.

For black policemen, the state of emergency regulations set them against their own people — casting them in the role of repressors of dissent rather than protectors against criminals.

A front-page newspaper photograph comes to mind. It shows a black policeman burning his uniform at the height of the township revolt of 1984/6. So, too, does the trial and conviction in 1987 of two black security policemen, Daniel Mokgabudi and Cedric Rabuli, for giving information to the ANC.

The image of potentially uncontrollable crowds haunts the security establishment. The release of Mr Govan Mbeki, one of the seven men sentenced to life imprisonment with Mr Nelson Mandela in the Rivonia trial of 1964, demonstrates the point.

When Mr Mbeki was initially released in November 1987, he was not fettered by restriction orders. But when security police saw that his public appearances were attracting large crowds, they took fright. Restrictions were imposed on him, confining him to the Port Eliza-

The police "thin white line" is coming under greater and greater strain, reports
PATRICK LAURENCE

both magisterial area and prohibiting him from talking to the media or addressing public meetings without permission.

It was as though they had opened the bottle, taken one look at the emerging genie, shoved him back in fright, and screwed the lid back on.

But that understandable reflex action solved nothing.

The world knows, the South African public knows, and the Government itself knows that an even sterner test lies ahead: the release of Mr Mandela and the unbanning of the ANC as the precondition to a negotiated settlement of the conflict.

South Africa's President-elect, Mr F W de Klerk, has shown that he has strong nerves. In highly emotional circumstances, he effectively suspended the emergency regulations to allow civil rights campaigners to march in Cape Town, and later in Johannesburg.

He will have to traverse similar but rougher political territory to free Mr Mandela. But that will not remove the demand by an evergrowing number of people for a united non-racial, democratic South Africa, as distinct from Mr de Klerk's "new, fair and just South Africa".

Leaving aside the intensifying demands from the West for direct talks with "credible and representative" black leaders — a phrase which unquestionably includes the ANC — and mounting impatience from the black majority at home, Mr de Klerk is under tremendous pressure on two fronts.

Accusing finger

The ultra-right Conservative Party is pointing an accusing finger at him, charging him with "capitulating to radicals". He cannot accept the bland assurances of some political analysts that the CP has reached its "ceiling". If he acts injudiciously, he risks increasing its appeal in the white community.

But he cannot afford to wait too long either. The "thin white line" defending the old order is under strain. The white population, with a low birth rate, is getting smaller — and older.

The police were once used to enforce the liquor and pass laws, which prohibited blacks from drinking booze, and sought to control their movements from cradle to grave.

They were impossible to enforce, so they were finally abandoned, partly because of pressure from the police themselves.

Now, according to a well-placed Afrikaner lawyer, similar pressure is beginning to build up among policemen of all colours against the emergency regulations. It is fuelled by exhaustion as they are summoned, day after day, to enforce the regulations.

Police PR challenges Rockman

Arbus 19/9/89

251

By DALE KNEEN, Crime Reporter

IT was "farcical" that Lieutenant Gregory Rockman believed the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, had come to Cape Town to visit him, the spokesman for the ministry, Brigadier Leon Mellet, has said.

Brigadier Mellet was responding to Lieutenant Rockman's call for Mr Vlok's resignation after a confrontation between them was averted by the minister arriving three hours late for a meeting in Mitchell's Plain yesterday afternoon.

"The minister had come to Cape Town to address the many policemen — especially the lower ranks of all races — who had spent long hours under extremely difficult conditions trying to maintain law and order during renewed unrest in the Western Cape. Lieutenant Rockman had lied about a meeting between himself and Mr Vlok taking place.

"He had planned to visit many places Nyanga, Khayelitsha and Mitchell's Plain police stations as well as the Riot Unit at Youngsfield," Brigadier Mellet said.

Sources close to the ministry said Lieutenant Rockman planned to quell a demonstration outside the police station while the minister was there.

"Another pep talk"

When Mr Vlok arrived in Mitchell's Plain, Lieutenant Rockman had left on other police business. After the meeting, however, Lieutenant Rockman said his colleagues reported the minister had spoken for almost an hour but had not answered any questions.

"I'm told that instead of listening to the guys and noting their complaints, he just gave another pep talk — a lot was said and it meant nothing," Lieutenant Rockman said.

Mr Vlok repeated the address later yesterday afternoon to a group of Riot Squad policemen, making veiled references to the Rockman affair by saying the policemen must avoid "hanging up their laundry in public". Instead, if policemen had grievances they had access "right to the top".

Mr Vlok said he would not allow the police to be "kicked around" or "humiliated" by left-wing radicals.

Bus driver watched man being shot

BY VUYO BAVUMA
Staff Reporter

A BUS driver who saw a policeman shooting an alleged African National Congress terrorist twice in the head while he was lying down denied that he "held something against police", a Wynberg inquest court has heard.

Mr Ronald Abraham Benting was being cross-examined by Mr Yusuf "Joe" Ebrahim, appearing for the relatives of seven alleged ANC terrorists killed in a skirmish with police near Guguletu on March 3 1986.

Mr Benting, a bus driver for the Astra school for disabled children, saw the incident at the intersection of NY1 and NY111 while he was transporting 13 pupils and a teacher to Manenberg.

Lying motionless

He told the court that he saw a policeman walk to a man lying motionless in the road and shoot him twice in the head.

Later the policeman asked him to leave the area.

Mr Benting said he had no reason to make up the story and had not had any problems with the police "I have nothing against the police at all".

Asked why he had refused initially to give evidence, he said "I wanted to be left alone

251
A/645
19/9/89
I just wanted to forget about the incident. But after I gave evidence on Friday I could not sleep at all.

"I cannot forget about what I saw. The events are having an effect on me daily and maybe the disabled children are also being affected."

Asked by an assessor at the inquest, Professor J P Nel of the department of forensic science at Stellenbosch University, whether he was certain about what he had seen, Mr Benting said "I saw the policeman aiming with a pistol at the man's head as he was lying on the road."

"Although the policeman was standing with his back to me, I could see his hand jerking as he fired the shots twice at the man."

"After that I saw a lot of blood immediately starting to flow from the man's head."

Detective Warrant Officer Hendrik Coetzee told the court he and three policemen had gone to the intersection of NY1 and NY111 to counter a planned terrorist attack.

The attack did not take place and they returned to the Guguletu police station, he said.

Later they heard shooting and returned.

Warrant Officer Coetzee said he had seen six bodies.

The hearing continues today.

'Trojan' victim shot in house

By LINDA GALLOWAY

Supreme Court Reporter JS1
AN Athlone woman was shot in the shoulder in her house when police fired on a stone-throwing crowd in Thornton Road, the Supreme Court, Cape Town, has been told

Mrs Janap Ryklief was giving evidence in the trial of 13 security force members charged with the murder of Shaun Magmoed, 16, on October 15 1985

The private prosecution alleges that the security forces planned an operation in which nine armed men hid in crates on the back of a truck

When the truck was stoned in Thornton Road it stopped and the men emerged from the crates, shooting at the crowd and killing three people

"TROJAN HORSE"

The shooting became known as the "Trojan Horse" incident

Mrs Ryklief said she was at home on the afternoon of the shooting, and saw an orange truck drive past

She saw a crowd of people in the street blocking St Simon's and Thornton roads, and saw cars turning around to avoid the crowd

Under cross-examination she said the people were singing. Some had stones in their hands

She heard her mother come in, lock the front door and say to the group of children in the house that none of them was to go outside

One of the children told her he wanted to go home and insisted on being let out, so she opened the door

Several children, including hers and her sister's, went out as well and ran back almost immediately because shoots had been heard

Mrs Ryklief said she did not believe the children had thrown stones at the truck, because there had not been time for them to get there before they rushed back inside

One of the children, Shaun, ran in holding his head and collapsed next to her bed

Mrs Ryklief said she hid in the

passage near the bathroom during the shooting and later discovered she had been shot in the shoulder

The windows were shattered by the shots. Cups hanging on the wall in the kitchen were broken

Minutes after the shooting she heard police shouting to her to open the door or it would be kicked down. Then the door was forced open

Mrs Ryklief said she could not remember her mother telling a policeman that the children had gone to the shop to buy bread and that he had replied: "That's what you always say"

She could not explain why her mother would have said something like that

In reply to questions from Mr F Hattingh, SC, for the defence, she said there had been "incidents" before on the corner of Thornton Road near her house and that she had gone out in the past to see what was happening

She had seen people singing and shouting to each other

251

Rockman calls on Vlok to quit

CAPE TOWN — Outspoken police Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has called for the resignation of the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, after a "fruitless meeting" yesterday between the Minister and coloured policemen stationed at Mitchell's Plain.

Lieutenant Rockman said Mr Vlok arrived unexpectedly to address policemen at 2 10 pm after an earlier meeting was cancelled. He spoke to the policemen for just under an hour, but declined to answer any questions. The lieutenant said he had been elsewhere on police duties when Mr Vlok arrived. His colleagues had been upset by the visit.

PEP TALK

"I'm told that instead of listening to the guys and noting their complaints, he just gave another pep talk — a lot was said and it meant nothing," Lieutenant Rockman said. "Instead of talking, they (policemen) are building up tension here. I definitely feel he should resign immediately."

Lieutenant Rockman said a few protesters gathered outside the police station after midday, in anticipation of Mr Vlok's arrival, but dispersed peacefully.

Lieutenant Rockman recently made international headlines when he criticised the actions of the Western Cape riot unit in handling unrest.

Last week, Mr Vlok met coloured officers and warrant officers and told them he wanted to hold a meeting with Mitchell's Plain police staff.

Mr Vlok had not intended his meeting to be one about grievances, said police spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellet, in response to claims by Lieutenant Rockman that the Minister had "chickened out" of a midday meeting with "dissatisfied" policemen who wanted to air their grievances.

"He wasn't even there," Brigadier Mellet

said of Lieutenant Rockman. He described the Minister's visit as an opportunity for Mr Vlok to thank the policemen for their work during the unrest in recent weeks.

Following an invitation last week from the Ministry of Law and Order, a large contingent of local and foreign journalists gathered at the police station waiting for Mr Vlok to arrive.

After police and press had waited for about an hour, a police liaison officer announced that Mr Vlok would not be visiting the station as planned and that another meeting might be arranged.

At the same time the Mitchell's Plain meeting started, a police liaison lieutenant told journalists to meet Mr Vlok at Youngsfield military base at 3 pm.

At the base Mr Vlok thanked about 200 members of the riot unit for their efforts during the past few weeks. He apologised to journalists for the fact that they had not accompanied his tour of the police stations.

Brigadier Mellet said there must have been some confusion in the liaison department about Mr Vlok's movements and that he would look into the matter.

THE FAMILY

During his speech to the members of the riot unit Mr Vlok made a veiled reference to Lieutenant Rockman.

"Not everything in the force is right, but we must fix it inside the family — we must not wash our linen in public," Mr Vlok said.

Lieutenant Rockman said he would be writing a book — with the working title of "The Rockman File" — on his experiences following his revelation of police "brutality".

Asked if he expected to be dismissed from the police force, he said "Anything can happen" — Sapa, Own Correspondent.



Media focus . . . Lieutenant Gregory Rockman is interviewed by reporters while awaiting the arrival of Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok at Mitchell's Plain yesterday.

Coloured police 'frustrated' by Minister's pep talk 'VLOK MUST QUIT'

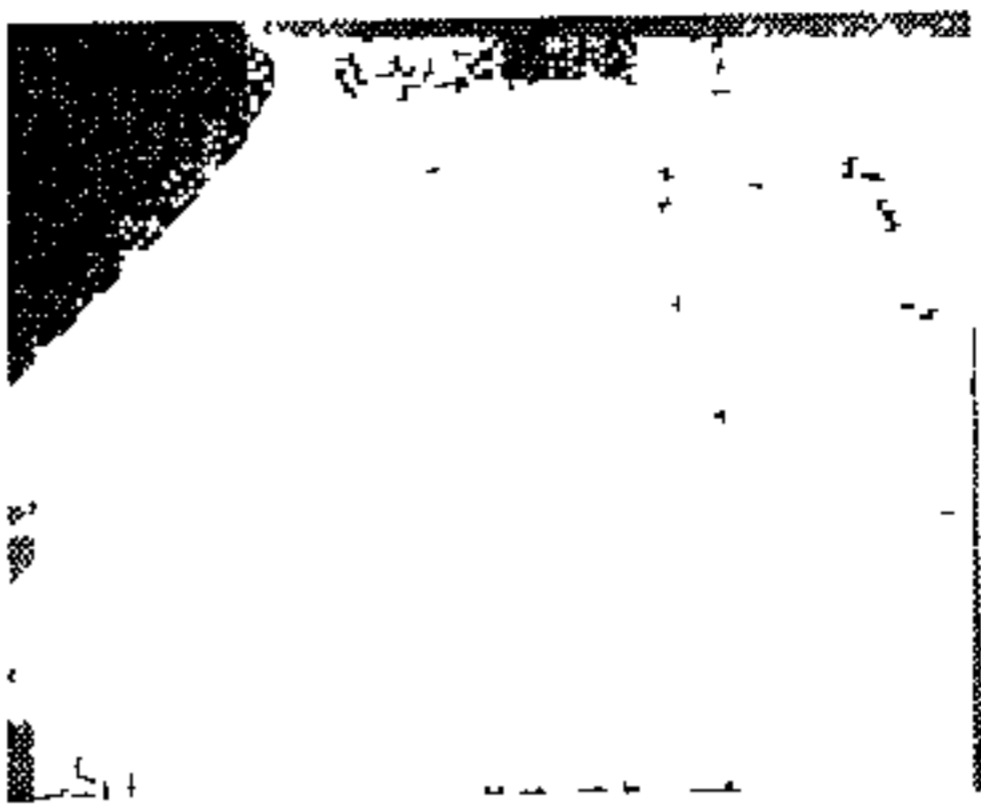
OUTSPOKEN police lieutenant Gregory Rockman has called for the resignation of the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adrian Vlok, after a 'fruitless' meeting yesterday afternoon between the Minister and coloured policemen stationed at Mitchell's Plain.

Rockman said Vlok arrived unexpectedly to address the policemen at 210pm, after an earlier meeting was cancelled, and spoke to the assembled policemen for just under an hour but declined to take any questions.

The lieutenant said he had been elsewhere on his normal police duties when Vlok arrived, but that his colleagues had been upset by the visit.

"I'm told that instead of listening to the guys and noting their complaints, he just gave another pep talk - a lot was said and it meant nothing," Rockman said.

Vlok should also explain why he had cancelled the earlier meeting, scheduled for midday, "and then all of a sudden he just pitches up. It just



Adrian Vlok

shows he takes us for a gummuck. I'm sick and tired of this circus."

Addressing members of the Riot Unit at Youngsfield, Vlok said they should remember that in certain situations a smile rather than a baton could defuse a possible incident. Vlok visited various police stations in the Peninsula yesterday

Sapa

'Trojan victim clutched head'

Supreme Court Reporter

SHORTLY after 16-year-old Shaun Magmoed and other children had gone outside a house to see off a friend, he had run back into the house in a crouching manner, clutching his head, the Supreme Court heard yesterday

This was the evidence of Mrs Zanab Ryklief, of Thornton Road, in the trial of 13 security force members who have been charged with murder in a private prosecution after the death of Shaun Magmoed in the "Trojan Horse" incident in 1985

Mrs Ryklief said she had been inside her house that day. She saw large groups of people gather on both sides of Thornton Road. There was a lot of noise, she said.

A large number of children were inside her house that day. One child, Ishmail Abrahams, had insisted that he wanted to go home.

The children then went outside to see him off but ran back into the house almost immediately when she heard shots. Shaun Magmoed also ran into the house in a "crouching manner" and had run into her bedroom where he collapsed on her bed clutching his head, Mrs Ryklief said.

Asked by Mr Les Rose-Innes, for the prosecution, if it was possible that Shaun Magmoed and other teenagers had been stoning cars shortly before the incident, Mrs Ryklief said this was impossible as she had unlocked the door to let them out but they had returned "almost immediately".

The trial continues today

ME Tom 19/9/85
251
25

Staff Reporter

ALTHOUGH a policeman felt that a man standing in the intersection where police were firing at alleged ANC guerillas was a potential danger, he focused his attention on a wounded man lying on the ground, a Wynberg inquest court heard yesterday

Major Charles Brazelle said this when testifying at the inquest on seven alleged ANC guerillas shot by police on March 3, 1986, near the intersection of NY1 and NY111, Guguletu

Major Brazelle said that he, Sergeant A Grobbelaar and Sergeant W R Bellingan had formed a "stopper group" and were in a car in NY111

At 7 45am he heard an explosion from the direction of the intersec-

Major tells how he shot man on ground

Call Trans 20/9/87

251

tion and he got out of his vehicle

He saw a black man with a hand grenade run towards him and, when the man was 15m to 20m away, he fired

"I also saw Sgt Grobbelaar firing at the man I noticed Sgt Bellingan was also out of the car. The black man fell, tried to get up and, as the hand grenade was still lying next to him, I fired a further two rounds at him with my shotgun. He lay still"

He could not explain

why the man had bullet wounds in his back

He had seen another black man at the open door of a minibus parked in the intersection

"There was shooting, an explosion, information of terrorists, and an unknown man appears. He was a potential threat."

Sgt Bellingan had approached the man and Major Brazelle focused his attention on a man lying still on the ground a little way away. The man had an AK-47 and

Major Brazelle moved closer to him

"I thought that Sgt Bellingan could handle the man at the minibus. I heard a shot and looked around. The black man was on the ground near the minibus

"Sgt Bellingan was behind the minibus and appeared to be hiding. I got the impression that Sgt Bellingan was responsible for the man lying on the ground," Major Brazelle said.

The hearing continues today.

Election night (251) deaths dispute

POLICE findings that only 19 people died in election violence on September 6 were yesterday strongly challenged by a lawyer speaking on behalf of Archbishop Desmond Tutu and Dr Allan Boesak. *Sources 20/9/84*

Tutu and Boesak claimed 23 died on September 6. This claim has been raised to 29.

Human Rights lawyer Mr Essa Moosa said the police figure of 19 probably reflected only those whose bodies have so far been identified. He said he has also received reports of people who are still missing following election night.

Major-General Jaap Joubert, appointed by the Minister of Law and Order. Mr Adriaan Vlok, to investigate the matter, said yesterday that 19 were killed on September 6.

Trial witness 'close to tears'

AKL 20/9/85
Staff Reporter

(251) ~~(251)~~

THE "Trojan Horse" trial has had to be adjourned because a witness became distressed during cross-examination and was unable to continue

Mrs Janap Ryklief was being cross-examined by defence counsel in the trial of 13 security force members charged with the murder of Shaun Magmoed, 16, on October 15, 1985.

Prosecution counsel Mr Les Rose-Innes told the court after the morning tea break that Mrs Ryklief was not in a position to carry on as she was anxious and stressful.

"I've just seen her outside and she is shivering and close to tears," he said

After the lunch break the court was told that she was still unable to continue. The trial was adjourned until today.

Mr Rose-Innes said afterwards that Mrs Ryklief had seen a doctor and had been given medication.

Earlier, she said under cross-examination that she had opened the door of her house when one of the children had said he wanted to go home.

Some of the children went outside to see him off. She did not particularly notice who went outside, but she knew who came back inside when the shooting started moments later.

Crossroads killing: Two bullets missing

NR645
20/9/89
(251)

By KAREN STANDER, Staff Reporter

TWO of three bullets which killed a Crossroads community councillor could not be found in his body — although there were no exit wounds — and must have been “spat out” or fallen out of the victim’s mouth, the Cape Town Supreme Court has heard.

State pathologist Dr L van Ieperen was giving evidence in the trial of Special Constable Sakhiwo Alton Ntsangani, who is charged with the murder of community councillor Mr Willie Soga on September 1 last year.

Mr Ntsangani pleaded not guilty.

Dr Van Ieperen said he had found four bullet wounds in Mr Soga’s body during a post-mortem examination.

THROUGH HIS HEART

The first wound was in the right hand near the base of the thumb.

The second bullet had entered Mr Soga’s right buttock. It had fractured the right side of his pelvis, lacerated his small intestine, passed through his heart and had been found in his thoracic cavity.

The third bullet had hit Mr Soga’s neck and travelled upwards, crushing a tooth. The bullet could not be found although the body was X-rayed.

Dr Van Ieperen said he could only assume that it had ended in Mr Soga’s mouth and had been spat out or had fallen out.

The final bullet wound was in his upper right arm. The bullet had travelled upwards towards his throat, fracturing his clavicle. No bullet was found and it must also have been spat out or fallen out, Dr Van Ieperen said.

While the first gunshot wound could be excluded as a cause of death, the second would definitely have been fatal. The other two could also have caused death.

The shots were fired from some distance away, probably at least 15 metres, he said.

According to the summary of substantive facts, Mr Ntsangani was in the service of the unrest unit based at Pinelands.

The State alleged that Mr Ntsangani and Mr Soga, who lived in Transit Camp, Old Crossroads, were both involved in faction fights in Crossroads.

(Proceeding)

Women (251)

**rush to
be cops**
South African 20/9/87

THE South African Police have been inundated with applications from black females, the SAP Public Relations Division said

Applications have been suspended because of this and applicants have been requested to begin applying again in April 1990 - Sapa

Rockman depicted as 'true hero' on US TV

Star 20/9/89 The Star Bureau (251)

NEW YORK — Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, the outspoken Mitchell's Plain policeman, was presented to millions of American television viewers last night as "a true hero" who "believes in non-violence and has the courage to say so".

He was shown on NBC's main news programme against a background of rioting in the Cape, with scenes of policemen beating residents in what was described as "white policemen on the rampage".

One scene showed the officer being greeted with cheers from Mitchell's Plain demonstrators whom he had told he wanted no stone-throwing or burning.

In the final segment, Lieutenant Rockman declared. "There is no reason why South Africans cannot resolve their differences peacefully. It makes me feel I am a free man again, a true policeman."

● See Page 2.

An ambulance driver describes what really happened on election night '89

"I SAW them inside the ambulance — it was body on top of body They were lying on top of each other like sheep"

A Cape Town ambulance driver, shocked by the number of people killed on election night and the handling of their bodies, has decided to risk his job to speak about what he saw, despite stringent regulations forbidding him to do so

To protect his identity, SOUTH will not use his name

He said there were 18 ambulances on duty on the night of September 6, all working 12-hour shifts

"There were shooting incidents all over the Peninsula The first people shot were two kids in Valhalla Park That was the first time I heard about

'Bodies piled up like sheep'

bodies," the driver said

"They were picked up and brought to an ambulance which was collecting bodies It was one of the

Mitchells Plain ambulances

The driver said bodies were taken to Victoria Conradie and Groote Schuur hospitals where they were

certified dead on arrival

Confusion arose over the numbers killed because Bellville ambulances also took bodies to the mortuary he

said

Apparently police at the mortuary couldn't keep up so they asked the hospitals to take some of the bodies

'You should have seen the sight of those people lying on top of each other I was shocked out of my mind You couldn't wait inside the ambulance because of the bodies The guys had covered them with blankets'

Deeply moved

The driver said he heard other drivers on the radio saying that they had also taken 'dead on arrivals' to the hospitals

Pink slips used to take details of the bodies indicated that they were all 'unknowns'

"The drivers were moved It was our people They were deeply moved, he said

At about 3 30am on Thursday he was told to fetch the body of a person who had been killed in Khayelitsha

"They don't tell you the age and when I got there I saw it was a child of about six who had been shot The child's whole chest was covered in birdshot the driver said

He said another person who was killed in Khayelitsha a woman was decapitated The doctor who filled out the death certificate was not prepared to look at her

The doctor said it would spoil his supper if he looked at her He was really shocked and said this should be publicised it should come into the hands of the press

He went to the mortuary later and saw the body of a six year old girl inside an ambulance It appeared to him that the girl had been shot with the .33 caliber

Inside the mortuary the dead were piled up on top of each other like sheep

Children shot

The drivers had heard about one of their colleagues who had been arrested during the course of the night They downed tools until they heard from their superiors what was going to be done about him

A lot of ambulance men were standing around It all appeared like a nightmare to us It was unbelievable We had never seen anything worse It was our children who were being shot said the driver

At 10 30am he was sent to collect a man who had been shot The man's body was covered in birdshot and he needed urgent medical treatment

He was shot at close range His buttocks scrotum and legs were covered in birdshot I couldn't get a vein to put up a drip for him the driver said

If some passing colleague had not helped me he would have died We had to put up two drips for him because we couldn't get a pulse or blood pressure

I took him to Groote Schuur Hospital His prognosis but I don't think he'll walk normally again

Can't keep quiet

The driver said he and his colleagues cared about their community Their ambulances were never stoned because people knew they cared

There was one incident in Dune fontein Road on Wednesday I stopped my ambulance and went to a marshal I said I had a lot of people in the back who had been shot and if the ambulance was stoned it would explode and the people would die He let us pass he said

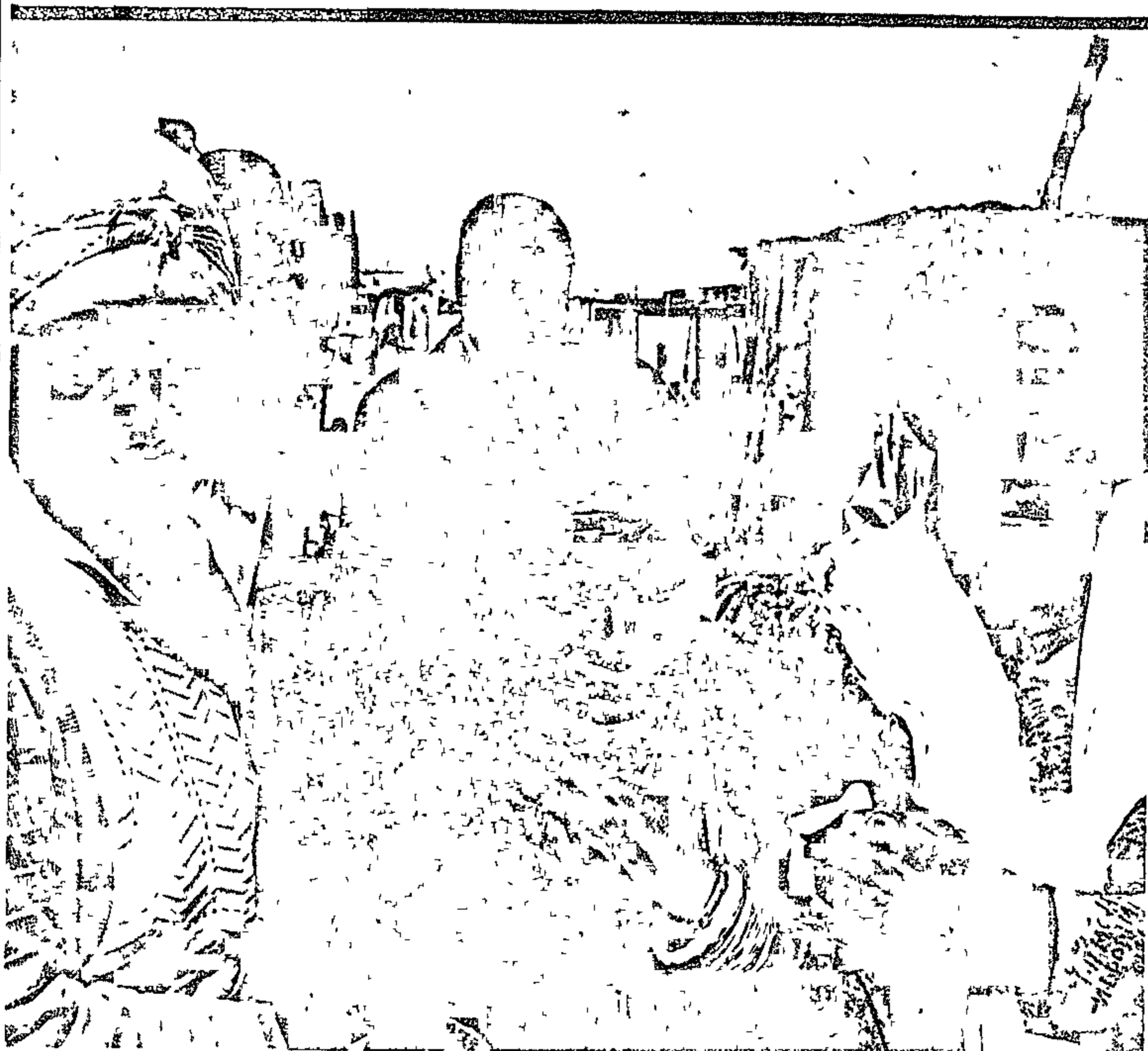
The driver said all the ambulance men had requested a meeting with management to ask what rights they had

He said South Africa had not signed the Geneva Convention and the drivers' rights differed from those in other countries

He had decided to speak out about the events on election night because many people still did not know the truth

It's still a nightmare for me and other people The guys were talking about it with tears in their eyes It was unreal he said

'We can't talk to the press But somebody has to speak up and no one is prepared to I can't keep quiet anymore



ELECTION NIGHT VICTIM: Grieving relatives at the funeral of Nomthunzi Matshebelele, 5 who died of shotgun wounds on September 6

Rockman's shadow on violence trials

LAWYERS representing public violence offenders in Mitchells Plain believe that Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's condemnation of police action could influence their client's hearings

Hundreds of teenagers have been arrested in Mitchells Plain in the past few weeks and have been charged with public violence

Rockman publicly criticised the riot police for acting "with killer instinct like wild dogs" after they dispersed a crowd which had marched to the Mitchells Plain town centre

Rockman, who had given the demonstrators 20 minutes to disperse, said the riot police had attacked the "peaceful" crowd from behind

They rushed at the people and started whipping them They beat an elderly man at the terminus They didn't care whom they hit, he said

An Anglican priest, Reverend Wilma Jacobson was one of the people beaten by the riot police that day

She was beaten all over her body including her breasts and has laid charges of assault against the police

A Mitchells Plain lawyer representing several youths charged with public violence said Rockman's statement might have an effect on his clients hearings

Obviously, we would have to subpoena him to give evidence, which is something we have not yet considered doing," he said

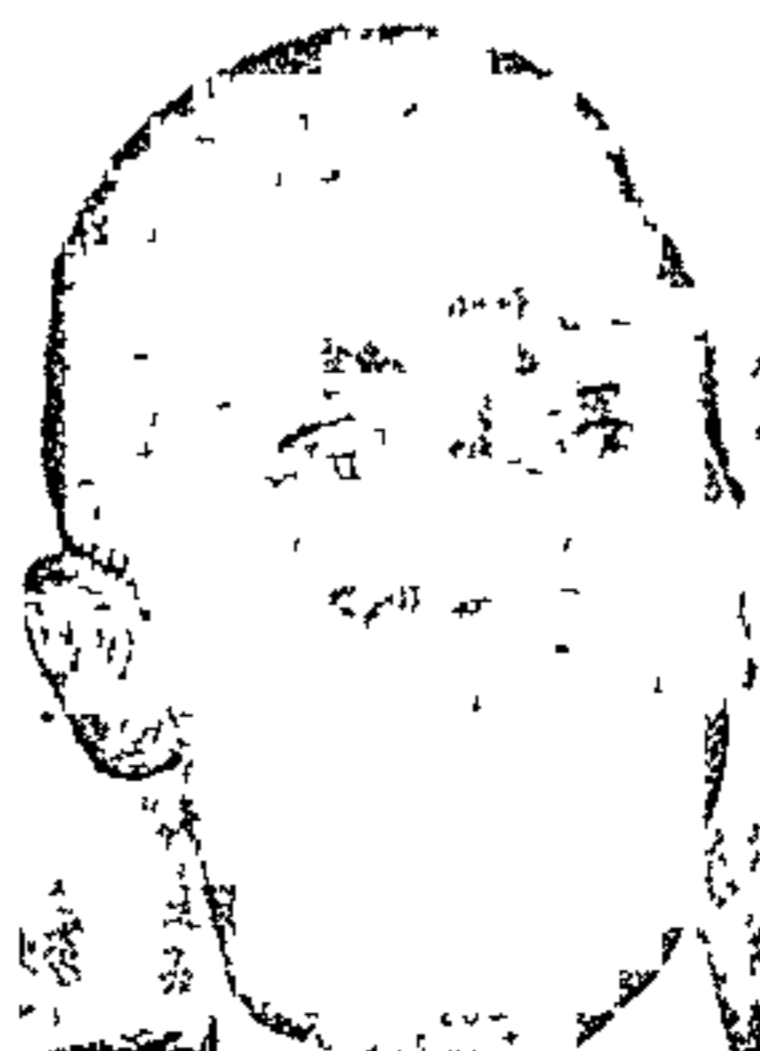
I am not sure how he will react It is quite different making a statement in the newspapers and one under oath in a court of law

Whether he is prepared to stick his neck out further is a different matter

Another lawyer said he agreed that unless Rockman was prepared to testify there was little chance that the public violence accused would be acquitted

But his comments will definitely have an effect. He witnessed peaceful protest being turned into ugly violence after police arrived on the scene

"He could definitely be a strong witness for the defence"



Lt Rockman

Dead man's gun 'was 'moved'

C.T.
251
21/9/89

By YVETTE VAN BREDA and MONICA GRAAFF

A POLICEMAN yesterday conceded that someone must have placed a gun on the body of an alleged ANC guerilla before a photograph, which is an exhibit in the Wynberg inquest court, was taken

Constable T J Mbelo was testifying at the inquest on seven alleged ANC guerillas shot by police on March 3, 1986, near the intersection of NY 1 and NY 111, Guguletu

Constable Mbelo said his job was to "infiltrate in the townships and create contact with trained terrorists"

On the day of the shooting he was the driver of a minibus with three other occupants. They were near the intersection in NY 111 when their vehicle was hit by gunfire, allegedly from a man firing an AK-47 as he ran

Constable Mbelo said that as he got out of the vehicle he saw another man drawing a gun from his pants. "I started shooting when I saw him fidgeting with the gun in his pants. After I shot him his gun fell to the ground"

'Surprised' at photograph

"I never picked up his gun and placed it on top of him. I was surprised when I saw the photograph of the man. That was not the position the gun was in after I shot him."

He agreed that the ground where he and the man had stood was level and that the man was shorter than he (Mbelo) is

But when Mr Y Ebrahim, for the families of the seven deceased, put it to him that forensic evidence indicated that a shot from an R-1 rifle had passed through the heart in an upwards direction and that this suggested that the dead man had been lying on the ground when the shot was fired, Constable Mbelo disagreed. "I fired with a pistol," he said

Constable Mbelo said he had fired five shots in rapid succession from about 10m away and that his arms were parallel to the ground when he fired

Mr Ebrahim "What would you say to forensic evidence which says that the shot was fired from closer, about 3 1/2m away?"

Constable Mbelo "I would say nothing"

Killed 'terrorist' and dog

He also told the court that he did not warn the man that he would shoot him if he removed the pistol from his pants. "He would not have heard me even if I shouted because of the noise that was going on at the intersection"

Later, under cross-examination by Mr F van Zyl, for the Minister of Law and Order, Constable Mbelo said "I fired the last shot when the man's body was at an angle of about 10° above the ground"

Captain Paul Looek told the court how he killed a "terrorist" and a dog after firing "instinctively" at a sound he had heard in the bush

When asked how he could justify firing such a shot, he said "My information was that there were armed people in there, so I fired on instinct"

Captain Looek said he was the driver of a bus that police were expecting to be ambushed by guerillas that morning. When the bus was not ambushed he had turned around and driven back to the cross-roads

The hearing continues today

Mr G Hoffman, assisted by Professor J P Nel, of the Department of Forensic Science at Stellenbosch University, was on the bench. Mr P Mostert led the evidence. Mr Van Zyl was

Rockman tells schoolboys of grievances

CAP 7-115 21/9/89 251

Staff Reporter

REBEL police Lieutenant Gregory Rockman yesterday continued to ignore police protocol about airing grievances in public when he spoke to more than 300 Rondebosch Boys' High School pupils and teachers about his criticism of the Western Cape riot squad

He told the gathering that "once you let the outside world know (about his criticism of the riot police) you are untouchable"

Lt Rockman also told journalists later that he would not let the possibility of disciplinary action stop him.

"Once again they (the police) are not examining the real issue, which is police brutality," he said
"I owe this (his outspoken criticism) to the entire South Africa"

Resignation

Although there is no official confirmation, Lt Rockman is expected to face disciplinary action for publicly voicing his grievances about the conduct of the riot unit and calling for the resignation of the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok.

The police have standing orders preventing members of the force from talking to the media without permission. Most interviews are arranged through the police's public relations division.

Police yesterday declined to comment on possible disciplinary action against Lt Rockman, saying the matter would be discussed only when an investigation into his allegations had been completed.

SKW 21/9/89 .

~~251~~

251



The president of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, Dr Allan Boesak (left), came out in support of controversial policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman after they met for more than an hour in Dr Boesak's office in Cape Town yesterday.

Rockman goes
on criticising
police in public

CAPE TOWN — Rebel police Lieutenant Gregory Rockman yesterday continued to ignore police protocol about airing grievances in public when he spoke to more than 300 Rondebosch Boys' High School pupils and teachers about his criticism of the western Cape riot squad

He told the gathering "Once you let the outside world know, you are untouchable"

Lieutenant Rockman also told journalists later that he would not let the possibility of disciplinary action stop him

"Once again they (the police) are not examining the real issue which is police brutality."

Although there is no official confirmation, Lieutenant Rockman is expected to face disciplinary action for publicly voicing his grievances about the conduct of the riot unit and for calling for the resignation of the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok

THE STATE APPEARS TO HAVE SHIFTED AWAY FROM SKOP, SKIET EN DONNER ... OR HAS IT?

They march. But will stop signs go up? Western Cape has some quiet before the storm

By GAYE DAVIS
In Cape Town

DON'T expect any high profile political protests in Cape Town over the next fortnight — but don't for a moment imagine that the defiance campaign has gone off the boil

This was the message from Western Cape representatives of the Mass Democratic Movement (MDM) and the churches' Standing for the Truth Campaign this week as they emerged from the first of a scheduled series of assessment sessions

Energies which fuelled such epoch-making protests as last Wednesday's peace march in Cape Town will now be channelled into consolidating gains and mobilising support for the consumer boycott in the region, according to the MDM's Cheryl Carolus

"The next two weeks will be characterised by a notable lack of street action, but if anything, political activity will be more intense," she said

Public protests would still continue, but during the next fortnight the emphasis would fall on grassroots political work, she said

"There is tremendous interest in our organisations from people who took part in the protests, membership numbers have grown incredibly and we don't want to lose this. We're going to see a qualitative deepening of the campaign," Carolus said

"We have entered a new phase of South African politics, marked by massive victories. We have created space for peaceful protest where there was none. We've forced the state to make concessions

"And we've proved that the timing of the campaign was just right. It didn't send white voters panicking back to the National Party, as some white politicians feared it might"

But the MDM's assessment session last weekend was not all self-congratulatory back-slapping. Random stoning of vehicles — action which has so far claimed two lives — remains a major concern

"We find this behaviour totally unacceptable and condemn it in the strongest terms," said the MDM's Dulla Omar, chairman of the restricted United Democratic Front in the Western Cape

"In many areas we have succeeded in containing it. But one of the problems is that when the police act, they detain the activists who are maintaining discipline — and then criminal elements have a field day"

Omar said the success of the defiance campaign so far had boosted the MDM's credibility, exposed the state's reform policy and effectively nullified the state of emergency. "It is now irrelevant whether (State President FW) de Klerk lifts it or not," he said

Omar noted that the campaign had also sparked widespread action in rural areas outside Cape Town. Residents of Zolani township at Ashton plan to march tomorrow to present grievances at the local police station. Another march is scheduled for tomorrow, by residents of Grabouw

Church organisations linked in the Standing for the Truth Campaign in the region emerged from a day-long assessment session on Wednesday, where they brain-stormed future action

"FW de Klerk has said the door is open and now we're going to walk through it," said the Reverend Sid Luckett of the campaign's local co-ordinating committee

● The next large-scale protest action planned in the region will be a return to the whites-only Strand Beach on September 30. Police used a helicopter, sjamboks and dogs to break up a similar protest at the beach on August 19

A NEW politics is emerging. Cape Town, Johannesburg, Durban, Pretoria have seen apparently endless columns of people taking part in the first legal protest marches since all outdoor gatherings were banned in terms of the Riotous Assemblies Act on June 18, 1976

Whether recent marches have established the right of all to peaceful protest or the government simply suspended the Emergency regulations for political reasons is not clear

What is clear is that one week police responded to protests against the elections by shooting people in the streets of the Cape, and the next they permitted tens of thousands of people to

The first legal marches in 13 years have been allowed to go ahead. But many are wondering whether the iron fist has merely slipped on a kid glove

By THANDEKA GQUBULE

march through major cities

The government has received some praise for its hands-off approach to recent protest marches, though many wonder when it will start to put up the stop signs

This will probably depend on whether the demonstrations are an end in themselves or whether the thousands are marching towards a

new kind of mass organisation, according to Mark Phillips, of the Centre for Policy Studies at the University of the Witwatersrand

"For the government the new politics means having to begin to accept that it will have to conduct its war partly as a debate

But according to Phillips there is a limit to what the state will tolerate before it shows its iron fist

"The new politics are an experiment which a jittery security establishment could reject at any time. Kid glove tactics in high-profile demos do not mean repression will end. Instead the new political opening places a responsibility on the Mass Democratic

Movement (MDM) to continue to ensure that the demonstrations are peaceful

Phillips believes the state will halt the mass street protests when it translates into concrete organisation

"The challenge to the MDM is to translate the wide spread mobilisation, which may now be on the agenda, into strong national organisation — this the state is not likely to concede easily"

For Phillips, this explains "the apparent contradiction of allowing peaceful protest, while detaining key United Democratic Front figures all over the country"

The "new politics", according to Phillips, is a contest in which the MDM struggles for further political openings while the state under international pressure is forced to concede

In the MDM there is an awareness of a need to rise to the occasion. A new discussion paper doing its rounds within the movement says explicitly that stone throwing and attacks on civilians have nothing to do with the "mass democratic struggle" or the art of struggle. The discussion paper contains a call to deepen organisations, rebuild and restructure

However, Jay Naidoo, general secretary of the Congress of South African Trade Unions, had a different view of what the new State President was doing

In an interview this week, Naidoo said he did not believe there was a significant change in state strategy. The experience of the MDM since FW de Klerk became National Party leader was one of repression

Naidoo emphasised the killings in the Western Cape and the detention in the last few weeks of MDM leaders like Mohamed Valli Moosa

He said the reinstatement of Minister of Law and Order Adnaan Vlok, whom he saw as the symbol of repressive strategies, was an indication that there was no significant change

The recent tolerance shown by the securocrats towards peaceful demonstrations was brought about by immense pressure on the government from the MDM and the international community, Naidoo said

"Liberal analysis holds there is a shift. But we say the state is still committed to a low intensity war against the democratic movement," Naidoo said

Naidoo does not believe the mobilisation will mechanically be followed by a deepening of organisation by the democratic movement. The mass mobilisation visible today is a result of the adaptation of existing organisation to the state of emergency

In Naidoo's view what has happened is the MDM has called the state's bluff and put to the test its willingness to change. The state has had to respond to this challenge

The policeman who wants the force to be a father figure

By IVOR POWELL

IT'S usual enough to see policemen in attendance at protest marches but you don't expect them to be marching on the side of the demonstrators

In the midst of the South African Communist Party and African National Congress banners, the United Democratic Front and Congress of South African Trade Unions slogans at last Friday's city-centre protest was one representing Police against Police Abuse (Papa)

Founding — and to date sole — member of Papa, Philip Botha, does not answer to any stereotype of the South African policeman, whether full-time or reservist

He works as a copywriter in one of the major Sandton advertising agencies and has a background in journalism, having worked as a crime reporter on both *Beeld* and *The Natal Mercury*. He ended up in the police force as a form of national service

But he believes implicitly in "law and order" and in his role as a policeman. He is not, as he puts it "about to jump up and join the ANC or the UDF or anything"

"I chose the acronym Papa because it suggests a father figure, a protector — what a figure of authority should be. I want policemen to be proud to belong to the force"

Botha himself has been less than proud for some time

"It wasn't a sudden decision. Even as a crime reporter I saw policemen overstepping the mark"

He describes watching an incident at Berea police station in Durban in which a young police constable — unpunished for shooting dead a fraud suspect some time earlier — severely



Botha joins the peaceful protest march in Johannesburg last week

Picture ANNA ZIEMINSKI, Afrapix

and unnecessarily beating up a suspect while taking his fingerprints

This kind of thing happens all the time, though, he insists there are also a lot of good cops out there, people who "do a good job that often goes unrecognised"

But, as Botha sees it, the police have too much power. "They think they can get away with murder. What

we need is a situation where the police are accountable for what they do. The police need policing too"

What finally provoked Botha to make his protest was the stand taken by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman in against police brutality in the Cape unrest. "That was something that took guts. It made me feel I had to do something about the abuses too"

Protesters or 'collaborators'. What the BCM has to say

By CASSANDRA MOODLEY

LAST week's marches in Cape Town and Johannesburg brought together mayors, black and white town councillors, MPs — and some of their harshest critics who would normally have nothing to do with "collaborators"

However, members of the non-congress alliance — groups such as the black consciousness movement (BCM), the Cape Action League (CAL), the Pan Africanist Movement and the National Council of Trade Unions (Nactu) — participated in the marches despite having, in the past, criticised and refused to deal with "collaborators"

Reservations expressed by representatives of these groups about the marches included

● That the marches had the backing of the state president FW de Klerk granted permission the night before the Cape march as long as the march was "peaceful" and "within the ambit of the law"

● The marches could become "mere civil rights protest manoeuvres"

● Some of the participants are seen as people branded by the non-congress alliance as "collaborators"

However, despite their reservations the organisations did take part in the marches and are apparently prepared to take part in forthcoming marches, saying that unity within the liberation movement was a motivating factor

The *Weekly Mail* asked these organisations whether such protest action was not contradictory to their "usual radical, socialist stance" and whether it represented a change in strategy

A BCM representative said the movement participated in the march because it "identified with the memorandum delivered at John Vorster Square and, because of its belief in the unity of the oppressed, it would respond positively to all forms of

mass struggle in the country

"Participation does not signify a change in the socialist perspective of the BCM, it amplifies our whole principle of united action," the representative said

Nactu also identified with the aims of the memorandum. "The march was called by the clerics from a theological perspective. They had decided to support the liberation struggle and Nactu supported such moves," said assistant general-secretary, Cunningham Nguckuna

CAL representative Neville Alexander said they had participated in the Cape Town march in solidarity with those killed on election night

Johannesburg-based Action Youth said the march broke new ground and had "positive effects — like some aspects of the defiance campaign"

Some members of the BCM criticised the fact that "permission" was given for the Cape Town march, saying "one should not ask one's op-

pressors for permission to protest against them"

But Alexander agreed with Action Youth's belief that it was irrelevant since "mass support was mobilised"

"Even political organisations ask for permission for meetings and rallies," said Nguckuna

Referring to the problem of the participation of town councillors, mayors and MPs, the BCM said "These agents of the system should be allowed to get closer to the oppressed masses and participate in their actions only if they make a clear commitment to resigning from various apartheid structures"

Nguckuna maintained while, in principle, Nactu was opposed to the participation of collaborators, the union council had considered the purpose of the march and then assessed whether to join

One could not stop anybody from participating in a "public march"

Cop shot man on ground — witness

By PETER DENNEHY

A WITNESS told the Guguletu Seven inquest court yesterday that he had seen a man who had "lifted his hands in the air" thrown to the ground and shot at close range with a "long gun" three times.

Mr General Sibaca said he had worked for Dairybelle at the time of the shootings of the seven ANC suspects in March 198. He had lived in a hostel overlooking the site where the shooting happened.

Under cross-examination by Mr Francois van Zyl for the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Sibaca said he had looked out of the window after hearing "a loud bang, like two cars colliding"

He saw one person running towards the bushes. He was being shot at, and he was shooting behind him "with a short gun" while running away.

He disappeared from view.

Mr Sibaca said he ducked below the window sill for a while after a bullet hit his window.

About seven policemen next to a minibus opposite his window had then called "come here" to the man who

C.P.K. Tint's
22/9/89

'Long gun' used in shooting

had been shot at.

As the man approached them, two policemen from the group went towards him.

"When they came close, I saw him lifting his hands in the air. One policeman walked around him, grabbed him behind his neck on his clothing, and knelt him in the back. The other one removed a pistol out of the man's trousers.

"Then somebody at NY1 shouted 'shoot him'," Mr Sibaca said.

Mr Van Zyl "I was under the impression that this person was already on the ground when someone shouted 'shoot him'".

Mr Sibaca "Yes, that is correct. The person at the back threw him on

the ground. The person who shot him is the one who originally came to his front."

Mr Van Zyl "After he had been shot three times, was he lying still?"

Mr Sibaca "After he was shot even the first time, I did not see any movement."

Earlier Mr Sibaca had shown the court how "the man who did the shooting" had stood, straddling the one leg of the man whom he shot on the ground.

The man who did the shooting had had his back towards the hostel, Mr Sibaca said.

Mr Van Zyl put it to him that this could not be so if the body was lying as shown in a picture taken afterwards. Mr Sibaca said the victim had not been lying "as in the photograph".

Whenever it was put to him that his version differed from that of other witnesses who had apparently seen the same event, Mr Sibaca said "He told the court the way he saw it. I am telling the court the way I saw it."

Mr Van Zyl said a doctor had found only one chest or stomach injury, and that the wound could not have been inflicted by someone standing as described by Mr Sibaca.

Trojan Horse: Police shooting 'like a war'

CML Times 22/19/89

By RONNIE MORRIS
Supreme Court Reporter

A TELEVISION cameraman who filmed the "Trojan Horse" incident in October 1985 yesterday described the shooting by police from crates at the back of a SATS truck as "the third world war".

Mr Chris Everson, of CBS television, was giving evidence in the trial of 13 security force members who have been charged with murder following the death of Shaun Magmoed, 16, during the incident.

Mr Everson said he had been employed as a cameraman by CBS in mid-1985 and had often found himself at unrest incidents. On the morning of October 15, 1985, he had been in Grassy Park where there were sporadic incidents of stone-throwing, during which police dispersed the stone-throwers with teargas.

That afternoon he and a colleague went to Athlone after hearing there was "trouble" in the suburb. It looked quiet and traffic was normal when they reached Thornton Road about 4pm. They saw a group of people gathered at the intersection of Thornton and St Simon's Road and set up the camera, tripod and sound equipment about 50 metres beyond the intersection.

There were about 100 people at both sides of the road and about 20 of them had selectively stoned cars which appeared to be white- or government-owned or company vehicles, Mr Everson said.

Asked by Mr Jeremy Gauntlett, SC, for the prosecution, why he had parked away from the intersection, Mr Everson said foreign television crews had come under a lot of criticism and were accused of instigating or setting up stone-throwing incidents and even paying people to do so.



Mr Chris Everson . "like the third world war .."

While filming a portion of the crowd he noticed a yellow SATS truck with crates at the back drive in the direction of Klipfontein Road. The truck was not stoned.

Later, while his camera lens was still focused on Thornton Road, he had seen the truck return in his direction. Because he had expected the truck to be stoned, he had "zoomed in" on it and had seen the truck being stoned from both sides of the road.

"When I heard the firing I zoomed back to the vehicle and noticed policemen popping out of boxes. There was general panic and screaming as the shooting

started

Asked by Mr Gauntlett how he would describe the shooting, Mr Everson replied "It was the third world war. There was a tremendous amount of shooting."

After the shooting had gone on for about 12 seconds a passenger in the cab had jumped out and run down St Simon's Road, Mr Everson said. Two more shots were fired from the truck after that.

He then removed the camera from the tripod and walked to the intersection, where the first thing he saw was a body lying on the path of a house on the corner. He said "I knew these were policemen and this was some kind of trap. I thought they were trying to scare off stone-throwers. I had heard police used coarse salt or birdshot to scare people off."

Mr Everson said he had then started to feel "panicky" to the extent that he had not even seen a second body on the pavement and had almost tripped over it.

Another CBS cameraman, Mr Wim de Vos — since deported, had also filmed part of the shooting from the other side of the road and the two video tapes were later edited and Mr De Vos's portion joined to his, Mr Everson said.

Mr Everson's video film was then played to the court and showed several stones hitting the windscreen and policemen emerging from crates and opening fire.

Mr Everson told the court there was a 2½-second difference between the first stone hitting the windscreen and the first shot. The shooting, from the first to the last shot, had lasted almost 15 seconds, he said.

The trial continues today.

Court sees video film of 'Trojan Horse' shooting

M/643 22/9/89 (251)

By KAREN STANDER
Staff Reporter

SHOOTING by security force members hiding in crates on the back of a truck began 2½ seconds after the first stone hit the windscreen, a video recording of the "Trojan Horse" incident shown in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, has demonstrated

The court yesterday watched an extended, though edited, version of CBS News footage shown earlier

Sophisticated video equipment demonstrated that the first shot had been fired two seconds and 19 frames, or just over 2½ seconds, after the first stone hit the vehicle's windscreen. The shooting lasted for 14 seconds and 20 frames (just under 15 seconds)

CBS News cameraman Mr Christopher Everson, who recorded the footage, said it was

like "the third world war when the shooting began

He was giving evidence in the private prosecution of 13 security force members who are charged with the murder of Shaun Magmoed, 16, who died on October 15 1985

On October 15 he and his soundman were "cruising" the Cape Flats filming sporadic incidents of unrest

The upper end of Thornton Road, Athlone, looked fairly normal. Further down a crowd had gathered on either side of the road, but he did not see the group until it was too late to stop and reverse. They drove through the crowd unmolested, something which surprised him at the time

They stopped about 50m away, took out their equipment and began recording. The reason they stopped so far away was that the foreign Press, and particularly television crews, had been criticised and ac-

cused of instigating unrest

Mr Everson said a crowd of about 100 people was at the intersection. "I suppose many were just nosey and hanging around as people would at a car accident"

Throwing stones

About 20 people, at a rough guess, were throwing stones. They appeared highly selective about which vehicles they stoned. Civilian vehicles driven by coloured people were not stoned

He noticed a yellow truck with railway plates driving down the road. Expecting it to be a target, he filmed it. It was unmolested and continued down the road

After he crossed the road to film from a different angle, he saw the vehicle returning. As it appeared, he zoomed his camera on to the windscreen and filmed it being stoned from both sides. When he heard firing he zoomed back and no-

ticed men popping out of the boxes on the back of the vehicle

There was panic and screaming

Asked how he would describe the shooting, he said "The third world war. There was a tremendous amount of shooting"

As the shooting tailed off, a man jumped out of the cab of the truck. Two further shots followed

Mr Everson said he took his camera off his tripod and walked towards the scene

Asked about his state of mind at the time, he said he was not shocked and not really aware of what had happened

"I knew they were police and this was some kind of trap. I thought they were trying to scare the stone-throwers. I had heard of coarse salt or light birdshot being used and I thought they were using it to scare people"

(Proceeding)

THE POLICE AND THE COMMUNITY

A smile on the face of the tiger

■ Changing the image of the SAP depends primarily on political will to reform



The crisis in the police force presents President FW de Klerk with a key challenge — for how he deals with it could make all the difference between the success and failure of his reforms

Arguably, he's made a good start. In the past week he has orchestrated a dramatic change in police tactics from iron fist to velvet glove. A major problem lies in communicating this to the ranks — so the line of delegation has been through Law & Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, who has stated in parliament that government will not tolerate police action that exceeds accepted norms. The message was repeated during personal visits to police units in the western Cape where the crisis is most visible.

Critics believe it is far too soon to say whether this about turn is strong enough to be sustained and enforced. They say there is still no clear distinction between political activities, with which the police have no right to interfere, and crime prevention. The cops don't yet know the difference, they charge.

There are starkly juxtaposed perceptions of policemen within our racially divided society. The protector of the white community is often the oppressor in the townships. Simply, this is because policemen are often compelled to be the ideological watchdogs of the NP instead of law enforcers of the nation. The much-vilified black policemen — 50% of the 64 000-strong force — are in a particularly invidious position.

But the crisis has also arisen thanks to decades of political neglect which has left the SAP undermanned, underequipped, underpaid and overworked. In years past SAP generals tried to impress their political masters by keeping within budget or even showing a saving at the end of the day. For which they got an allocation for the following year which was down in real terms while the cost of running the force was up. In spite of above-average increases for the past two years, the current generation of generals is paying a high price for their predecessors' misplaced frugality.

They have inherited an inadequate infrastructure and an occupation with such unattractive long-term prospects that policemen are now leaving at a

rate of more than six a day.

Compounding the crisis, SA is widely perceived to be in the grip of a serious crime wave. Armed robberies, particularly of banks, are almost a daily occurrence — and the terrifying violence in parts of Natal seems completely beyond police control. And an apparently inordinate number of policemen are being arrested for serious crimes.

In the townships, the SAP is widely perceived as a State agency charged with "keeping blacks in their place." Some criminologists believe this us-and-them syndrome contributes significantly to high township crime rates and a reluctance to co-operate with police investigations.

Blacks can't be blamed for cynicism. A political philosophy that for years regarded them as second-class citizens at best and, at worst, hounded them mercilessly because they broke racially-based laws, fostered this.

Suddenly the crisis has reached a head. Critics in the Afrikaner establishment no

longer hesitate to speak out. There are other important factors, of which the apparent failure of the NP's anti-MDM strategy in the election was one. There was widespread condemnation of police tactics against defiance campaigners, particularly in the western Cape, and official alarm at the dramatic increase in clashes between police and township dwellers. There was a lot of "negative" publicity abroad.

Criticism also came from unexpected quarters. NG Kerk moderator Johan Heyns effectively called for the acceptance by government of the right to peaceful extra-parliamentary protest. Respected columnists in the NP-supporting Sunday newspaper *Rapport* criticised police tactics against protesters, and the outspoken criticism of the riot squad by rebel SAP officer Gregory Rockman won strong support from fellow officers and men — and the public.

All this contributed to a further plunge in the image of the police at home. The propaganda war had long been lost overseas where allegations of police atrocities are generally accepted as fact. The latest example was the death of at least 23 people in the western Cape on general election night. The police don't deny they shot some — but claim they were forced to open fire on attacking mobs which hurled petrol bombs and other flaming missiles at policemen guarding polling stations. They have video material of some of the action. But that's not the story that went out on September 7.

To a large extent the police have themselves to blame. Emergency regulations make it virtually impossible for journalists to report first hand on unrest and official information is sketchy and slow in getting out. Unofficial accounts (in most cases as biased as the police versions) are quickly and easily accessible and make dramatic reading.

The police also have an unfortunate history of being involved in politically unacceptable actions, such as forced removals, pass raids, Immorality Act investigations and violence against detainees. There is also a perception that the SAP doesn't try as hard as it might to solve crimes — including assassinations — against leftwing activists.

The cumulative result is a widely held and growing perception that something is seriously wrong in the SAP.

De Klerk and Vlok have a lot to do to overcome



Vlok ... a little more order to the law



De Witt



Joubert

SMH
Mail
22/8/89

Gorbachev look

... Cabinet does not in itself promise reform
 ... You wouldn't think so to read the Sunday
 ... Nationalists, some usual
 ... English speakers, a lady and a retired
 ... businessman
 ... like the idea of a businessman best of all.
 ... about a cabinet is that it is there to execute
 ... you have to have a policy. Grant that F.W. has
 ... and you have gone half way to
 ... of optimism now stalking the streets.
 ... political foreplay must lead on to something.
 ... doubted that the requisite slashing of
 ... service can be carried out if government's majority
 ... downgraded to a plurality. De Klerk must
 ... which means that his hidden agenda
 ... probability of doing deals with the Demo-
 ... conservatives, as circumstances dictate.
 ... would erode the strength of reformist
 ... electoral showing
 ... electoral showing was in part because
 ... with the economic plight in which the
 ... have landed them. Yet De Klerk has left the
 ... by Barend du Plessis — intact, and
 ... strengthened its position. *vide* Kent Durr and George
 ... does it collectively believe is

acceptable?
 The appointment of Gerrit Viljoen as constitutional nego-
 tiator-at-large will also be vitiated by suspicions that —
 though positively crisp and keen in comparison with Chris
 Heunis — he too is a man adept at spinning intellectual
 webs. He did so as Broederbond chief, selling the “multina-
 tional” sports policy to the faceless elect in smoky rooms.
 The primacy of the Afrikaner cause must be assumed to
 be close to his heart.
 But if F.W. has the will, his appointees will be the way.
 Style is set from the top and style is of paramount impor-
 tance in politics. That is why we confidently expect De Klerk
 to make the task of his Cabinet so much easier by using his
 power this week, or perhaps next, to lift the State of Emer-
 gency and release Nelson Mandela.
 Only if Mandela and those associated with him are free
 will the Great Indaba live up to its name; and only if the
 repression of the emergency abates. But if De Klerk does act
 as we expect him to, the once-unthinkable could happen —
 and the climate of international hostility be immeasurably
 softened with corresponding economic benefits.
 The neutrality of the Cabinet aside, De Klerk has made a
 good — an excellent — start. One or two small steps further
 and he will have far outpaced the reforming efforts of P.W.
 Botha 10 years ago

End go of Jonas

SMH
Mail
22/8/89

... hope when long-time adversaries Unita
 ... and Angola's José Eduardo dos
 ... Peace seemed to
 ... SADF were withdrawing
 ... independence
 ... and suddenly
 ... in Ango-
 ... and it was Not two
 ... issue with Zairean Presi-
 ... interpretation of the Gbadolite
 ... peace broker. The Ango-
 ... incorporated into the
 ... The fragile ceasefire had
 ... broke out in southern
 ... favourable outcome for the
 ... Director General of Foreign Affairs
 ... process involved; one step
 ... another
 ... for Namibia if

across the border in Angola the situation degenerated into
 chaos. That would merely invite the Cubans back — and
 where would that leave SA? Defence Minister Magnus
 Malan is unlikely to leave his staunch ally Savimbi in the
 lurch (he has said as much).
 Such a scenario could provide Pretoria's securocrats with
 the ideal pretext to move back into Namibia and permanent-
 ly stall the independence process — all in the name of
 national security.
 That would be a disaster. It could undo all the benefits of
 President F.W. de Klerk's forays into Africa.
 Is it likely? Once independence has come to Namibia SA's
 border would have shifted from the Kunene to the Orange
 River. That's where it belongs.
 “National interest” notwithstanding, it might well be
 better to leave Savimbi sulking at Jamba, and face the
 expected hysteria from white conservatives, than risk revers-
 ing the entire peace process by forceful military intervention
 in foreign lands.
 Such intervention failed before. It would be worse next
 time.



Tutu and Boesak

these suspicions — and see that policemen become allies in the reform process, not obstacles. After all, the current SAP will form the core of a post-apartheid police force. The new political era must herald a new policing era.

This assumes, however, that NP leaders are capable of learning the same lesson themselves — and of allowing the development of an open democratic system which the SAP will be expected to uphold. It also assumes a shift away from “total onslaught” philosophy and a clear demarcation between political opposition and criminal activity.

Vlok assures the *FM* he is well aware of the situation and is confident the SAP will make the necessary contribution to “the new SA”.

To illustrate his commitment, he had last week’s policy speech telexed to every station commander in the country with a request to distribute it among the lower ranks. In it Vlok stressed government’s resolve to fight “radicals and revolutionaries” but made it clear he would not tolerate police action that exceeds accepted norms. CID chief General Jaap Joubert has been appointed to investigate the election night deaths and allegations by Mitchells Plain cop Gregory Rockman of unacceptable violence by riot policemen against protesting scholars in the town. (Calls for a wider judicial inquiry into police action have been spurned.)

Vlok is aware of the need to depoliticise police duties. This he believes will be achieved through De Klerk’s reform programme. And he hopes a move toward successful negotiations with extra-parliamentary forces will end protest and politically motivated violence — which would relieve the SAP of overtly political tasks.

But Vlok remains firmly convinced of the “revolutionary onslaught” against SA which includes the “manipulation” of many extra-parliamentary leaders and organisations, trade unions and the media. Even so, the bottom line remains a political solution.

Vlok concedes that some criticism of the SAP is justified. He accepts, for instance, that policemen have at times resorted to unacceptable levels of violence against demonstrators and that sometimes their attitude towards township residents in particular is not as respectful and courteous as he expects. But he believes much of the other criticism is unfair. Serious crime is in fact *not* increasing dramatically (see table), and less serious crime tends to go up as the economy goes down.

Vlok says crimes by policemen are always a bitter disappointment to the SAP, but have not increased dramatically when viewed against a 50% increase in the size of the force

in recent years. In nearly all cases, he says, criminal acts by policemen have been discovered and successfully investigated by fellow policemen.

He accepts that the financing of the SAP is inadequate and is committed to fighting for more money. There are severe budgetary constraints on all State spending. But public awareness of the needs of the

SAP — and the backing of both opposition parties in the House of Assembly — may make it easier for government to increase significantly SAP spending next year.

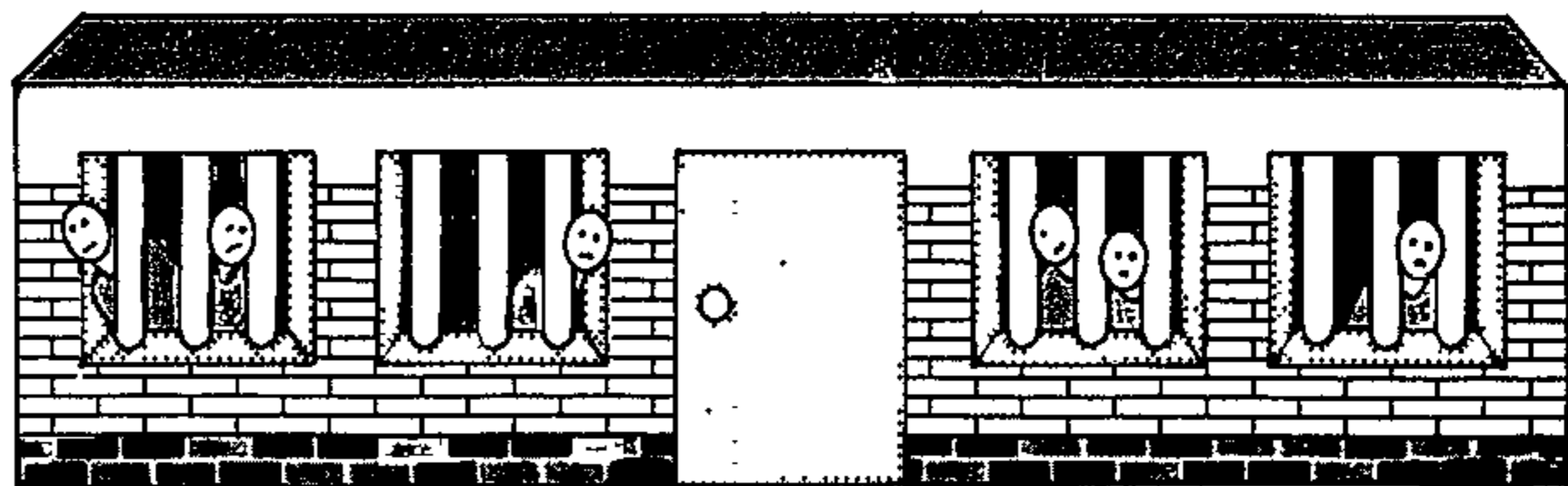
DP Law & Order spokesman Tiaan van der Merwe says it must be assumed that the SAP comprises ordinary South Africans who want to do a job and do it well. “But they are placed in a position where they must bear the brunt of every wrong policy decision made by the politicians. They also have to carry the can for a government that lacks legitimacy — and on top of that they are undermanned even by international standards.”

He says the 300 000 private security per-

sonnel in SA reflect the private sector’s response to the level of protection an undermanned SAP is able to offer. “Unfortunately, only the wealthy are able to afford private security and, while ordinary whites suffer from lack of adequate protection, ordinary blacks suffer infinitely more due to the far higher crime levels in black areas.”

Van der Merwe says government’s political programmes — not least of all the “total onslaught” theory — have exerted enormous pressure on the SAP. “Government creates an atmosphere, particularly at election time, for purely political propaganda purposes. It links peaceful protest with acts of violence, and then expects a young, inexperienced policeman to make a distinction that the politicians themselves can’t make.”

Two areas of SAP operations concern him in particular: the riot squad and the security branch. In many cases riot squad members “clearly operate more viciously and with less discipline” than other units. The situation brutalises the men, but is no excuse for unacceptable violence. He reckons there is a fundamental fault in training and discipline. For example, he argues that it is wrong for the SAP to use the Maleoskop training base in the north-eastern Transvaal for both counterinsurgency and crowd control training because of the conflict in perception it may



NOT EXACTLY MR PLOD

SA crime rate

Offences	1987	1988	% change
Illegal strikes	56	23	-58,93
Public violence	1 973	1 368	-30,66
Illegal possession of arms and ammunition	5 409	4 698	-13,14
Explosives Act	305	280	-8,20
Rape			
(1) White victims	770	819	+6,36
(2) Non-white victims	17 375	18 549	+6,76
Total	18 145	19 368	+6,74
Assault with intent to cause grievous bodily harm	120 779	125 571	+3,97
Murder			
(1) White victims	313	302	-3,51
(2) Non-white victims	9 487	10 329	+8,88
Total	9 800	10 631	+8,48
Housebreaking			
(1) Business premises	53 451	49 687	-7,04
(2) White residential premises	140 835	88 936	-36,85
(3) Non-white residential premises	41 406	44 131	+6,58
Robbery			
(1) Under aggravating circumstances	25 957	25 941	-0,06
(2) Other robbery	20 331	19 906	-2,09
Shoplifting	40 833	40 477	-0,87
Theft — motor vehicle	59 936	57 851	-3,47
All frauds, forgeries, appropriations and embezzlements, etc	32 560	37 032	+13,73
Arson	4 466	4 882	+1,28
Malicious damage to property	70 427	74 399	+5,64
Insolvency Act	753	604	-19,79
Driving under the influence of alcohol	29 299	25 682	-12,35

Policemen in court on abduction allegations

By VUYO BAVUMA
Staff Reporter

TWO top Cape Town policemen — the former head of the Peninsula Murder and Robbery Squad and a senior officer — appeared briefly in the Cape Town Regional Court today over allegations of abduction and robbery

Lieutenant-Colonel Stefanus Jacobus Johannes Brits, 42, of Birschot Street, Bellville, and Lieutenant Peter Semple Heur Lister, 46, of Steynrus Road, Heldervue, Somerset West, were not asked to plead. No charges were put to them

The charge sheet indicated that the men would each face three counts of abduction and one of robbery

Colonel Brits is stationed at the regional CID offices in Bellville. Lieutenant Lister is a detective in the Murder and Robbery Squad.

Their appearance is linked to

incidents in 1987 when alleged shebeen owners in Khayelitsha were taken into custody after they failed to pay for thousands of rands worth of liquor obtained on credit from a major city liquor chain

The men were warned to appear on November 27 for trial

The magistrate was Mr M J Langhoven. Mr F Silbert appeared for the State. The accused were not represented

Policeman shot ANC suspect at 30cm range, court told

By VUYO BAVUMA
Staff Reporter

*Noted
22/4/86*

A POLICEMAN grabbed an alleged ANC terrorist by the scruff of the neck and threw him to the ground before another policeman shot the man three times from about 30 centimetres away, a Wynberg inquest court heard.

Mr General Ngubhesisa Sibaca of Guguletu Dairybelle hostel was giving evidence yesterday at the inquest on seven Guguletu men, killed in a skirmish with police on March 3 1986.

The men are alleged ANC terrorists who planned to ambush a

police staff bus at the intersection of NY 1 and NY 11 in Guguletu

Mr Sibaca told court he was in his room on that day about 7am, preparing to go to work, when he heard a "loud bang that sounded like two cars colliding." Immediately afterwards he heard many shots

"I looked through the window. I noticed there were a lot of uniformed policemen and others in plainclothes. Some were taking positions behind a Kombi that was parked in NY1 directly opposite my window."

"I noticed a black man running towards the bush and he was firing at the policemen who were chasing him. The policemen were also shooting at the man"

Mr Sibaca said a bullet struck a window next to him and he dived for safety.

"But I immediately got up and looked through the window again. I noticed the policemen were still chasing the same man, who later disappeared into the bushes

"At that stage the shooting stopped. Later I saw a black man coming out of the bushes. He was

carrying a briefcase and a white plastic

"A group of about seven policemen called the man and he put up his hands. Later two policemen in private clothes approached the man"

FORCED TO BEND

Mr Sibaca said one of the policemen grabbed the man by the scruff of the neck and forced him to bend by pressing a knee into his back.

Another policeman took a gun from the man before yet another policeman threw him to the ground

"I heard a policeman in the nearby group shouting 'skriet hom.' Immediately one of the policemen held a long gun with both hands and shot him three times in the upper body from a distance of about 30 centimetres," Mr Sibaca said.

Asked to comment why the doctor found only two bullets wounds in the man he said he did not know

"I don't want to contradict the doctor's report. But I only wanted to tell this court what I saw." The hearing continues today

OLIVER & ROCKMAN

Making history

Pressures over the past few weeks for a changed society have produced unlikely heroes in unlikely scenarios

One of a new breed of South Africans to emerge from the turmoil, an elected, white establishment mayor, Gordon Oliver, last week was in the vanguard of an historic march through Cape Town

Another, a coloured police lieutenant,

Gregory Rockman, broke ranks to accuse some police of using excessive brutality against peaceful protesters. Rockman, who claimed after speaking out that his future in the force was uncertain, has apparently resigned

The impact of their actions has been profound. Within a week of taking office, Oliver, Cape Town's new mayor, rose to national, even international, prominence — a rare phenomenon for civic dignitaries. Rockman has achieved near folk hero status

Oliver came under considerable pressure not to participate in the march. He stood by his guns and was rapturously applauded by the big crowd

Having spent the past two months canvassing community opinion, Oliver believes he has a clear mandate to "get out among the people, especially when things are happening, to be there, to give them encouragement, to give them hope"

To start with such a splash creates expectations. Oliver should live up to them

He is a man of considerable moral conviction and displays an almost embarrassing honesty

Though he says the experience of being at the head of the march was moving, one suspects he would prefer a less prominent profile

Of his task he says "I like to think the mayoralty can be approached with dignity, but at the same time with humility and warmth"

Oliver's background is in personnel management and industrial relations. Born in Bloemfontein, he grew up in Cape Town. He is a former chairman of the Western-Cape branch of the Institute of Personnel Management. For the past eight years, he has served as executive director of the Fairest Cape organisation, an environmental education group

He is an occasional photographer and gardener who, like many locals, has a great love for the mountains but not much feeling for the sea. Oliver has for some years been a



Gregory Rockman ...
outspoken



Gordon Oliver ...
getting involved

follower of the Sufi movement which promotes a pantheistic philosophy. He has four daughters and is divorced

Rockman (30), since speaking against allegedly brutal methods used by riot police, has been inundated with gestures of support — both locally and from heads of state and others abroad

The phone in his small Mitchell's Plain office rings intermittently. He is headline-making news and there's no sign of media interest abating

Before his announced resignation, he said "I would like to see a totally new approach as regards police/public relations, with the police executing their duties in a manner in which people can regard them as friends of the public rather than enemies"

Rockman's motivation for speaking out has its roots in simple values "I have always striven to be true and just as a person"

Events during the election week simply made telling the truth imperative for Rockman

Though not politically motivated, his observations do have political resonances. He often speaks of a wider, common SA which he believes good sense and better communication can bring about

Rockman, born in Port Elizabeth and married with two children, has been in the police force for 12 years. After leaving school, he wanted to become a teacher. But the levelheaded actions of a policeman during unrest in Port Elizabeth, convinced him instead to join the police force. He joined, hoping to protect his community and fight crime. He was named the best student in the country in his second and third years as a police student

He has a reputation as a good mediator and for being accessible to the public. He is confident, relaxed and articulate

Rockman talks of writing a book about his experiences. Displaying a touch of hubris, he notes "It would be a book most South Africans could learn from — it would show what dialogue can do for a country"

Rockman is questioned ⁽²⁵¹⁾
Soulman 22/9/89

MITCHELL'S Plain
policeman Lieutenant
Gregory Rockman has
been questioned by
police, who may be
considering disciplinary
steps against him.

Rockman confirmed
yesterday that a Colonel
Louw had questioned him
about a speech he made to
pupils and teachers at
Rondebosch Boys' High
School on Tuesday

CMT-MINKS 22/9/89 *251*

Rockman to meet CID chief Joubert

MITCHELLS PLAIN'S rebel police Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has been asked to meet General Jaap Joubert, the CID officer investigating his claims of riot squad brutality, and the attorney-general of the Western Cape.

Lt Rockman said he was telephoned yesterday afternoon by General Joubert and asked to hold himself ready for a meeting this morning.

The lieutenant also said a Lieutenant-Colonel Louw of district headquarters arrived at his office in Mitchells Plain yesterday to ask why he had addressed pupils at a local high school this week.

"I said I've got nothing to explain. I told him that instead of investigating discipline, they should investigate the real issues.

"They are not going to stop me." — Sapa

Staff Reporter

A WITNESS in the Guguletu Seven inquest told the court yesterday that the investigating officer in the case had threatened to lock him up if he did not make a statement about the March 1986 shootings — to which he was an eyewitness.

Replying to a question by Mr P Mostert (who led the evidence), Mr Cecil Msutu said he was "frightened" of Major Stefanus Brits and made the statement to get out of trouble.

Mr Msutu denied that when making the statement he said he had told the press he did not witness the shootings — as was contained in the statement.

Mr Msutu said he lived in a hostel overlooking the intersection where the shootings occurred and was awakened by a loud explosion on March 3, 1986.

He fled outside where he saw a black man "with his hands in the air" shot when he stood.

Mr Msutu said he saw a policeman grabbing the alleged guerilla's lapels and "kneeing him in the stomach". The man was shot in the forehead and then fell backwards, he said.

He said a white policeman with a "short gun" had shot the man

Policeman 'threatened' witness court told

CAPE TIMES 23/9/89
231

Later, under cross-examination by Mr Francois van Zyl, for the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Msutu said he heard a policeman shouting from the direction of NY 1 "skiet hom" (shoot him) after the man had raised his hands.

Mr Van Zyl said Mr Msutu had told the magistrate in the trial of former Cape Times deputy news editor Mr Tony Weaver that the weapon used was a "long gun".

Mr Van Zyl questioned why Mr Msutu in yesterday's evidence described the weapon as a "short gun".

"The one I saw was a short gun," Mr Msutu said.

The inquest continues on Monday.

Police raped my daughter in cells'

Cmt. Timp 25/9/89

251

Supreme Court Reporter

THE mother of a Cape Flats teenager who was allegedly kicked, beaten and raped in a cell at Bishop Lavis police station by two policemen has issued summons against the Minister of Law and Order for a claim of R60 000 damages

In her claim, the mother said her daughter was arrested on March 24 this year on a charge of malicious damage to property without a warrant by a Sergeant Theodore Jakobus Kraukamp and a Constable Julian Jeffrey Skoson.

The girl had been unlawfully held at Bishop Lavis police station till the next day. Her daughter had suffered damages to the sum of R15 000, the woman said

In her second claim, the mother said her daughter had been unlawfully assaulted at Bishop Lavis police station where she was raped and kicked and beaten about the face and body

Her daughter had lost consciousness and received serious body injuries, and suffered "an

Mum to sue for R60 000 in damages

acute post-traumatic syndrome" which manifested itself as a moderately severe depression with concurrent severe anxiety.

It was possible that unless the girl submitted herself to psychiatric treatment she would suffer "severe psycho-sexual impairment" which would make it difficult to relate to men

She had also suffered from hysteria, shock, pain and suffering and discomfort and was greatly injured in her dignity and self-esteem and had suffered damages in the amount of R30 000, the mother said

The woman said further that damages of R3 000 would represent the estimated costs of psychiatric treatment and therapy

Should the court find that the persons who assaulted the girl

were not the policemen the policemen were under legal duty to protect her daughter, the mother said

The mother further said that in allowing, permitting or failing to prohibit the assault on her daughter, the policemen failed to discharge their legal duty

In her third claim, the girl's mother said the policemen unlawfully and maliciously brought false and malicious charges against her daughter

Their conduct had been without "reasonable and probable cause" and had been without the honest belief that bringing a criminal charge was justified

Her daughter had subsequently appeared in court and after five appearances was discharged. As a result of this her daughter had suffered damages of R15 000, the woman said

The minister has 30 days in which to either file notice to defend the action or pay the damages

Mr M A Albertus, instructed by Mr Ahmed Chohan, of H Mohammed and Associates, has been briefed to appear for the mother



Picture DION TROMP, The Argus

SIGHT LOST: Little Bronwyn Wakefield recuperates from birdshot wounds at home with her parents, Neville and Yvonne Wakefield. The brilliant pupil and school athlete is blind in her left eye and has a birdshot pellet lodged behind it.

Birdshot: Police to act as girl loses sight in left eye

By MICHAEL DOMAN
False Bay Bureau

MITCHELL'S Plain police opened an attempted-murder docket after an eight-year-old Lentegeur girl lost the sight of her left eye when hit by birdshot during police action

Mr Neville Wakefield, of Tritonia Street, said his daughter Bronwyn was hit five times by birdshot last Wednesday near his house.

He was working on his car about 3pm when his daughter wandered away from the house Tyres were being burnt about 50m away

"Suddenly I saw children running and my neighbour ap-

peared with Bronwyn lying limp in her arms," said Mr Wakefield.

"Bronwyn had five pellets in her face and head One had hit the (optic) nerve in the left eye. We took her to the Red Cross Hospital, where they operated.

"Doctors said there was a lot of blood behind her eye They didn't remove any of the pellets"

Mr Wakefield said he had been to the Mitchell's Plain police station, where Lieutenant Gregory Rockman had opened an attempted-murder docket.

He said his daughter was a brilliant Standard 1 pupil at Lantana Primary School.

Police launch investigation into Rockman

251

81 Day 26/9/89

CAPE TOWN — Police have launched an internal departmental investigation into the activities of outspoken Cape Town policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, and plan to issue subpoenas for use in this inquiry against an unknown number of journalists who have interviewed him.

But Rockman, who has asked for a personal interview with President F W de Klerk to discuss police brutality, said yesterday he had no knowledge of the investigation. "It doesn't touch me. . . it doesn't bother me," he said.

Rockman's request for an interview with the president was "being considered", according to De Klerk's office.

Sapa's Ben MacLennan, who broke the Rockman story, was telephoned yesterday by Col Nick Snyman, attached to regional headquarters of the SA Police, who said he was in charge of an internal investigation into an allegation that Rockman had broken police regulations by giving interviews to the Press.

This investigation was "totally different" to the enquiry being conducted by Gen Jaap Joubert into Rockman's allegations.

Snyman asked MacLennan to make a statement to the effect that he had interviewed Rockman, as this evidence would be necessary to prove that he had broken the regulations.

MacLennan declined, saying journalistic ethics prevented him from doing so.

Snyman then said he intended to ask a magistrate to issue a subpoena against MacLennan today. The subpoena would be issued under the Criminal Procedure Act.

"But don't worry — you're not the only one (who will be getting a subpoena)," he said.

Another journalist, Cape Times reporter Patrick Collings, said Snyman had asked him last week to sign an affidavit about a report on Rockman's speech at a local high school a few days earlier. He had referred the colonel to his editor.

Cape Times executive editor Gordon Kling said yesterday Snyman had visited the Cape Times that morning and was told that if he wanted a statement from Collings, he would have to subpoena him.

The spokesman for the President's office confirmed Rockman's letter had been received.

Rockman said in the letter he wanted the interview to discuss "my concern about police brutality which I have witnessed since the beginning of August 1989".

He wanted to speak to the President because it appeared his superiors in the police did not recognise the seriousness of his complaints.

"I think through dialogue, Mr President, we can achieve a lot and that the time has arrived that the SA Police can change its image and its attitude towards the South African public." — Sapa



● ROCKMAN

Another
probe of
Rockman

Cape Times 26/9/89
(251)
POLICE have launched an internal departmental investigation against outspoken Cape Town policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, and plan to issue subpoenas against an unknown number of journalists who have interviewed him.

Sapa's Mr Ben Maclennan, who broke the Rockman story, was telephoned yesterday by Colonel Nick Snyman, who said he was in charge of an internal investigation into an allegation that Lt Rockman had broken police regulations by giving interviews to the press.

Col Snyman asked Mr Maclennan to make a statement to the effect that he had interviewed Lt Rockman.

Mr Maclennan declined.

Another journalist who has been approached by police is Cape Times reporter Mr Patrick Collings — Sapa

'Answers incriminated accused'

Supreme Court Reporter

DEFENCE counsel for the "Trojan Horse" accused yesterday objected to the admission of an inquest record because the magistrate had committed certain irregularities by failing to adequately warn some of the men that they could incriminate themselves and had a right to refuse to answer questions.

This new development came in the Supreme Court yesterday morning after the statements made by four accused, all officers, Colonel Pieter van Rensburg, in charge of the Peninsula Riot Squad in 1985, Colonel Christian Loedolff (head of the now-defunct Railways Police Task Force), Commandant Salmon Pienaar (SADF) and Lieutenant Douw Vermeulen — made for

inquest purposes — were handed in as evidence

An inquest was completed into the death of three people, Shaun Magmoed, 16, Michael Miranda and Jonathan Claasens, who died after police opened fire on a group of people who had allegedly stoned the SATS truck on which police were hidden in crates

Mr Jules Browde SC, for the prosecution, then formally handed in the inquest record and the trial record — of people subsequently arrested on charges of public violence and later acquitted — as evidence.

Mr W Burger SC, for Commandant Salmon Pienaar, objected and said those records were not admissible as evidence because the proceedings were irregular. The magistrate, despite their

right to privilege against self-incrimination, wrongly compelled some of the accused to reply to incriminating questions

The evidence given at the inquest incriminated the accused. Some of the accused, including counsel for the Minister of Law and Order, had objected but this was rejected by the magistrate

The magistrate said because certain facts were already contained in the men's statements, the accused were compelled to answer questions. Subsequent objections were also rejected, Mr Burger said

The trial continues today

Mr Justice D M Williamson was on the bench. Mr Browde, assisted by Mr Jeremy Gauntlett SC, Mr Les Rose-Innes and Mr Denzil Potgieter instructed by Mr Y Ebrahim and Co leads the prosecution. Mr Hattingh, with Mr June Wessels, instructed by Mr Adne Brand, of De Klerk and Van Gend, appeared for Lt Vermeulen and the men on the truck. Mr P de Bruyn SC assisted by Mr Anton Veldhuizen appeared for the police officers.

251

26/9/89

Cape Times, Tuesday, Sep

Court Reporter

A BLACK man lying at the side of a road in Guguletu was shot in the head by a policeman firing a "long rifle". He was lying on his stomach and his hands were tied.

This was said by Mr B Vumazonke in the reopened Wynberg inquest into the deaths of seven alleged ANC guerillas at the intersection of NY1 and NY111 roads on March 3, 1986

Mr Vumazonke, a resident of a hostel on the corner of the intersection, said he witnessed the shooting from his ground-floor bedroom window about 7am

"The body jerked," he said

"I was cleaning my room when I heard a loud bang coming from the direction of the NY111. I got a big fright. Then I heard various shots being fired. Seconds later I was looking out of my window.

"I saw a black man lying under a bluegum tree. There was something lying near him and his hands were tied.

"I also saw a white man — I can't

Man shot with 'long rifle', inquest hears

remember if he was in plain clothes or not — shooting with a long rifle. He shot the black man in the head from about a metre away," he said.

Mr Vumazonke said he made a similar statement to Cape Times crime reporter Chris Bateman the same day.

The inquest was reopened this month after the emergence of new evidence in the 1987 Police Act trial of former Cape Times deputy news editor, Mr Tony Weaver

The hearing continues today.

Mr G Hoffman, assisted by Professor J P Nel, of the Department of Forensic Science at Stellenbosch University, was on the bench. Mr P Mostert led the evidence. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the relatives of the seven shot men. Mr Francois van Zyl, assisted by Mr Uys van den Hoven, and instructed by the State Attorneys, appeared for the Minister of Law and Order



Lieutenant Gregory Rockman . . . "It doesn't bother me." *Sapefan 26/9/89*

Police probe into Rockman 'interviews'

POLICE have launched an internal departmental investigation against outspoken Cape Town policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, and plan to issue subpoenas for use in this enquiry against an unknown number of journalists who have interviewed him.

Rockman, however, said yesterday he had no knowledge of the inquiry and that "it doesn't touch me. it doesn't bother me"

Sapa's Ben Maclellan, who broke the Rockman story, was telephoned yesterday by Colonel Nick Snyman, attached to the regional headquarters of the SAP, who said he was in charge of an internal investigation into an allegation that Rockman had broken police regulations by giving interviews to the Press

Ethics breach

This investigation was "totally different" to the inquiry being conducted by General Jaap Joubert into Rockman's allegations of police brutality

Maclellan declined to make a statement saying he had interviewed Rockman, saying this would breach journalistic ethics

Snyman then said he intended to ask a magistrate to issue a subpoena against Maclellan today under the Criminal Procedure Act

Cape Times reporter Mr Patrick Collings was also asked to sign an affidavit by Snyman. Snyman was told by his editor he would have to subpoena the journalist.

Meanwhile, Rockman has written to State President FW de Klerk to ask him for an interview to discuss police brutality

A spokesman for De Klerk said the letter had been received and was "being considered"

Rockman misses inquiry meeting 257

Own Correspondent ^{Styl} 27/9/89

CAPE TOWN — Lieutenant Gregory Rockman yesterday failed to arrive for a meeting with Major-General Jaap Joubert, the man heading the investigation into his allegations of brutality by the riot police in Mitchell's Plain, a police spokesman said.

His failure to attend will delay the investigation, which was hoped by police to have been completed by the end of the week.

"As a result of the interview the attorney-general, Mr Niel Rossouw, had with Lieutenant Rockman on September 22, arrangements were made for a further interview yesterday where a full statement is to have been taken from him," a police statement issued yesterday afternoon said.

"Lieutenant Rockman reported sick at his station on Monday and was relieved from duty.

"He did not arrive for the interview and could not be traced at any of his known addresses

"Because this seriously hampers preparation of the investigation, Lieutenant Rockman is urgently requested to contact Major-General Joubert at telephone number (021) 461-2171 or 461-7909 or advocate Mr Prins at 23-3000," the statement said.

Earlier yesterday police issued a statement saying the investigation into his allegations was expected to be completed by the end of the week and people who wished to make statements concerning the allegations were urged to contact General Joubert at the numbers given above.

The regional police commissioner of the Western Cape, Major-General P C Fourie, yesterday declined to enter into a discussion on the unrest problems facing Khayelithu West town committee.

Committee members at the meeting seemed keen to open an on-the-spot debate on problems facing the township where at

least 15 people have been killed this month. General Fourie said he and other senior police officers had come to the meeting to meet the committee and it was not the time or place "to air the dirty washing".

Meanwhile Sapa reports Lieutenant Rockman as denying reports that he had "disappeared" or had missed an appointment with the Western Cape Attorney-General and said those spreading such reports were "trying to discredit me".

Speaking from his home he said he was suffering from a gastric complaint and had been booked off work until tomorrow and had doctor. He had told his superiors at the Mitchell's Plain Police Station that he was going off sick.

He also denied reports that he intended resigning from the police.

"I don't have any intention of resigning," he said. "If the police want me out of the force, they will have to sack me."

Rockman not missing, but on sick leave

Cape Times 27/9/89

281

WHILE police yesterday claimed that "rebel" policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman was missing and had failed to arrive for an interview with the Cape attorney-general, Lt Rockman told a reporter from his home last night that he had "been off ill".

Lt Rockman said those spreading such reports were "trying to discredit me".

He said that he was suffering from a gastric complaint and had been booked off work until Thursday by a doctor.

He had informed his superiors at the Mitchells Plain police station, he said.

Lt Rockman said he met General Jaap Joubert, CID officer investigating his claims of police brutality, and the attorney-general, Mr Neil Rossouw, on Friday afternoon.

He told them he would draw up a statement dealing with police action he witnessed on September 5 and would let them have it during the week.

He said that according to his knowledge no appointment had been fixed for yesterday.

According to a police officer at Mitchell's Plain, Lt Rockman reported sick at the Mitchells Plain police station on Monday and is "on sick leave".

Police said yesterday that they had been unable to locate Lt Rockman after he had not arrived for an interview with Mr Rossouw.

A police spokesman said that the investigation into Lt Rockman's allegations "regarding the conduct of members of the SAP reaction unit on September 5, 1989, at Mitchells Plain, is expected to be completed this week" — Staff Reporter and Sapa

AK64
27/9/87
(251)
205

Police cruelty claims A-G to act 'quickly'

By DON HOLIDAY
and ANDREA WEISS
Staff Reporters

THE Attorney-General of the Cape, Mr Niel Rossouw, said today that he wanted to get the possible prosecutions of riot policemen into court "very, very quickly."

He said a statement concerning prosecutions, following allegations by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, could be made today.

Concerning the confusion over yesterday's "disappearance" of Lieutenant Rockman, Mr Rossouw said the police officer promised to provide a lot more information after meeting him and Major-General Jaap Joubert last Friday.

"We just never heard from him again. He simply never deigned to telephone us to tell us where he was," Mr Rossouw said.

General Joubert, joint head of the investigation, said this morning that he had still not heard from Lieutenant Rockman.

He said that at Friday's meeting between himself, Mr Rossouw and Lieutenant Rockman a "definite arrangement" had been made to meet yesterday to draw up a comprehensive statement by the Mitchell's Plain policeman.

Lieutenant Rockman claimed this morning that he had no definite appointment for yesterday but had been told he would be needed for further consultation.

"The arrangement was that they would phone me at the station."

Asked why police had not been able to trace him at home, he said from a friend's house that he was "off sick and did not want to be bothered at home."

General Joubert said yesterday's police statement announcing that Lieutenant Rockman had "disappeared" was not an attempt to discredit him.

New riot cops wear skirts

AKG 77/9/87 (251)

By DON HOLLIDAY, Staff Reporter

IT'S official Women have infiltrated yet another all-male preserve — Cape Town's riot squad

And their male colleagues are enthusiastic about their performance, according to Captain Hedwig Kruger, officer in charge of the riot policewomen

The women were introduced to the riot squad in the Western Cape in October last year as an experiment

The move was so successful that they soon became fully-fledged members of the squad and they have operated alongside their male colleagues in many situations this year

The women are attached to each platoon of the riot squad and are used mainly for on-the-scene searches of women suspects and recording of events to help with investigations, said Captain Kruger

However, Captain Kruger added, the women were never used in the "frontline"

One of the first women to be seconded to the unit was 20-year-old Constable Anthenina Anderson

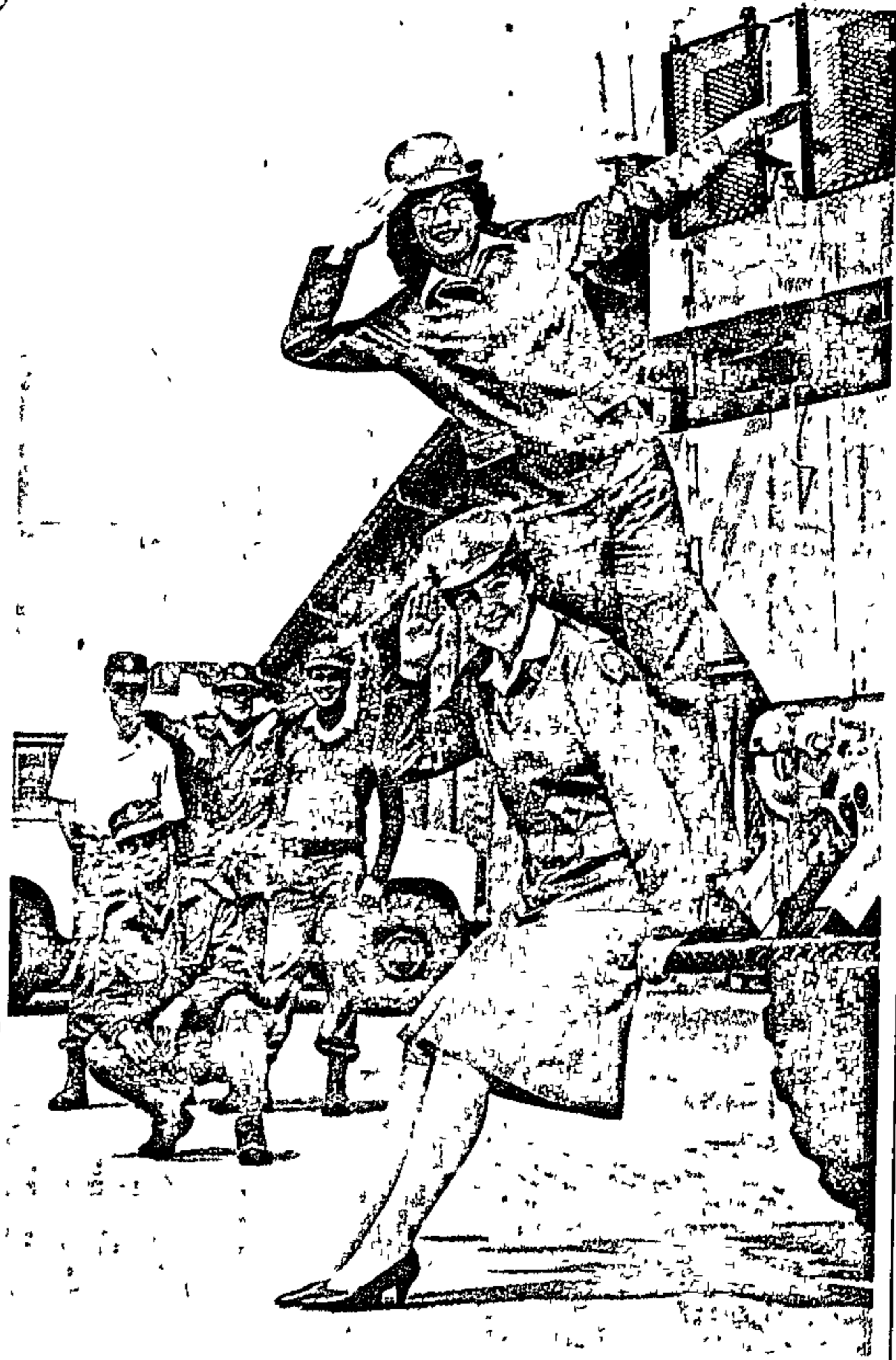
"I was a little apprehensive at first, but when I got here I found it very stimulating after being deskbound in a charge office for several months

Wasn't scared

"Once or twice I have been in dangerous situations, but I didn't feel scared as there were enough trained colleagues around me"

She said the men at first questioned the women's introduction to what they considered a man's job only, but soon realised the contrary

"When we first appeared in the streets, particularly in the townships, people seemed surprised to see us But they soon got used to us," she said



Picture: DOUG PITHEY, The Argus

NEW ROLE: Riot policewomen Constable Anthenina Anderson, standing, and Sergeant Renette Freitas have gained the respect of their colleagues for their work in a challenging new role.

KENFELL

Use

Stores

Cop jailed for causing death of girl, 12

CAPT T.M.P.
27/9/89
251

DURBAN. — A police constable in the reaction unit was yesterday jailed for an effective 3½ years for negligently causing the death of 12-year-old Nosipho Khumalo during a weapons search raid on a house in Clermont last September.

“An innocent child was killed for no reason at all other than the desire of the accused, Antonie Botes, for perverse and dangerous fun,” the prosecutor, Mr M Pitman, told the Durban Magistrate’s Court.

He said Botes had performed his duty as a guard with an alarming degree of recklessness.

At an earlier hearing Botes, who pleaded not guilty, admitted firing a shot which caused Nosipho’s death, but said it was an accident.

The magistrate, Mr X Odendaal, said the accused was an unimpressive witness who was “not averse to telling lies”.

Sentencing him, Mr Odendaal said: “You killed an innocent young girl. From the available evidence it seems you taunted the deceased and abused your authority. She must have been terrified of you.”

He sentenced Botes to seven years imprisonment, half of which was suspended for five years.

1st class seat for elderly toddlers

Rockman hits back

LIEUTENANT Gregory Rockman yesterday denied reports that he had "disappeared" or had missed an appointment with the Western Cape Attorney-General.

He said people spreading such reports were "trying to discredit me"

Speaking from his home in Cape Town, Rockman said he was suffering from a gastric complaint and a doctor had put him off work until tomorrow

Rockman said he had told his superiors at the Mitchell's Plain police station on Monday that he was going off sick

He did not go to work yesterday. (251)

He said he met General Jaap Joubert, the CID officer investigating his claims of police brutality, and the Attorney-General, Mr Neil Rossouw, on Friday afternoon

He told them he would draw up a statement dealing with police action he

witnessed on September 5 and would let them have it during the week

"They said they would contact me. we had no appointment for any specific day"

Rockman said he also wanted to deny recent reports that he intended resigning from the police.

"I don't have any intention of resigning," he said

Sowetan 27/9/89
"If the police want me out of the force, they will have to sack me" - Sapa.

Court Reporter

A POLICE ballistics expert yesterday explained to a Wynberg inquest court why he did not think a policeman had shot an alleged ANC guerilla at point-blank range with an R-1 rifle in Guguletu.

Brigadier Albertus van Schalkwyk was testifying in a re-opened inquest into the deaths of seven alleged guerillas at the intersection of NY 1 and NY 111 roads on March 3, 1986.

The inquest was re-opened this month following the emergence of new evidence during and after the Police Act trial of former Cape Times deputy news editor Mr Tony Weaver.

Mr Weaver, who was acquitted in September 1987, was charged with publishing untrue matter about the police by saying the men had been shot in cold blood and that the police had then "planted" weapons on the deceased.

Brigadier Van Schalkwyk said he disagreed with the findings of another ballis-

Cop did not fire at point-blank range

Cape Times 7/1/87

Ballistics expert

Dr D Klatzow, who had concluded in a report that a man shot in NY 111 had been shot point-blank in the buttocks with an R-1.

He said he had conducted shooting experiments on a pig and could not rule out the possibility that the wound had been caused by a 9mm pistol bullet.

The difference in their findings could perhaps be explained by the fact that Dr Klatzow had used an old model of the R-1 rifle in his experiments, he said. The old model differed from the R-1s currently used by the police in that it had a different

kind of flash-hiding attachment on the tip of the barrel.

Earlier Mr B Vumazonke, a resident of a hostel at the intersection where the shooting took place, told the court "It was easy to see" a white policeman aiming his gun at the head of another black man killed that day.

● Shortly before adjourning until today, the magistrate, Mr G Hoffman, placed it on record that he had asked the Cape Times and the Argus to correct an error that appeared in both newspapers yesterday.

The error, which resulted from an incorrect translation of Mr Vumazonke's statement to the police, incorrectly stated that a policeman shot a black man whose "hands were tied".

The statement in Afrikaans read "Daar was iets in beide sy hande wat hy vasgehou het."

The Cape Times apologises for the error.

Trojan evidence 'inadmissible'

Supreme Court Reporter

Cyrt Times 27/9/89
QUESTIONS of an "obviously incriminating" nature had been asked of police witnesses at an inquest — now accused in the "Trojan Horse" trial — when they should have been warned they had the right to remain silent.

This was said by defence counsel yesterday in the private prosecution of 13 security forces members for murder following an incident in Thornton Road, Athlone, when police hidden in

251
crates at the back of a SATS truck opened fire on people who had allegedly stoned vehicles

After the inquest record into the death of Shaun Magmoed, 16, Michael Miranda, 11, and Mr Jonathan Claasens, 21, and the trial record of people subsequently arrested on charges of public violence and later acquitted were handed in, the defence objected and said it was inadmissible

The trial continues today

' SAP ordered to return seized goods

CAF Tmk
27/9/87

JOHANNESBURG. — The Rand Supreme Court yesterday ordered the police to return all goods seized during a raid on the home of Cosatu general-secretary Mr Jay Naidoo and at the labour federation's headquarters on August 31

The court also ordered the police to return or destroy all videos and photographs taken during the raid. This must be done within seven days.

Delivering judgment, Mr Justice Roux said the two search warrants empowering the police to raid Mr Naidoo's home and offices were fatally flawed.

The judge also granted an interdict against the Minister of Law and Order restraining the police from showing all videos or photographs of police action to anyone.

Responding to the judgment, an elated Mr Naidoo said the labour federation had been vindicated.

"We always believed that the police had acted outside their authority. The judgment will not end harassment of us and our members, but it shows the police cannot just do as they please," he said.

The authorities were ordered to pay all costs of the application, which was launched by Cosatu last week.

News in Brief

CP v. Timp 7/7/51
Seven arrested in Joburg *251*

JOHANNESBURG — Seven people, five men and two women, were arrested in terms of the Internal Security Act after 200 workers of the Wynberg branch of Dions here were involved in a clash with police earlier this week.

000
toria
5 m
yous

ICLE
Grar
vely
reble
5 m

lastic
ts to
motor
n and
000
of a
reets
Nets
5 m

repairs
0 000
n the
modern

we

S
display
large
utilised
stores
ba on
price of

airs of
Profit
Really
Price

ble in
store
resent
sound
Only

W B Coetzer dies at 80

REINIE BOOYSEN

DR WILLEM Bedford "WB" Coetzer — a former chairman of Federale Mynbou — passed away in his sleep on Monday night. He had celebrated his 80th birthday on September 13.

Coetzer was described by a Gencor spokesman as a "pioneer" of Afrikaner business, who played a key role in the growth of Federale Mynbou (which was recently renamed Gencor Beheerend).

He was born in the small Free State town, Rouxville, on September 13 1909.

After establishing Federale Mynbou for Federale Volksbeleggings in 1953 with start-up capital of R120 000, he nurtured its growth to the extent that it achieved net profit before tax of R483,3m last year.

Coetzer was instrumental in the establishment of Trans-Natal and Mynbou's takeover of General Mining in 1966, after protracted negotiations with Sir Ernest and later Harry Oppenheimer.

Coetzer retired in 1984 after 31 years as chairman of Mynbou.



● COETZER

Municipal police to become part of SAP

PRETORIA — Municipal police would be incorporated into the SA Police from October 1, SAP headquarters announced in a statement yesterday (251)

It said this did not apply to the municipal traffic police and city police forces.

The municipal police would become a unique component of the SAP and would be known as the municipal police unit.

They would be closed units with their own green uniforms and rank structures —

GERALD REILLY

chief inspectors, inspectors, sub-inspectors, warrant officers, officers, sergeants and constables.

They would operate only in their own specific black townships and would not be transferable to other areas.

Sapa reports that municipal police unit members will be deployed in specific black residential areas and will not be transferable. *Monday 27/9/87.*

Deacon waits

UNREST BEATS

CAM Trip
28/9/89

Rockman contacts A-G and general ²⁵¹

Staff Reporter

REBEL policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman yesterday contacted the Attorney-General of the Cape, Mr Neil Rossouw, and Major-General Jaap Joubert after failing to meet them on Tuesday.

Mr Rossouw confirmed that Lt Rockman had contacted him by telephone and that a meeting had been arranged for today. A police liaison officer also confirmed that Lt Rockman had contacted General Joubert.

Mr Rossouw confirmed that two members of the riot squad were under investigation on charges relating to the allegations made by Lt Rockman.

Mr Rossouw said he had not made any decision on whether to prosecute, as the investigation was still under way.

After Lt Rockman failed to attend the meeting on Tuesday, police said, they had been unable to find him at any of his known addresses and that it was "seriously hampering" the investigation.

Lt Rockman told a Sapa reporter that he had "been off ill" with a gastric complaint and that he would return to work today.

● Police have requested anyone with information concerning the allegations made by Lt Rockman to contact General Joubert at 461 2171 or 461 7909.

Expert has doubt on cops' evidence

Court Reporter

A POLICE ballistics expert yesterday expressed doubt on the evidence of two policemen involved in the Guguletu Seven inquest in Wynberg

Brigadier Albertus van Schalkwyk told the court he had reason to believe that Warrant Officer H Barnard could have misjudged the distance at which he shot dead an alleged ANC terrorist in some bushes near the N1 in Guguletu

"W/O Barnard testified he was about seven paces behind the deceased, but his momentum might have carried him closer than he realised," he said

Brig Van Schalkwyk also said that although Constable T J Mbelo had testified that his arms had been parallel to the ground when he fired several shots at another alleged terrorist near the Guguletu intersection of NY1 and NY111, he could well have lowered his hands to fire the second shot into the falling man

Forensic evidence indicates that one of the shots that killed that man travelled upwards through the man's body, thereby throwing into question the angle at which the shot was fired

"He could have overcompensated in trying to return his hands to a parallel position after recoiling from the first shot"

The inquest into the deaths of seven alleged ANC guerillas in Guguletu on March 3, 1986 was reopened this month following the emergence of new evidence during and after the Police Act trial, and acquittal, of former Cape Times deputy news editor Mr Tony Weaver

Mr Weaver was charged with publishing untrue matter about the police. He is now suing the Minister of Law and Order for R107 000 for "malicious and wrongful" prosecution

The hearing continues today.

Cont. 16/11/88 28/9/89

Cops 'offered medals' for shooting comrades

PRETORIA — A former senior police officer in KwaNdebele allegedly promised special constables medals if they shot stone-throwing comrades, the Parsons Commission of Inquiry into the 1986 unrest and mismanagement in the self-governing territory has been told.

Brigadier Hertzog Lerm, the former Commissioner of Police of KwaNdebele, allegedly made this statement at police headquarters in KwaMahlangu in 1987.

Colonel Stefanus van Loggerenberg, former commander of 115 Battalion and currently secretary of the KwaNdebele Areas Security Council, told the inquiry in Pretoria that Brig Lerm made this statement in his presence.

The hearing continues. — Sapa

Abusive 'police memo' threatens Rockman

By CHRISTINA SCOTT
DURBAN — Police are investigating the circulation of a memo at the CR Swart police divisional headquarters here which threatened to "necklace" rebel Cape Town policeman, Lt Gregory Rockman.

The memo, apparently emanating from the detective department and signed by the head of the department, was addressed to Rockman and called him a "stupid hotnot" and "windgat kaffir".

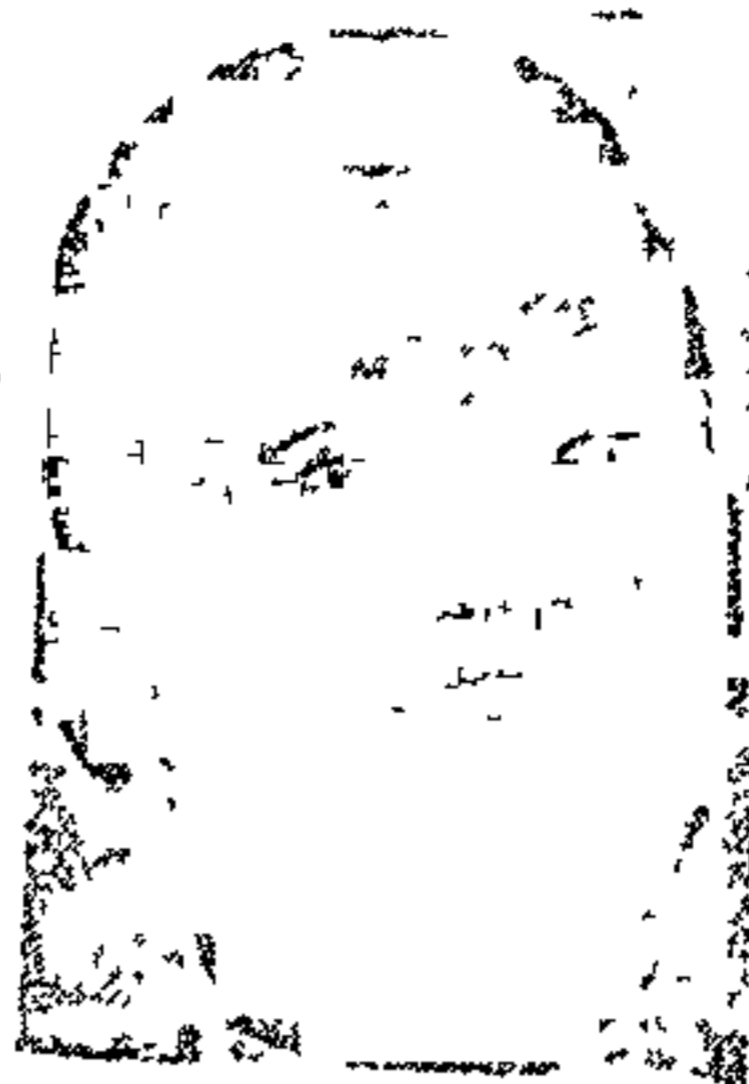
"In all sincerity, we hope

that you receive your necklace of commendation, preferably a Dunlop," it stated

A source said it was found on a table in a public area of the headquarters.

The head of the department, Major Daniel Muller, denied any knowledge of the memo and was "shocked" that his signature had been falsified on it.

"I've got nothing to say, I've got no comment I know nothing about the letter. Somebody must be



Lt Rockman

playing the fool," he said.

The sweeping signature

appeared above the postscript: "Compliments AWB"

A police source called the memo "garbage" but noted that few police officers disagreed with its sentiments.

Police spokesperson Major Reg Crewe said the note "didn't sound like an original" and asked for a copy to be faxed to him in Pretoria.

He was unable to respond by the time of going to press.

— DUBANEWS

251

South 28/9 - 4/10/89

and Unlag monitors

CHURCH TO MOVE

Decide on
inquest ^{CMT Tm 13}
ruling ^{28/9/89}
court told

Supreme Court Reporter

THE Supreme Court must decide if an inquest magistrate, when confronted with objections about police witnesses incriminating themselves, had wrongly ruled against them

This was said yesterday by Mr Jules Browde, SC, for the prosecution, in the trial of 13 security force members who have been charged in South Africa's first private prosecution for murder

The trial is a sequel to the so-called "Trojan Horse" incident in 1985 in which police hidden in crates on the back of a truck allegedly opened fire on people who had allegedly stoned vehicles

On Monday, defence counsel for the men objected to the admission of the inquest record — into the death of people killed in the incident — saying that the magistrate had committed irregularities by failing to warn adequately testifying policemen that they could incriminate themselves and had a right not to answer questions.

Mr Browde said the accused had been warned

The trial continues today

'Police should know their rights'

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Because of the nature of their work, policemen should know about not incriminating themselves in evidence in court, the Cape Supreme Court was told yesterday.

This was said by Mr Jules Browde, SC, in reference to evidence given by policemen in an inquest which followed the "Trojan Horse" incident in 1985.

Mr Browde, appearing

for a private prosecution, was addressing the court on the admissibility in the present trial of the inquest and earlier trial records

(251)
The defence has objected to the admission of the records, because they believe the witnesses were not warned of their rights not to answer questions which could incriminate them

SW 28/9/89
M. Browde argued that the men were in fact

warned, and that as they were represented by counsel, they were protected against incriminating themselves. He added that as policemen, they should have been aware of their rights

The inquest was held on the deaths of three youths in October 1985 when police hiding in crates on the back of a Sats truck opened fire on a group of people who had allegedly stoned the truck

Vlok says police must adjust but won't have hands tied

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The police were prepared to make required adjustments where they were "found wanting" in official conduct, but would not be deterred by unwarranted public outcries against so-called brutality designed to "tie our hands", Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said at a criminology symposium in Pretoria today

Referring to police actions being under public scrutiny in South Africa and abroad, Mr Vlok said the SAP played a key role in the "new South Africa" and would have to adjust to new thoughts and ideas

7/1645 28/7/87 251

"We are prepared to be tried and tested. We are equally prepared to make the required adjustments where we are found wanting in the manner we conduct ourselves officially

"At the same time, I must seriously warn against the trend to establish the perception that police action in South Africa is the main precipitation of criminal action," said Mr Vlok, speaking at the University of South Africa

Mr Vlok said the trend to accuse police of causing criminal action was becoming "noticeably marked" when the SAP was called on to protect the security of the State by containing "revolutionary-inspired un-

rest and rioting, which is nowadays presented as so-called peaceful protest"

"I also wish to make it abundantly clear that the police will not be deterred by unwarranted outcries in public against so-called police brutality, outcries which are only intended to tie out hands"

He said that he had stated before that the SAP was prepared to "make amends" when this was required, but at the same time he appealed for public support for the task "the public requires us to perform"

"Public emotional outcries cannot assist us if they are not at least supported by a charge formally laid"

Star 28/9/89

251

Forensic tests throw police evidence awry

CAPE TOWN — A police ballistics expert yesterday placed doubt on the evidence of two policemen implicated in the "Guguletu Seven" inquest in Wynberg

Brigadier Albek van Schalkwyk told the court he had reason to believe that Warrant Officer H Barnard could have misjudged the distance at which he shot dead an alleged ANC terrorist in bushes near the N1 in Guguletu.

According to W/O Barnard's statement he was about seven paces behind the deceased ... I would conclude that his own momentum must have carried him closer than he realised," he said.

Brig van Schalkwyk also said that although Constable T J Mbelo had testified that his arms had been parallel to the ground when he had fired several pistol shots into another alleged terrorist near the Guguletu intersection of N1 and NY111, he could well have lowered his hands to fire the second

shot into the falling man

Forensic evidence indicates that one of the shots that killed the man that Const Mbelo fired at travelled upwards through the man's body, thereby throwing into question the angle at which the shot was fired.

"He could have overcompensated in trying to return his hands to a parallel position after recoiling from the first shot," Brig van Schalkwyk said.

The inquest into the deaths of seven alleged ANC guerillas in Guguletu on March 3 1986 was re-opened this month following the emergence of new evidence during and after the Police Act trial, and acquittal, of *Cape Times* journalist Mr Tony Weaver

Mr Weaver was charged with publishing untrue matter about the police by saying the men had been shot in cold blood and that the police had then "planted" weapons on the deceased

The hearing continues. — Sapa.

mation systems
ter technology.

Sappi reiterated that a thorough investigation was being conducted

Speedy action promised on riot police prosecutions

CAPE TOWN — Cape Attorney-General Niel Rossouw said yesterday he wanted to get the possible prosecutions of riot policemen into court "very, very quickly" and a statement concerning prosecutions, following allegations by Lt Gregory Rockman, could be made today.

Commenting on the confusion over Tuesday's "disappearance" of Rockman, Rossouw said the police officer had promised to provide more information after meeting him and Maj-Gen Jaap Joubert last Friday. "We just never heard from him again. He simply never deigned to telephone us to tell us where he was."

He said that at Friday's meeting between himself, Rossouw and Rockman a "definite arrangement" had been made to meet on Tuesday to draw up a comprehensive statement by the Mitchells Plain policeman. Rockman claimed yesterday he had had no definite appointment for Tuesday but had been told he would be needed for further consultation. *5/Day 28/9/89*

Joubert said the statement issued by police on Tuesday announcing that Rockman had "disappeared" was not an attempt to discredit him — Sapa. (251)

NATAL UNREST DEATHS

September 1987 to January 1989:	668
February 1989 — September 26 1989:	236
Past 24 hours' official toll:	4
TOTAL:	908

10 MINUTE V. WADD 7422

mation systems
ter technology

Sappi reiterated that a thorough investigation was being conducted.

Speedy action promised on riot police prosecutions

CAPE TOWN — Cape Attorney-General Niel Rossouw said yesterday he wanted to get the possible prosecutions of riot policemen into court "very, very quickly" and a statement concerning prosecutions, following allegations by Lt Gregory Rockman, could be made today.

Commenting on the confusion over Tuesday's "disappearance" of Rockman, Rossouw said the police officer had promised to provide more information after meeting him and Maj-Gen Jaap Joubert last Friday. "We just never heard from him again. He simply never deigned to telephone us to tell us where he was."

He said that at Friday's meeting between himself, Rossouw and Rockman a "definite arrangement" had been made to meet on Tuesday to draw up a comprehensive statement by the Mitchells Plain policeman. Rockman claimed yesterday he had had no definite appointment for Tuesday but had been told he would be needed for further consultation *5/0am 28/9/89*

Joubert said the statement issued by police on Tuesday announcing that Rockman had "disappeared" was not an attempt to discredit him. — Sapa. (251)

NATAL UNREST DEATHS

September 1987 to January 1989:	668
February 1989 — September 26 1989:	236
Past 24 hours' official toll:	4
TOTAL:	908

10 MINUTE V. WORD 7422

(251)

Rockman's complaints lead to charges

TWO senior riot control policemen — one a "supercop" with a degree in crowd control — have been charged by the Cape Attorney General as a result of complaints made by rebel police officer Gregory Rockman.

Attorney General Neil Rossouw said yesterday the two officers to be charged were "supercop" Major Charles Roger Brazelle — a member of the Western Cape riot squad and former member of an elite police task-force — and his colleague, Lieutenant DJ Roos.

The two officers will appear in the Wynberg Regional Court on October 3, Rossouw said.

Rossouw said his decision to prosecute was a direct result of Rockman's criticism of riot police who dispersed a demonstration by Mitchells Plain schoolchildren on September 5.

Rockman, who is now himself the subject of an internal inquiry for allegedly breaking police rules forbidding unauthorised SAP members from speaking to the press, said the riot squad had behaved like "wild dogs".

In a terse statement, Rossouw said: "In pursuance of a complaint by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman concerning the conduct of members of the SA Police at a gathering of people in the town centre of Mitchells Plain on Tuesday, September 5, the Attorney-General has decided to prosecute Major C R Brazelle and Lieutenant D J Roos on a charge of assault."

Brazelle rose to public prominence when he gave evidence in the massive damages action brought against police by residents of the KTC squatter settlement, which was razed by vigilantes in 1986.

Now aged 36, Brazelle has 20 years' service in the police force and received his commission in 1976.

He was transferred in 1978 to a special SAP task force established to deal with "terrorism" and hostages and was trained in crowd control, sharp-shooting and explosives.

In 1980 he was in Port Elizabeth, and served in Sharpeville and Sebokeng during August 1984.

He was part of the police task force which freed 25 hostages held during the Silverton bank siege and was personally responsible for shooting dead one of three alleged African National Congress operatives during the incident. He was injured by shrapnel from a grenade thrown during the siege.

Reports at the time described the task force as a secret squad of "supercops" whose training was based on West German and Israeli anti-terrorist techniques.

It was said that task-force members could scale walls, drive bulldozers, fly aircraft and live off the veld, sum-

By GAYE DAVIS
Cape Town

mer or winter

Brazelle left the unit as a captain in 1984 to join the Western Cape section of the riot squad.

In 1987 he obtained a Bachelor of Arts degree in police science after six years' study through the University of Cape Town.

At the time he said his studies included "a theoretical approach to crowd and unrest control".

Testifying in the KTC trial — which has been adjourned until February next year — Brazelle said he viewed the *witdoek* vigilantes as

"plunderers" committing large-scale violence.

He said he perceived the "comrades" more sympathetically as they appeared to be the ones under attack.

However, he was not well-disposed to them in general because they were "radical political activists" responsible for attacks on the police.

A crucial aspect of the trial — in which 21 KTC families and the Methodist Church in Africa are claiming R200 000 damages — is the allegation that police, either by taking part or failing to stop the vigilante attacks, were responsible for the destruction of most of KTC and the destitution of

60 000 people.

In his evidence Brazelle denied that police secretly plotted the attacks with the *witdoeke*.

The decision to prosecute Brazelle and Roos concludes the police-led inquiry into Rockman's claims.

Major-General Jaap Joubert, who headed the investigation, is presently busy with another, longer term probe into the election-day bloodletting of September 6 on the Cape Flats and in Khayelitsha.

Joubert told the *Weekly Mail* yesterday he would report back to the Minister of Law and Order as soon as the investigation was concluded, but could not say when this would be.

TO LT. ROCKMAN

You stupid Hotnot. THE MEMBERS ON THE THIRD FLOOR CR SWART SQUARE feel that you should not be a policeman. Listen you windgat kaffir, just because you were given voting rights does not mean that you can shoot off that stupid mouth of yours. In any case you do not even know what you are talking about. We hope that the UDF, COSATU, ANC and THE WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES are paying you sufficient for your stupidity.

WE have nominated a certain D/CST CALDWELL to pray that you shall pass over this phase of insanity. He is very capable in his communication with the big boss. This may be what you desire as you refuse to speak to the Generals or the Minister. Then again, maybe you wish to take over his job as well?

In all sincerity, we hope that you receive your necklace of commendation, Preferably a Dunlop.

[Signature]
Yours sincerely
MAJ. MULLER
(COMPLIMENTS AWB)

The "joke" letter circulated in a Durban police station this week. Major Daniel Muller, head of the detective branch, denied signing it. A senior retired policeman has been appointed to investigate the matter. — Christina Scott, Durbanews

DOGS OF INFERNO

Weekly Mail Reporters

29/9-5/10/89

A SERIES of events — including two in which police are accused of behaving like “wild dogs” — have this week focused renewed attention on the South African Police and accusations of alleged brutality

● Last night it was announced that one of two policemen who will be charged in court in the “Rockman affair” is a super-cop — a former member of an elite and highly-trained SAP squad who has a degree in “crowd control” and 20 years of service

● Two churchmen yesterday gave eyewitness accounts of police in Richmond, Natal, hunting down unarmed youths the previous night. The overnight unrest report blandly reported a minor incident, but the priests have described police shooting at random and killing at least one youth.

● Durban police were found to be circulating an office “joke” — a letter, allegedly signed by a senior policeman, calling Rockman a “windgar kaffir” and a “stupid idiot” and threatening to necklace him.

● Eyewitness accounts have emerged of a squad of police effectively running riot after Saturday’s Pretoria protests, beating up blacks at random outside Cosatu House and in a nearby disco

Two current Cape Town court cases have also concentrated attention on police behaviour: the “Trojan Horse” trial in which four policemen are facing a private prosecution for murder, and the “Gugulethu 7” inquest, in which police have been accused of “taking out” a group of African National Congress insurgents

● See below and PAGES 2 and 3



Workers toy-tossing outside Pretoria's Cosatu House after Saturday's abortive women's march. Shortly afterwards, riot police were assailed by people outside the building.

By PATRICK COLLINGS

TWO riot police officers are to be prosecuted following a complaint laid by rebel policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman.

In a signed statement released yesterday, Cape attorney-general Mr Neil Rossouw said he had decided to prosecute Major Charles R Brazelle and Lieutenant D J Roos on a charge of assault.

"In pursuance of a complaint by Lt Gregory Rockman concerning the conduct of members of the police at a gathering of people at the Town Centre in Mitchells Plain on Tuesday, September 5 1989, the attorney-general has decided to prosecute Major C R Brazelle and Lt D J Roos," the statement said.

Charge on Tuesday?

Major Brazelle and Lt Roos are expected to appear in Wynberg Regional Court on Tuesday.

The two policemen have not yet been charged. Mr Rossouw said the policemen would probably be charged when they appear in court.

Major Brazelle, 36, is a senior member of the Peninsula riot unit and an ex-member of the special police task unit designed to deal with terrorism and hostage situations.

In 1980 he was wounded when he helped free the 25 hostages held in the Silverton bank siege.

He joined the Peninsula riot unit in late 1984 and was involved in the continuing KTC trial in which squatter families are suing the Minister of Law and Order after most of the camp was razed in 1986.

Rockman's allegations

Mr Rossouw's decision to prosecute follows allegations made by Lt Rockman that the actions of the riot police during the unrest were 'brutal and oppressive'.

Mr Rossouw yesterday met Lt Rockman, Major-General Jaap Joubert and state prosecutor Mr Tommy Prins before the decision to prosecute was made.

Lt Rockman last night told the Cape Times that he welcomed the attorney-general's decision to prosecute the riot policemen. "It's a step in the right direction."

He said he urgently needed to speak to the following people who had been at the Town Centre on September 5:

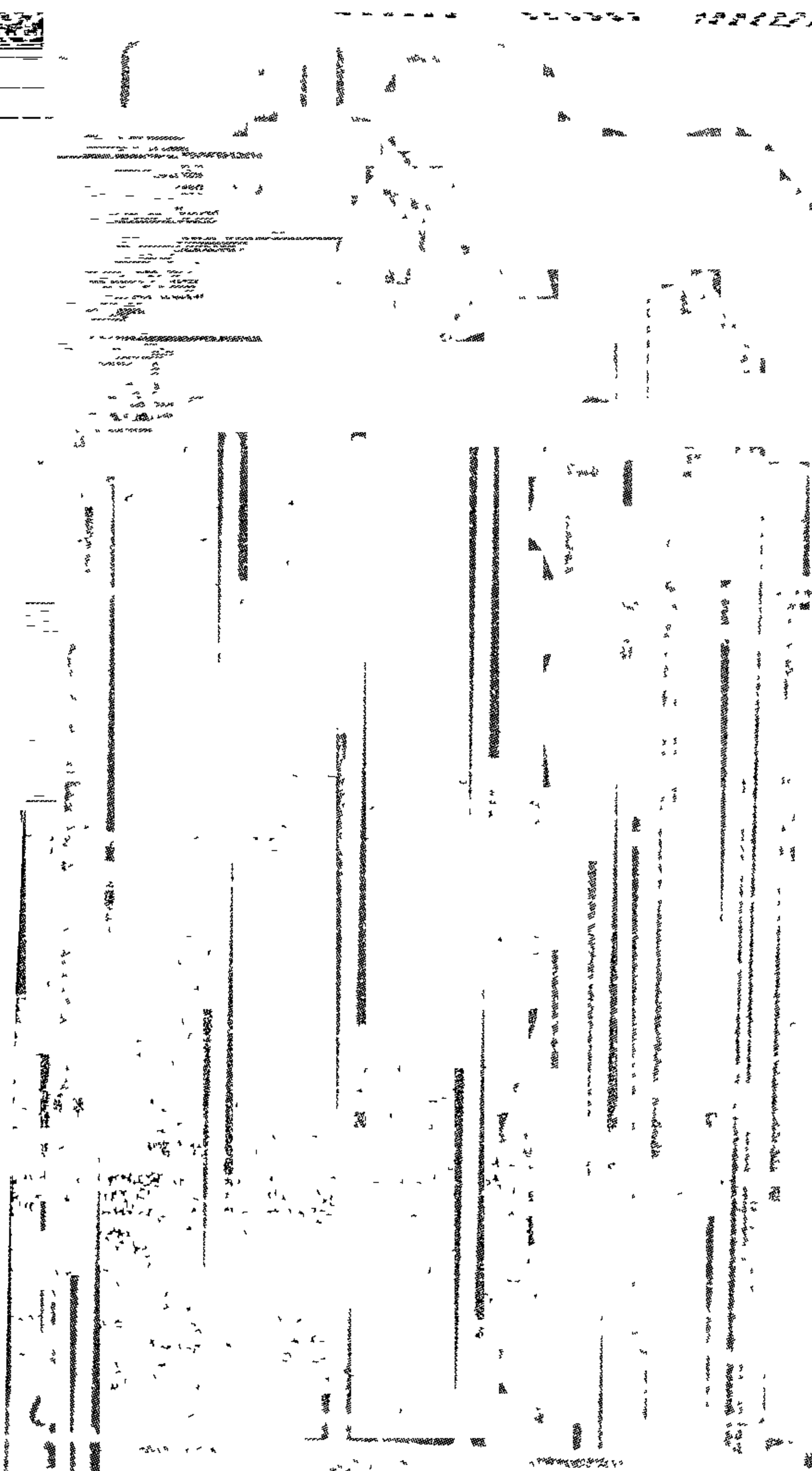
- A man who was lying unconscious on the pavement after being allegedly beaten. The man was subsequently removed in a BMW. Lt Rockman said he also needed to speak to the driver of the BMW.

- A young woman who was wearing black, with a green handbag, and was allegedly beaten at a bus stop while waiting for a bus.

- Anyone who had taken part in the protest at the Town Centre and was allegedly beaten by the police.

Lt Rockman said he can be contacted at 32-4972 (office hours) or 32-1338 (after hours).

He said he had been assured by the deputy attorney-general that the protesters would not be prosecuted if they came forward.



FACING CHARGES . . . Major Charles Roger Brazelle, 36, who is to be prosecuted on a charge of assault after a complaint was laid by rebel policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman. The photograph of Major Brazelle was taken in October last year during a siege drama in Green Point which ended peacefully.

Picture ALAN TAYLOR

CHARGED Riot cops face court case

CHG TOLLS 29/9/09

251

~~251~~

'I saw police randomly beat up fleeing people'

THE women protestors had been locked up or dispersed, the AWB had packed up and gone home and for most journalists the story of the day was over. It was after 1pm when the police action in Pretoria last Saturday took a new turn. For more than half an hour, I witnessed white riot police running amok in the streets, randomly beating up black pedestrians with rubber truncheons.

The central focus of the day had been Church Square, where racial clashes ensued from the meeting held by white extremists. After having been dispersed at the Union Buildings, the remaining women marchers

continued to meet at rendezvous through the city, their ranks growing more and more depleted.

At about noon, a few of the women made their way to Cosatu House on the far end of the city. A group of about 60 — mostly trade unionists — gathered on the pavement. They were singing freedom songs and dancing the *toyi toyi*. This meeting was peacefully dispersed after black policemen had spoken to the unionists. A number of white police also arrived in vans, some of them with dogs, but there was no physical confrontation. Some of the workers went back to their union meeting upstairs.

By lunch the various protests in Pretoria were over. Then the real assault began. PHILLIP VAN NIEKERK witnessed riot police assault people at taxi ranks, a meeting and pedestrians

Everyone else drifted off.

Half an hour later, a few policemen remained on the same sidewalk, in a huddle. Some left, others returned. It seemed as if the police numbers steadily grew. They spoke in low voices. At this stage there was nothing happening in the street. The day was over. Then, without warning, a

phalanx of police with truncheons charged at speed up one flight of stairs into the Cosatu offices where a meeting was in progress, though it was not visible from the street.

The unionists — there must have been more than 30 of them — fled out of the office in panic as the police, standing at the door on the first floor landing, beat them with truncheons. They were arresting some of them, but most were just being clobbered before running off.

Some of those in the office were bloodied. One man was prostrate on the ground, seemingly unconscious and covered with blood. A Cosatu

official had blood all over his head and body.

Having dispensed with Cosatu House, the police then turned their attention to the taxi rank opposite. There might have been a stone thrown, but I never saw it. What I did see was police going after everyone they possibly could and beating them. There were elderly people, women and children at the rank. There were more than 30 taxis and they were forced to leave. They drove down the road hooting and arranging impromptu meeting points for pickups as a stream of people fled.

People who had been peacefully waiting for transport home fled in the crowd. Many dropped their shopping bags and ran for it. Watching from across the road, I was aggressively told to leave the scene "for the last time". A white man with his young blond son on his shoulders stood watching, observing the mayhem.

I walked down the street as waves of people came running past me, pursued by the police. There was a wild panic in the air.

Police raided the Champion Restaurant and Disco. Patrons scrambled for the exits. As they ran out, police stationed on either side of the door struck out at them indiscriminately.

People kept running in waves down the street as yellow police vans roared towards them, screeching to a halt. Police would get out and run at people with their batons raised and hit them. Standing at the doorway to a take-away shop, the man next to me — who had been quietly chewing on a hunk of polony — went off down the street. A few minutes later a burly policeman ran at him, whacked him on the backside and he fell to the ground.

One quote stuck in my mind as I made my way back to my car. An Indian man who had stood next to me observing the dispersal of the taxi rank, turned to me and said, "Makes you hate white people."

After protests the various parties assess their positions

Weekly Mail Reporter

THE three protests in Pretoria last Saturday raised crucial questions for all those involved: the rightwing, the leftwing and the police.

●For the rightwing: Real questions about rightwing strength were raised by a relatively poor turnout at Church Square on Saturday morning.

In this regard, the day was a victory for State President FW de Klerk. By allowing the two far-rightwing demos to go ahead, he gave their organisations the space to show their weakness. Total turnouts of no more than a few hundred confirmed the belief that the two groups involved, the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging (AWB) and the Boere Vryheidsbeweging (BVB), have been weakened by recent splits, scandals and electoral setbacks.

The face presented to the public, particularly by the AWB, was of violent organisations bent on racial conflict — an image that is likely to do damage to all those on the right of the National Party.

●For the police: Many questions were raised about police conduct and their preparedness to confront rightwing demonstrators in the same way that they confront the leftwing equivalents.

The proposed women's march, organised by an ad hoc amalgamation of organisations known as Women Against Repression (War) and which was expected to be the biggest yet in the current spate of such protests, was met with roadblocks and a massive police presence.

Even those who got through found St Alban's Cathedral, where they were due to meet for a church service, surrounded by barbed wire and dozens of heavily-armed policemen.

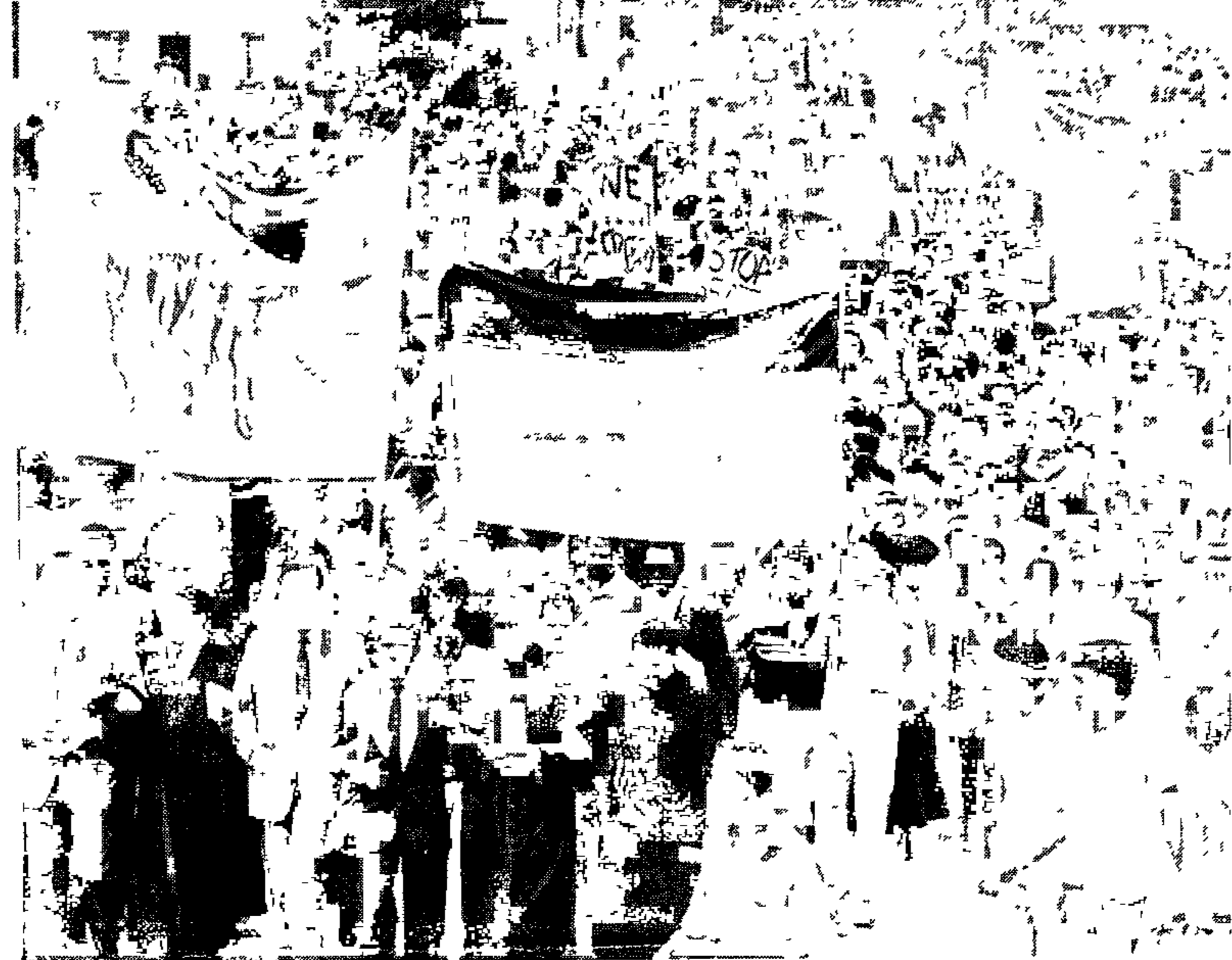
On the other hand, the far rightwingers who held two separate protests in the city's Church Square, found themselves protected by police — even though many of them were openly taunting, provoking, insulting and even assaulting black passers-by.

And journalists afterwards watched riot police beating up blacks at random in the street outside Cosatu House and in a nearby disco. (See separate story).

●For the leftwing: The police success in preventing the potentially huge women's march on the Union Buildings raised important questions about the strategy and tactics of such marches.

The organisers of the march chose not to apply for permission for the march and not to contest a court interdict to prevent it taking place. The result was a show of police force.

Now leaders are asking the difficult question of whether they gained more by exposing this image than they would have if they had applied for permission, contested the court action and possibly won the space to go ahead with the march — a crucial issue for future marchers.



More than 8 000 residents march through the streets of Oudtshoorn

Picture: ERIC MILLER, Afrapix

Dorps come into their own as thousands march

Weekly Mail Reporters

SMALLER towns and cities took the lead in a spate of protest marches this week — with East London, Kimberley, Oudtshoorn and Boksburg all experiencing marches on a surprisingly large scale.

East London broke all records with a march of over 40 000 people through the streets calling for justice, peace and freedom.

This topped Durban's turnout last Friday of at least 20 000 people.

However, the real surprises in this week's marches came from the smallest towns, such as Oudtshoorn and Kimberley.

Oudtshoorn saw about 8 000 people *toyi-toying* 9km through this Cape town last Friday. They were led by the Reverend Allan Boesak, Professor Jakes Gerwel and a host of community leaders and clerics.

Close to 7 500 protestors yesterday marched peacefully from the township of Galeshewe to the centre of Kimberley.

SAPA reports that a colourful crowd brandishing flags, placards and banners marched from Fatima Catholic Church to the Galeshewe City Council where a list of grievances was handed to Mayor HT Bosvark.

They then marched to the South African Police district commander where another document, asking for the abolition of apartheid, was handed over.

Police — both in plainclothes and uniforms — discreetly lined the route. There were no incidents of violence or police action.

The march was led by clerics, including Catholic Bishop Irwin Hecht of Kimberley.

ELNEWS reports that East London came to a standstill on Wednesday when over 40 000 people marched through the city.

Bishops David Russell and Eric Pyke headed the march, which was also attended by former East London mayor Donald Card and Mercedes-Benz South Africa managing director Gunter Kauf.

Although police estimated 25 000 marchers took part, unofficial estimates went up to 45 000. Marchers spread through the city centre in a solid mass stretching for a kilometre.

The march, officially sanctioned by a local magistrate, is believed to be the biggest so far in the nationwide defiance campaigns and reflects the recovery of opposition organisation in the Border area after three years of the Emergency.

The march was organised by the Border Crisis Committee, a co-ordinating committee of local organisations.

The city centre was cordoned off, shops closed and several factories shut down so that workers could attend the march. Even the local municipality gave all but emergency services workers the afternoon off.

Protesters marched under African National Congress and Communist Party flags, banners from local organisations and a huge "Justice, Peace and Freedom" banner.

There was a huge police presence, with many police vehicles from the smaller Border towns and even as far away as Cape Town.

Police kept to the sidelines, although snipers were seen in buildings along the route and a police helicopter monitored proceedings.

Marchers moved from a church on one side of town, up the main Oxford Street to the Security Police offices, where Russell and Pyke presented the marchers' demands to Colonel



About 20 000 people turn out for the Durban rally

Picture: WARREN PARKER, Afrapix

André Nel

The petition demanded the unbanning of the ANC and other organisations, the lifting of the State of Emergency and all restrictions, an end to police harassment and the release of two Border detainees.

After the march triumphant demonstrators marched and *toyi-toyed* all the way back to Mdantsane township, 20km away in Ciskei.

PHIL MOLEFE reports that in Boksburg's Reiger Park last Saturday, more than 3 500 Reiger Park residents marched to town to hand over a memorandum to the town council calling for the scrapping of the Separate Amenities Act.

The memorandum also called for "one town, one town council" and equal citizenship for all Boksburg

people, the scrapping of all apartheid legislation and the scrapping of the management system and "all forms of political co-option".

Save Boksburg Committee spokesperson Mohamed Navsa said the change that was brought by the general elections last month when the National Party held on to the seat has made no difference.

"It should be made clear that we do not want to let the Nats off the hook because it is the National Party that came up with the racist legislation," said Navsa.

He said the SBC planned a sit-in at Boksburg lake park on October 26 lake to coincide with the one-year anniversary of the re-imposition of apartheid in Boksburg.

Photojournalist's cameras stolen

FREELANCE photographer Gideon Mendel had R10 000 worth of photographic equipment stolen at the weekend in circumstances he describes as "suspicious" and "bizarre".

While filming the Wits vs South African Police rugby match at Wits University last Friday night Mendel noticed two men, whom he suspected were plainclothes policemen, behaving oddly. Mendel has laid theft charges. Captain Eugene Opperman of John Vorster Square said police were investigating the incident.

Eight journalists appeared in the Pretoria Magistrate's Court this week, with 131 others, on charges of attending an illegal gathering at the Women Against Repression march in Pretoria at the weekend. Several journalists had their film and video footage confiscated on the same day, and some were harassed and chased away by police and AWB members while attempting to cover the AWB

By PHILIPPA GARSON

●Star editor-in-chief Harvey Tyson was yesterday informed by police that the newspaper had allegedly contravened Emergency regulations.

●Three Durban newspapers — *Daily News*, *Sunday Tribune* and *Natal Mercury* — were also visited by police this week and told charges were being investigated against them.

●The trial of the former editor of *South*, Rashid Seria, has been postponed to October 11. Seria and the paper's publishers are charged with contravening Emergency regulations by publishing an article on school boycotts.

●The case against *Weekly Mail* editor Anton Harber and reporter Jo-Ann Becker, related to contravening the Emergency regulations, has been postponed to January 10 next year.

Protesters prepare for demo with lessons in non-violence

Police are trained to put down demonstrations, so demonstrators are now taking lessons, too. **GAYE DAVIS** reports on the tactics for tomorrow's beach protests

ANTI-apartheid protesters will be armed not only with beach balls and picnic hampers when they return to the whites-only beach of The Strand, outside Cape Town, tomorrow. They will also be fortified by training sessions in non-violent resistance.

If all goes as planned the beach protest should be a picnic, and a government announcement yesterday suggested that police would allow demonstrators to have their fun.

Sapa reported that the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs, H J Kriel, said the cabinet was giving urgent attention "to the use of beaches and other amenities by all races" and would announce its decision on the matter soon.

"In view of this all South Africans are requested to await this announcement in a calm and peaceful manner," Kriel said.

Calm and peaceful demonstrations are exactly what the organisers of tomorrow's protest have in mind.

John Freeth, the Archdeacon of Athlone, and other clergy active in the Standing for the Truth Campaign have been passing on non-violent techniques of resistance rooted in the tradition of Gandhi and Martin Luther King.

"The first beach picnic was pretty chaotic — the lack of organisation on the part of the Mass Democratic Movement was matched only by that of the police," he said, referring to the August 19 attempt to declare "All God's Beaches for All God's People".

At a training session last Saturday, Manley told would-be demonstrators what to do in a similar encounter: at all costs they should not try to flee but if a dog did bite them, they should try and prize its jaws open with their hands.

"The idea for the training sessions came out of the realisation that we needed a carefully co-ordinated plan of action in which everyone knew what they should do when faced with



Archbishop Desmond Tutu

whatever contingency," Freeth said. "Peaceful protest, or non-violent direct action, is something the South African Police haven't been good at handling and it has enormous potential which hasn't really been exploited."

"We now have more scope than ever for this sort of action — but organisations must take responsibility and train people."

"The extent of discipline so far has been extraordinary — but we can't just rely on it."

And so, in a series of training sessions and workshops, people have played the roles of officious policemen, aggressive right-wingers and anarchic stone-throwers, for debate and consensus on how protesters should best deal with them.

Anyone throwing stones or breaking shop windows tomorrow can expect to be "surrounded" by fellow-

protesters. Right-wingers dealing out verbal or physical abuse won't be gratified by protesters responding similarly, instead they'll be told "We believe that all God's beaches are for all God's people."

The principles behind these techniques were developed by Martin Luther King during the 1950s campaign against segregated buses in Montgomery, Alabama.

They include the credos that non-violent resistance doesn't seek to humiliate opponents but — by awakening moral shame in them — rather win them over.

Any action is directed against the forces of evil rather than individual perpetrators and a leitmotif is that unearned suffering is redemptive.

"Ghandi and King both believed that good always came of unearned suffering, through consciences being touched," said Freeth.

The training sessions which preceded tomorrow's beach protest included the community of Rusthof, the Strand's coloured township, so that its people can continue to use the beach on a regular basis.

It is also hoped that the training sessions will become part of a long-term programme.

Karen Evans reports from Port Elizabeth that thousands of demonstrators are expected to visit the city's segregated Pollock beach.

Statements of support for the protest have been made by spokesman for MDM and city councillor Flippie Potgieter.

A spokesman for the organisers, the PE Action Committee, said they hoped the city's mayor would attend the event.

Tactics for a day at The Strand

ARCHBISHOP Desmond Tutu does not swim but he has pledged to paddle tomorrow in the surf on The Strand, a whites-only beach in the Western Cape.

A similar attempt last month was met with a beach cordoned off with candy-striped tape and signs warning "Danger: SAP dog-training". The defiant few who made it to the water's edge were later dispersed by police

using dogs and sjamboks. Careful planning has gone into tomorrow's fresh attempt.

The 3,5km long beach has been divided into 28 sections, each of which will be commanded by a marshal with a two-way radio, who will issue people with "Free the Beaches" eye-shades.

People have been asked to arrive from 10.30am in groups of five or so (so that they have friends to protect them if necessary) and make their way to a part of the beach.

One of the objects is to have people moving onto the beach in a way that neither intimidates or threatens the local community — white, elderly and conservative — nor makes protesters liable for arrest (for being part of an illegal gathering even before setting foot on the sand).

Clerics and churchworkers, including Dr Allan Boesak and Archbishop Desmond Tutu, will form a core leadership group who will remain in close contact with the marshalls and give instructions where necessary.

"The idea is for people to go onto the beach with their balls and hampers and enjoy themselves," said an organiser.

"If there is no police action we hope to hold a service of thanksgiving, but we'll have to play it by ear."

The protest would go ahead no matter what happened, he said.

"If it rains, we'll be there. If The Strand council removes the whites-only signs the night before, we'll be there to rejoice and give thanks."

In terms of guidelines drawn up for the protest, protesters will:

- Be open and respectful towards the people they encounter;
 - Will not engage in physical violence or verbal abuse towards anyone;
 - Will not destroy property and will clear up litter before leaving;
 - Will not bring or use alcohol or drugs, except for medicinal purposes;
 - Will carry no weapons, and
 - Will submit to the discipline of their leaders.
- Professional lifesavers will be in attendance, as well as health workers.



UNIVERSITY OF NATAL DURBAN

The University of Natal rejects apartheid. It is an equal opportunity, affirmative action University.

Centre for Social and Development Studies (CSDS)

Jill Natrass Rotating Research Fellowship during the 1990 Calendar year

Ref D122/89
Closing date 31 October 1989

This fellowship will be awarded to a suitable person for a period of approximately 6 months (though shorter or longer periods are negotiable). Successful applicants who are expected to be senior researchers (rather than junior or trainee researchers) will undertake during their period with CSDS research of general relevance to the Centre's projects and programmes. The Centre undertakes a wide range of research projects in the fields of social, political and economic development. The geographic focus tends to be on the KwaZulu Natal region though not exclusively so. Further information about these projects may be obtained from the CSDS Secretary at (031) 816 2360.

The fellowship is open to applicants from Foreign Countries and to applicants from South Africa (including the University of Natal). Fellows will be allocated office space and reasonable access to telephone and secretarial services. Fellows will be expected to offer one seminar at the Centre on current research and to publish on behalf of the Centre one article in an accredited journal (or chapter in an appropriate book). Monthly remuneration will fall within the University's current lectureship scale.

Please apply in writing to The Director, Centre for Social and Development Studies, University of Natal, King George V Avenue, Durban 4001.

- include with the application:
 - a full curriculum vitae
 - a comprehensive research proposal (approximately 2 pages)
 - a proposal for which period the fellowship will be filled
 - a contact address and telephone number
 - names and addresses of two referees

AD MARK THE BEST PEOPLE FOR THE JOB N05349



RHODES UNIVERSITY

Applications are invited from suitably qualified candidates, irrespective of race, colour or creed for the following posts:

DIRECTOR OF THE INSTITUTE FOR THE STUDY OF ENGLISH IN AFRICA

at the level of Professor, from as early a date as possible

ALAN MACINTOSH RESEARCH FELLOW

in the Institute for the Study of English in Africa at the level of Lecturer/Junior Lecturer, from 1 January 1990

LECTURER/JUNIOR LECTURER IN JUNIOR PRIMARY EDUCATION

in the Department of Education, from 1 January 1990 or as soon as possible thereafter. The successful candidate, who should have broad experience in the junior primary phase, will be expected to prepare junior primary teachers in language and mathematics teaching as well as allied junior primary activities.

Salary particulars available upon request.

The initial salary in each case will be determined according to qualifications and experience. Fringe benefits include generous leave privileges, financial assistance towards the university education of children at Rhodes University, and a service bonus subject to regulations. The successful candidates will become members of the University's pension and medical aid schemes and qualify for a housing subsidy subject to regulations.

Application forms and further particulars may be obtained from the Director of Personnel, Rhodes University, P O Box 94, Grahamstown, 6140 (tel 0461-22023 ext 115) to whom completed applications should be sent by 23 October 1989.

APARTHEID BAROMETER

EMERGENCY DETENTIONS

The number of people being held in detention under the Emergency regulations has risen to at least 266, according to figures released on Tuesday by the Human Rights Commission. This is the highest Emergency detentions figure of the last six months. In addition an estimated 190 people are being held under the Internal Security Act and the security laws of the "independent homelands".

AFRICAN TEACHERS

A total of only 3,4 percent of all teachers in African schools outside of the "independent homelands" had university degrees in 1986 while 1,6 percent in the Bophuthatswana and Venda had degrees, according to figures released in the latest SA Institute of Race Relations annual survey.

Of the 85 193 professionally qualified teachers in African schools outside of the "independent homelands" 3 167 had degrees while of the 106 309 with no professional qualifications 457 had degrees. In Bophuthatswana 455 (out of 13 687) teachers had degrees plus a professional qualification while 100 (out of 14 934) had degrees and no professional qualification. In Venda 65 (out of 6 366) had degrees with no professional qualification.

About 9,8 percent of teachers outside of the "independent homelands" had no professional qualification with a Std 8 or lower, while five percent had a professional qualification with only a Std 6 and 33,2 with a Std 8.

In Bophuthatswana and Venda 1,4 percent of teachers had no professional qualification and only a Std 8 or lower and 22,4 percent had a Std 8 or lower plus a professional qualification. About 48,3 percent of all teachers in African schools outside of "independent homelands" did not have their matrics.

Of the teachers in "coloured" schools 33,8 percent of teachers did not have matric while only 12 percent had university degrees. In Indian schools 86 percent of teachers had

university degrees

PRISONER OF CONSCIENCE

SANDY SMIT, 26, freelance photographer and Johannesburg Democratic Action Committee executive member, was detained under the Emergency regulations on September 1 and is still being held without trial in Barberton Prison.

Smit first became politically active in Nusas as a student at Wits University. After completing a BA degree in 1984 she worked as a photographer for Afrapix and later for the *Sunday Tribune* and as a freelancer.

She has served on the Jodac executive for the past three years and has also been active in the End Conscription Campaign, the Johannesburg Youth Congress and the United Democratic Front.

She was detained under the Emergency regulations for two weeks in June 1986 and was restricted under Emergency regulations later that year.

BANNED BOOKS, PUBLICATIONS AND OBJECTS

Banned for distribution and importation: I'm not good with names — mind if I call you f k head — metal badge (not stated), F k — metal badge (not stated), American Force/The Brave Platoon — film; Ninja Champion — film, No Middle Road to Freedom — film, Chippendales — film (subsequently passed with cuts).

Restricted: Nelson Mandela (Mary Benson — previously banned for possession, now restricted to legal deposit and university libraries only), Erotic Art of the West (Robert Melville — not for persons under 18, may only be displayed in a sealed plastic wrapping and may only be distributed by bookshops, libraries and wholesalers), Stern nr 31 July 27 1989 (Gruner and Jahr AG and Co, Hamburg — may not be displayed in public for distribution purposes).

Unbanned for possession: Cross of Gold (Lauretta Ngcobo). Unbanned for distribution and importation: The Exorcist (William Peter Blatty).



No vote for city's own crime patrol unit

ARBUJ
29/9/89

(251)

By ANTHONY DOMAN
Municipal Reporter

A RENEWED bid to activate a civic patrol in Cape Town has been defeated

The Cape Town City Council voted against councillor Mr Arthur Wienburg's motion to call on the Minister of Law and Order to approve a patrol "with adequate powers of arrest"

Instead the council agreed to an amendment requesting that an urgent meeting be convened with the minister to call for "more patrols, to reduce crime in the city"

In the past the minister, while sympathetic to the city's crime problems would not approve a municipal patrol

Cape Town's citizens had a right to protection, Mr Wienburg said. The fear of attack was "especially bad in the townships and areas where our citizens of colour live". Many of the problems were a result of the socio-political environment

He believed that the council should not simply say it was the government's duty to combat crime. "Do we sit back and do nothing?" he asked

The police had a severe manpower shortage and yet had to undertake "petty tasks" such as vagrancy control and the enforcement of municipal by-laws

As for funding a civic patrol,

he said, the council had already spent R2 138 829 for councillors' pension benefits plus R152 490 for current benefits

"We can find R273 000 a year for cocktail parties and other hedonistic pursuits. We can condone hundreds of thousands of rands over-expenditure a year through inefficiency," he said

However, Mr Lewellyn van Wyk said the council and private enterprise could not assume the State's role. Taking Mr Wienburg's approach to its logical extreme, he said, meant that the council would involve itself in trying to solve problems in every area - from nursing to housing for the aged

A patrol would only take pressure off the State, he added

"We should agitate over and over again," he said

Inquest testimony on guns

CAPE TOWN 29/9/88
By MONICA GRAAFF
Court Reporter (25)

TWO experts yesterday expressed different opinions about the kind of firearm a riot policeman had used to shoot an alleged guerilla in the jaw in Guguletu three years ago

State pathologist Dr Christer Fosseus and police ballistics expert Brigadier Albertus van Schalkwyk were testifying in the reopened inquest into the police killings of seven alleged ANC guerillas in March 1986

The inquest in Wynberg Magistrate's Court follows allegations that the police shot the men in cold blood, then planted weapons on them

Brig Van Schalkwyk's conclusion concurred with that of Warrant Officer H Barnard, who said he had fired a shotgun at a man near the N1

Dr Fosseus, however, submitted that the 4cm bullet entrance associated with an 11cm lacerated wound on the deceased's face was "unusually large" — and that one would only expect such a wound in a war situation

"This kind of tremendous injury would be caused by a high-velocity bullet I know the R1," he said

The hearing continues today

Mr G Hoffman, assisted by Professor J P Nel, of the Department of Forensic Science at Stellenbosch University, was on the bench. Mr P Mostert led the evidence. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the relatives of the seven shot men. Mr Francois van Zyl, assisted by Mr Uys van den Hoven and instructed by state attorneys, appeared for the Minister of Law and Order

Top marks for city cops

251

Staff Reporter

CA 7/13 29/9/89

THREE Cape Town policemen recently achieved top marks in national Technikon exams in police administration. They are Lietenant S T Keohane, of the Commercial Crime Unit, Detective Warrant-Officer A P Cronje, of Bishop Lavis, and Sergeant V G Bester of Elsie's River. The men were presented with awards at a recent function in Johannesburg.

251

Inverl. 29/9/89

251

POLICE VIOLENCE

To catch a cop

At least two of the riot policemen alleged by Mitchell's Plain cop Gregory Rockman to have used excessive force against protesting pupils earlier this month, are expected to be charged — probably with assault — and to appear in court soon. Cape Attorney-General Niel Rossouw told the *FM* on Monday that a joint investigation by him and CID chief General Jaap Joubert into Rockman's allegations was expected to be completed this week. He confirms that charges would "most definitely" follow the investigation.

Rockman spoke out against colleagues in the riot squad after they allegedly used force to disperse schoolchildren demonstrating against the general election in Mitchell's Plain on September 5. He claims he was negotiating with the scholars and that they had agreed to disperse peacefully before the riot squad arrived.

He says further that during a verbal confrontation with the officer in command of the riot squad, he was threatened with detention. Rockman's allegations made headlines around the world and seriously embarrassed

Law & Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, who appointed Joubert to investigate.

The furore also elevated Rockman to folk-hero status. In spite of police regulations prohibiting press interviews by policemen, Rockman has continued to comment critically about his colleagues and Vlok. Last week, he had a meeting in Cape Town with MDM leader Allan Boesak and also addressed pupils at Rondebosch Boys' High School, where he repeated his criticism of some police tactics.

A Cape Town newspaper, *Die Burger*, reported last week that SAP disciplinary action was expected to be taken against Rockman for his outspoken criticism. The Rockman issue has become politically sensitive for government and it may be difficult at this stage to take action against him. However, a number of Cape Town journalists were approached this week by police Colonel Nick Snyman, who asked them to make statements on their interviews with Rockman. At least two refused and are expected to be subpoenaed.

Rockman has written to President F W de Klerk requesting an interview.

□ Rossouw appealed to more witnesses to the incident in Mitchell's Plain on Septem-

251

ber 5 to come forward and make statements. He says they can contact the relevant authorities during office hours on (021) 461-2171 or 461-7909 ■



REPUBLIC OF SOUTH AFRICA
REPUBLIEK VAN SUID-AFRIKA

Government Gazette — Staatskoerant

Registered at the Post Office as a Newspaper

As 'n Nuusblad by die Poskantoor Geregistreer

Selling price • Verkoopprys
(GST excluded/AVB uitgesluit)

Local **60c** Plaaslik
Other countries **85c** Buitelands
Post free • Posvry

Vol. 291

PRETORIA, 29 SEPTEMBER 1989

No. 12128

PROCLAMATION

by the

State President of the Republic of South Africa

No. 177, 1989

DATE OF COMMENCEMENT OF THE POLICE THIRD AMENDMENT ACT, 1989

Under the powers vested in me by section 5 (1) of the Police Third Amendment Act, 1989 (Act No. 76 of 1989), I hereby fix 1 October 1989 as the date on which the said Act shall come into operation.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Republic of South Africa at Pretoria this Twenty-eighth day of September, One thousand Nine hundred and Eighty-nine.

F. W. DE KLERK,
State President.

By Order of the State President-in-Cabinet:

A. J. VLOK,
Minister of the Cabinet.

PROKLAMASIE

van die

Staatspresident van die Republiek van Suid-Afrika

No. 177, 1989

DATUM VAN INWERKINGTREDING VAN DIE DERDE POLISIEWYSIGINGSWET, 1989

Kragtens die bevoegdheid my verleen by artikel 5 (1) van die Derde Polisie wysigingswet, 1989 (Wet No. 76 van 1989), bepaal ek hierby 1 Oktober 1989 as die datum waarop genoemde Wet in werking tree.

Gegee onder my Hand en die Seel van die Republiek van Suid-Afrika te Pretoria, op hede die Agt-en-twintigste dag van September Eenduisend Nege-honderd Nege-en-tagtig.

F. W. DE KLERK,
Staatspresident.

Op las van die Staatspresident-in-Kabinet:

A. J. VLOK,
Minister van die Kabinet.

'Trojan Horse' cops must wait for ruling

Supreme Court Reporter

JUDGMENT was reserved in the Supreme Court yesterday on an application that statements made during inquest proceedings by policemen now on trial for murder be ruled inadmissible as evidence

On Monday Mr Jules Browde SC, for the prosecution, handed in the record of an inquest into the death of Shaun Magmoed, 16, Michael Miranda and Jonathan Claasens, who died after police opened fire on a group of people who had allegedly stoned the SATS truck on which police were hidden in crates.

The trial record of 13 people arrested after the shooting incident on a charge of public violence was also

CMA TWP 29/9/89 (251)
handed in

Defence counsel objected to the admission of the records on the basis that the inquest magistrate had committed irregularities. Despite their right to privilege against self-incrimination, the magistrate had wrongly compelled police witnesses to reply to incriminating questions.

The evidence given at the inquest incriminated the accused, some of whom, with counsel for the Minister of Law and Order, had objected to the magistrate in vain.

The magistrate had said that because some facts were already contained in statements, the accused were compelled to answer questions.

The trial continues on October 16

Ballistics expert refuses to answer

CHL Times 30/9/87 Court Reporter (25)

BALLISTICS expert Dr David Klatzow yesterday refused to answer questions put to him in the Guguletu Seven inquest in Wynberg because they were based on "a whole new set of facts".

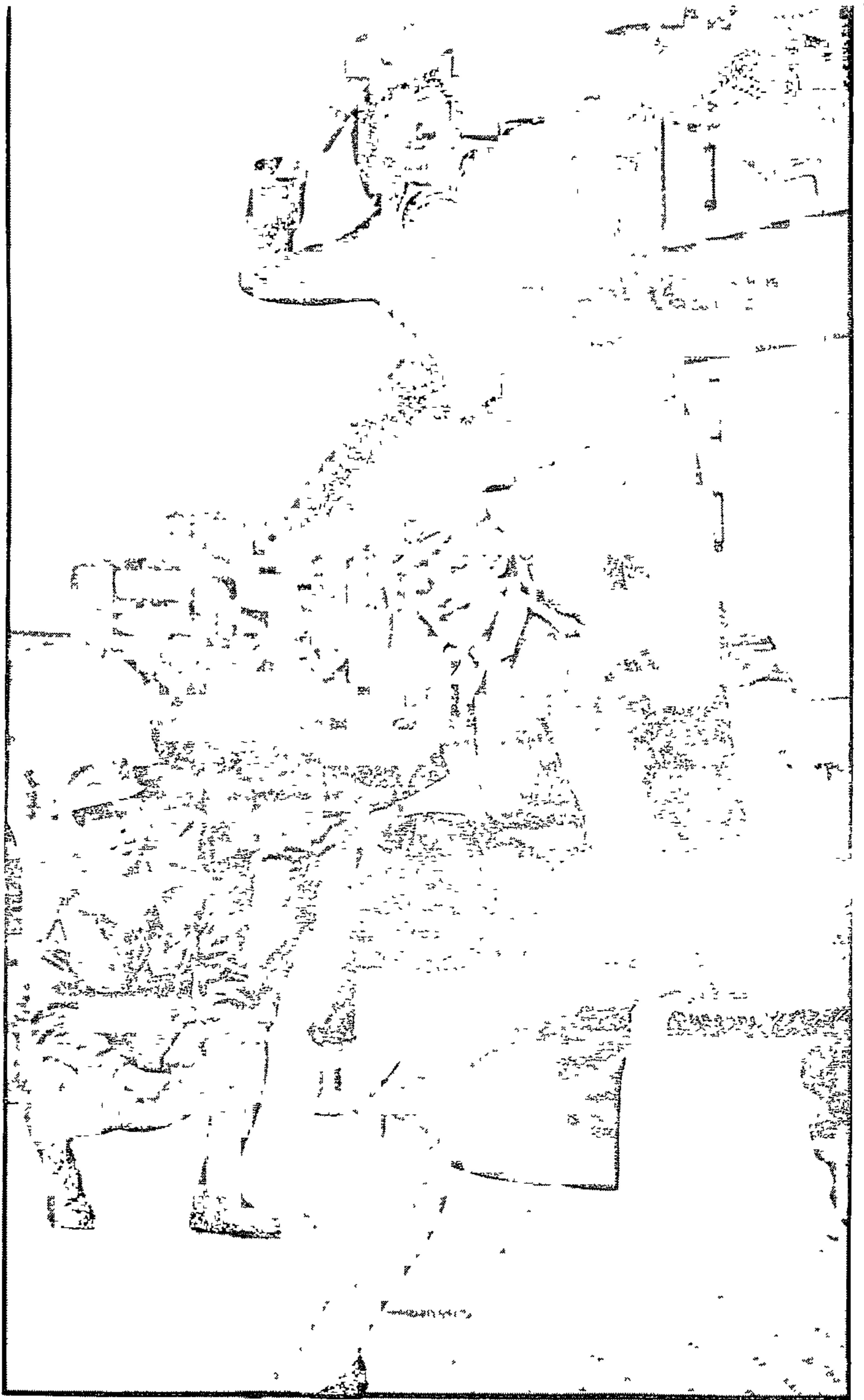
The questions, put by state advocate Mr F van Zyl, related to fatal shots riot police fired at an alleged ANC terrorist who was allegedly standing at the intersection of NY1 and NY111 in Guguletu on March 3, 1986 wielding an AK-47 rifle.

The inquest into the deaths of seven alleged terrorists killed by police that day was reopened this month following allegations that police killed the men in cold blood, then planted weapons on them.

Dr Klatzow, testifying for the defence, said. "It is unfair to expect me to answer these questions when I conducted my experiments on the basis that one policeman shot the man and now you tell me five or six policemen fired at him

"I therefore still stick to my original assessment of the situation. I find it extremely odd that the deceased had no wounds on his left hand side when I was told that Warrant Officer (John) Sterrenberg had fired at him from that side."

The hearing continues on Monday



NEW ROLE Riot policewomen Constable Anthenina Anderson, standing, and Sergeant Reinette Freitas have gained the respect of their colleagues for their work in a challenging new role

Women 'doing fine job' in riot squad

CAPE TOWN — Some call them "Riot Ruthies", even "Kwaa Tannies".

But neither appellation is entirely accurate, says their Commanding Officer Captain Hedwig Kruger, in charge of the new unit of riot policewomen who have infiltrated yet another formerly all-male preserve.

They are doing a fine job as fully-fledged members of the riot squad, operating side by side with their male colleagues. The idea was introduced in the Western Cape last October as an experiment, but they are here to stay, says Captain Kruger, proving particularly valuable in the areas of on-the-scene searches of women suspects and recording of events to help investigations

They are never used in the "frontline", Captain

Star
30/9/89

OWN CORRESPONDENT

251

One of the first to be seconded to the new unit was Constable Anthenina Anderson (20) "I was little apprehensive at first," she admitted, "but after being desk-bound in a charge office for several months, I found it very stimulating

"Once or twice I've been in dangerous situations but I didn't feel afraid as there were enough male colleagues around me"

She said men at first questioned the women's introduction to what they considered a man's job only, but soon realised they had a role to play

"When we first appeared in the streets in the townships people seemed surprised to see us But they

PUBLIC SECTOR GOVT. - POLICE

1989

Oct.

Boycott busters beware!



Johannesburg streets were strewn with flour, meat, rice and clothes yesterday after activists tore up the parcels of people ignoring the consumer boycott called by the mass democratic movement in protest against the Labour Relations Act.

Mogopa people appeal

By SOL MORATHI

FOR five years the Bakwena-ba-Mogopa have stored up their anger and frustration at being forcibly removed from the land they lived in for 70 years.

Now their rage is threatening to spill over.

The Tswana community goes to court tomorrow to apply for leave to appeal against an eviction order granted to the State early this year.

Even if the appeal fails, they intend to defy the authorities by returning to the Ventersdorp farm where they once lived.

The application will be the fifth for the Mogopa tribe since they were forcibly removed in February 1984.

Tomorrow's appeal hinges on the question of land ownership.

The State expropriated the farm in July 1985 to stop the community from returning to their land.

According to the Transvaal Rural Action Committee, the Mogopa people's defence will be that the State acted unlawfully when they expropriated the land, therefore they cannot evict the Mogopa people as trespassers because they still own the land.

The tribe was uprooted from Ventersdorp and resettled in Pachsdraai near Zeerust by the now-repealed Section 5 of the Black Administration Act.

Light sentence for killer cop

By S'BU MNGADI

A POLICEMAN who kicked a 12-year-old girl when she was scared while pointing an Uzi machine gun at her moments before fatally shooting her, was this week sentenced to an effective three-and-a-half years' jail in the Durban magistrate's court.

Prosecutor M Pitman said police constable Anthony Botes killed "an innocent child for no real reason other than desire for perverse and dangerous fun".

Nosipho Khumalo died in September last year when police raided a house in search of weapons.

The prosecutor said Botes performed his duty as a guard with an alarming degree of recklessness. He taunted Nosipho, obviously trying to frighten her until for some "inextinguishable reason" she shot

went off, killing her

In his testimony in August, Botes told the court the shooting was an accident.

He had guarded eight children in a hallway while other members of the Reaction Unit searched the house.

One of the youngsters kicked his left leg and his gun went off when his elbow hit the wall.

Botes said his finger was on the trigger guard but not on the trigger of

his Uzi

According to the children's testimony, Botes first taunted Nosipho, then paced up and down the hallway several times. When he returned, he flashed a torch in her face and asked her "are you scared?" before killing her with a single shot through the heart.

Magistrate Odendaal said Botes was an unimpressive witness who was "not averse to telling lies". There was no doubt

his version was false

Botes' evidence that he had been kicked was an "obvious lie".

He had "mischievously" pointed his firearm at her and then unintentionally shot her.

He sentenced Botes to seven years imprisonment, half of which was suspended for five years.

Monica Khumalo, Nosipho's mother, said no amount of justice could bring back her only child.

Inquiry told of KwaNdebele atrocities

A FORMER KwaNdebele commissioner of police told the Parsons Commission of Inquiry into the 1986 unrest in KwaNdebele of alleged atrocities involving members of the country's cabinet.

Brig CM van Niekerk, now Divisional Commissioner of Police in the Border area, was withdrawn five months after being appointed commissioner of police in KwaNdebele in 1986. He was succeeded by Brig Hertzog Lerm.

Van Niekerk claimed he repeatedly infuriated members of the KwaNdebele cabinet by refusing police support for their actions.

■ Skosana personally led gruesome attacks on inhabitants of Moutse. When the police intervened to stop his actions, he became furious and said that if the police could not force the Moutse inhabitants into submission he would do so himself.

■ Members of the Mbokhoto who were arrested were repeatedly given bail or released on warning after intervention by the cabinet.

■ In May 1986 KM Mtsweni, then Minister of Works and Water Affairs, ordered Van Niekerk to "stop playing with teargas, that bullets should now do the talking and the people should be shot and killed".

C. Press 1/10/89

251

I lead (A) 'Wolwe' - claim

POLICE are investigating a series of telephone calls made to South African newspapers on Friday in which a man claiming to be "the new leader of the Wit Wolwe" said the organisation was preparing to switch to "Ossewa-Brandwag-type tactics, "only worse".

In a telephone call to the *Pretoria News* on Friday the man, who refused to identify himself, said the Wit Wolwe would issue a full statement today.

Colonel Vic Haynes, head of the SA Police directorate of public relations, said a number of calls had been made to the press and that police were investigating.

Sowetan 2/10/89

B/day 2/10/89

Vlok warns on confrontation

GERALD REILLY

251

PRETORIA — People and organisations looking for confrontation were warned at the weekend by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok that police would use all their legal powers to ensure the maintenance of law and order.

Speaking at a municipal police parade at Hammanskraal, Vlok said the police had no option but to curb illegal demonstrations.

If need be, legal force would be used to ensure law and order.

All legal requirements had to be complied with before public demonstrations could be permitted.

Vlok said the only thanks police got for their difficult task was frequent vilification and abuse, with the most slanderous attacks aimed at undermining their integrity.

There were no grounds for the attempts by revolutionaries or propagators of human rights to exploit policemen for radical purposes, he added.

The SAP never hesitated to act against policemen who took the law into their own hands or acted outside the scope of what was legally permissible, he said.

oldings limited

(3/06)

ENDED 30 JUNE 1989

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

Q51

HE news came through on the wires shortly before 10am last Friday — three men had been hanged at Pretoria Central Prison at dawn

Shucks had done better and he'd done worse. But to save two lives in one week is something worth doing in anyone's book

"Shucks" is South Africa's "execution monitor" Every week he goes out to bat for those miserable people on death row and uses every trick and talent he's got to save them

It's a terrible job terrible having to go and talk to those guys, knowing that the next morning they're going to be corpses, terrible having to tell the families that the next morning their sons are going to be corpses, and above all terrible because to the world they are already nothing but corpses

"another three hanged in Pretoria yesterday . 43 have died so far this year on the gallows . "

Shucks is not his real name If you want to be formal it's Huggins Sefanyetso, but everyone knows him as Shucks He's not sure where it came from, but it suits him — it's sort of township beat and so is he.

"Cool, man, cool," he's always saying, half listening to the telephone clutched to his ear, his other hand frantically scribbling instructions for an advocate or an announcement to the press. He looks a bit like Sammy Davis jr, with those quick, nervous and yet graceful movements But the gravelly voice is all Satchmo Every now and then his eyes go into a sort

The last hope on Death Row: Shucks, the gambler under the gallows

The very last man to whom condemned policeman Almond Nofonela turned for help was Shucks Sefanyetso, whose job it is to gamble against the odds on Death Row. Often he loses ... but he's won more than 50 times.
DAVID BERESFORD reports

of spasm of white flickering and you realise there's a lot of tension in Shucks
He landed in this terrible job of his by chance Shucks had always wanted to be a lawyer and he did study law, at the University of the North But his studies were disrupted by political unrest on the campus Instead

he became an articled clerk and then he was taken on by Lawyers for Human Rights
The Lawyers for Human Rights was set up in 1979 by some of South Africa's top advocates It's a noble organisation that tries to push black lawyers with training and scholarship schemes and campaigns on issues

ranging from child abuse to economic rights for the aged, from military conscription to glaringly inadequate inquest laws.

They became closely involved in capital punishment last October, when they heard there was a man on death row who was about to be hanged although his lawyers had not got around to filing a petition for clemency to the state president

They decided to try for a stay of execution, on the grounds that the prisoner had not explored all legal remedies open to him And the director, Brian Currin, asked Shucks to handle the application to the supreme court He did and won the case and then another one and so the process snowballed until Shucks found himself working full time on the job

The great scandal of South Africa's legal system is the inadequacy of legal representation. The vast majority of people who appear in court — who are black and poor — get sent to jail without the privilege of a professional defence

In capital cases, however, *pro deo* lawyers are provided. But the fees for such work are so pathetic that the briefs are usually picked up by newly qualified youngsters, or old hacks.

Which makes for a fairly lethal combination and results in people being hanged without exhausting the appeals procedure

Shucks must have saved more than 50 lives. The way he does it is to hang around Pretoria Central Prison

Police 'slandered', says Vlok

251

Own Correspondent *Capl TMS*
2/10/89

PRETORIA — Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok warned at the weekend that police would use all their powers to maintain law and order. Speaking at a municipal police parade at Hamanskraal, he said police had no option but to curb illegal demonstrations. The only thanks police got was vilification, abuse and slander, he said.

Police attacked like wild dogs — Rockman evidence

Riot Officers in

NEWS 3/10/89

257

COURT

By LINDA GALLOWAY and DON HOLIDAY
Staff Reporters

RIOT policemen with quirts and batons "fell over each others' feet in their eagerness to attack like a pack of wild dogs", Mitchell's Plain policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has told the Wynberg Regional Court.

He was giving evidence in the case in which riot policemen Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault.

At the start of today's hearing State prosecutor Mr T J Prins read out the charge before a courtroom crowded with journalists, senior policemen and riot squad police as well as members of the public.

The two policemen were asked to plead to the charge that on September 5, at Mitchell's Plain Town Centre, they gave orders that their men should use quirts and batons in an unlawful manner against a crowd.

Major Brazelle was regional officer commanding Western Province Number 10 riot control unit and Lieutenant Roos was commander of Platoon 3 of the unit at the time, the court heard. In evidence, Lieutenant Rockman said he had seen riot policemen beating innocent people at the Town Centre on September 5, the day before the general election.

He said he had responded to a radio message about a demonstration in the Town Centre and had found a group of 20 to 30 pu-

He spoke to the crowd and gave them 20 minutes to disperse

Answering questions from Mr Prins, Lieutenant Rockman, giving evidence in English, said he had not been carrying an officer stick, a quirt or a baton.

He regarded the demonstration as peaceful and did not believe it was a threat to public safety or the maintenance of law and order.

The protesters had only placards in their hands and no damage had been reported. There had been no complaint about the demonstration, he said.

After telling the protesters to disperse, he said, he had turned away and walked to where two colleagues and four or five riot policemen were standing and told them they should move out of sight of the demonstration so as not to incite the crowd.

They had moved away. Minutes later someone ran around the corner shouting, "Lieutenant, lieutenant, come and look, the police are beating us. You gave us 20 minutes to disperse"

Lieutenant Rockman said he went back on to the square and saw "a pack of men" charging the crowd

"I saw them They were brutally attacking the people, beating at them. They couldn't

care how they were hitting the kids."

He had not heard any warning from the riot police

He said he had intervened and told the men to stop

He ordered them to withdraw and they did, but he could see "they were quite angry about it"

The riot squad had moved a "couple of metres" away and people in the crowd began asking him "very difficult questions".

They wanted to know how it was possible that he could not control the other policemen

"I explained that they were riot police and that we were the local police and had no contact"

(Proceeding)

Lieutenant Rockman



Riot cops

4/10/89

pack court

251

Rockman tells how 'kids were beaten up'

By YVETTE VAN BREDA

SEVERAL top policemen were among scores of riot police who crammed Wynberg Regional Court yesterday as Lieutenant Gregory Rockman and a Mitchells Plain resident told how people were "indiscriminately" beaten by police at the local town centre on the eve of the election

Lt Rockman and Mr Gareth Mars were testifying at the trial of Major Charles Roger Brazelle, regional officer commanding Western Province number 10 riot control unit, and Lieutenant David Johan Roos, commander of platoon 3 of the unit at the time, who pleaded not guilty to assault

The state alleges that on September 5, Maj Brazelle and Lt Roos gave orders to their men to use quirts and batons to unlawfully beat people in the town centre in Mitchells Plain

Many plain clothes policemen, including Law and Order spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellet, and dozens of uniformed Peninsula Riot Squad members packed the courtroom, leaving little space for civilians

'Not a danger to anyone'

Lt Rockman said he was on patrol duty on September 5 when he received a message that there were demonstrators at the town centre. When he arrived he saw about 20 to 30 young people holding placards and singing on a podium in Harmony Square

"I regarded it as a peaceful demonstration and they were not a danger to anyone." The group carried no sticks or stones and no damage had been done

He approached them and told them he would give



TESTIFYING ... Lt Gregory Rockman (left) and witness Mr Gareth Mars (extreme right) outside Wynberg Magistrate's Court yesterday.

Top brass swell crowd of police spectators

Staff Reporter

A LARGE police presence all but excluded civilians at the Wynberg trial of two riot policemen which followed claims of police brutality by "rebel" policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman

Top-level police, including Ministry of Law and Order spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellet, crammed into the court with about 30 uniformed riot policemen. Many more policemen in plain clothes were present.

Some of them were seen shaking hands with the two accused, Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos, before proceedings began.

Lt Rockman stood on the opposite side of the court, alone

Among those present at the hearing were Western Cape police liaison officer Captain Attie Laubscher, former head of the riot squad in the Western Cape Major Dolf Odendaal, and head of the Wynberg District police Colonel Quinton Visser

The two accused avoided a large group of journalists waiting outside the court from early yesterday morning till late in the afternoon

They entered and left the court through a side door which leads on to a courtyard between the court building and the adjacent police station.



TOP COP Brigadier Leon Mellet, Law and Order Ministry spokesman was for the part of yesterday's court proceedings. Here he is seen leaving Wynberg Magistrate's Court.

To page 2

P.T.O.



Charge is political, court told in riot officers' trial

By UNDA GALLOWAY and DON HOLLIDAY
Staff Reporters

TWO riot policemen believe political bias has motivated the assault charge brought against them by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman following pre-election incidents in Mitchell's Plain.

Mr J Els, SC, told the Wynberg Regional Court this would be his contention in defending Major Charles Roger Brazzelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos.

Major Brazzelle and Lieutenant Roos have pleaded not guilty before Mr A S McCarthy.

Unlawful

The State alleges that on September 5 they gave orders to members of their riot unit to use batons and quirts in an unlawful manner to disperse an illegal gathering in the Mitchell's Plain Town Centre.

Mr Els told the Wynberg Regional Court the use of the quirts and batons was not in dispute but the allegation that their use was unlawful was denied.

Cross-examined by Mr Els Lieutenant Rockman said he was not involved in politics. After an objection by the State, Mr Els was prevented by

the court from asking questions about a statement Lieutenant Rockman had made about the release of African National Congress leader Mr Nelson Mandela or about a visit he had made to Dr Allan Boesak.

Mr Els told the court he would argue that Lieutenant Rockman's evidence should be dismissed in its entirety because he had not told the truth and his motive had been "political".

Several times during the cross-examination the exchange between Mr Els and Lieutenant Rockman became heated. At one point Mr Els told the policeman he did not like his attitude.

Earlier, he had suggested to Lieutenant Rockman that his responses under cross-examination were like the "twisting and turning of a snake".

Hefty

Lieutenant Rockman told the court earlier that he had seen four "hefty policemen" lashing a young woman at a bus stop. He believed she must have thought she had no reason to run because she was standing innocently at the bus stop.

"When she couldn't take the beating any more she started running and they followed her — the stouter one even fell

They ran at her, lashing all the time."

The woman disappeared into the crowd, he said.

He later found a man lying unconscious on the pavement. He told the crowd to disperse because the riot police would not leave until they had done so.

He was called to see Major Brazzelle in his police vehicle. The major said to him, "You, f off away from the people or I will arrest you under the emergency regulations."

Lieutenant Rockman replied "I won't f off and you can lock me up if you want to."

Lives nearby

Mr Gareth Paul Mars, 33, a South African Transport Services worker who lives "seven minutes walk away", said he had gone to the Town Centre for groceries.

He had seen about 20 school children with placards on the platform in what he said had since become known as "Rockman Square".

He moved nearer to see what was going on and was standing next to Lieutenant Rockman when, at 9.40am, the policeman told the children their gathering was illegal and they should disperse by 10am.



Mr Gareth Paul Mars

When Lieutenant Rockman was out of sight policemen who earlier had been standing nearby stormed the youths.

Mr Mars said there was "definitely no warning given" before the storming, which took place inside the 20 minutes Lieutenant Rockman had given the children to disperse.

He stood nearby and watched several charges by the police on the crowd, which had been swelled by onlookers. He saw Lieutenant Roos, a

megaphone in his hand, "laughing and smiling" but did not hear any warning. He saw at least three people who did not appear to be part of the demonstration being beaten.

Mr Mars said he had followed Lieutenant Rockman when he went to see Major Brazzelle because he "respected Lieutenant Rockman as a coloured lieutenant" and believed the policeman had handled the situation well before the white policemen arrived and the trouble started.

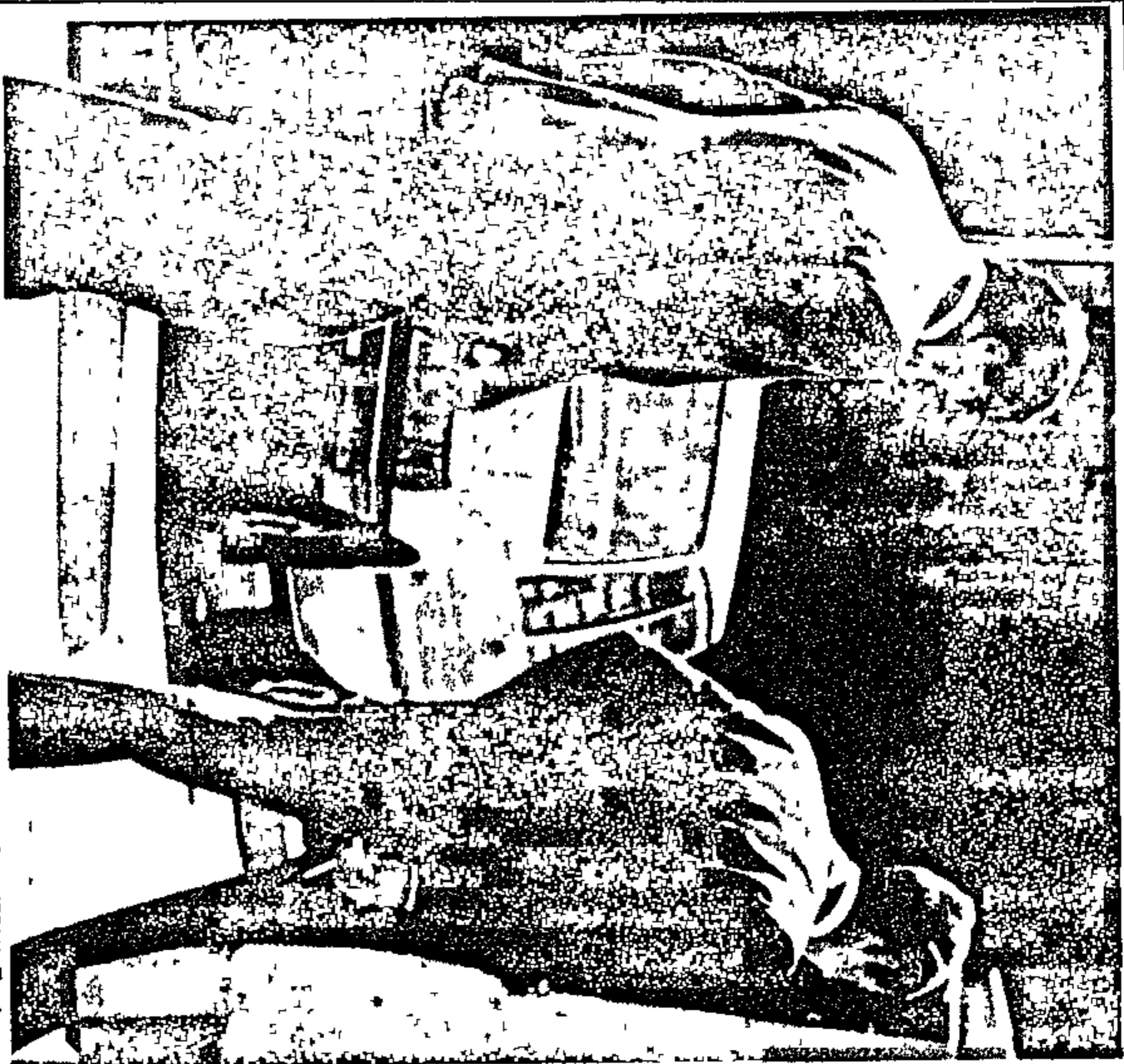
The hearing continues today.

Golf history as mum holes in one twice

LONDON — Golfing history was made when for the first time a woman holed in one twice during a round of a major competition.

Mother-of-four Wendy Russell, 51 a five handicapper from Brodstone Dorset, recorded aces at the 116m fourth and 107m eighth in the opening round of the British women's senior championship at Wrexham.

However she finished on 78 — seven over par and four strokes off the lead — The Argus Foreign Service



Picture ANDREW INGRAM, The Argus. LEAVING COURT Lieutenant David Roos, left, and Major Charles Brazzelle outside the Wynberg Regional Court where they have pleaded not guilty to assault

STAR 4/10/89

Heated exchanges at trial of police officers

Rockman charges political - accused

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Two riot policemen charged with assault after pre-election incidents in Mitchell's Plain believed charges against them were politically motivated by fellow policeman, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, the Wynberg Regional Court was told yesterday

Cross-examining Lieutenant Rockman at the trial of Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos yesterday, Mr J Els, SC, for the defence, said Lieutenant Rockman had laid charges against the two policemen because

of political bias

Major Brazelle and Lieutenant Roos have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault

The State alleges that on September 5 they gave orders to members of their riot unit to use batons and quirts in an unlawful manner to disperse an illegal gathering in the Mitchell's Plain town centre.

The policemen, who have been charged by the State following an investigation by the Attorney-General of the Cape, Mr Niel Rossouw, are being defended by Pretoria advocate Mr Els, instructed by the State Attorney

In response to a question by Mr Els, Lieutenant Rockman told the court he was not involved in politics.

After an objection by the State, Mr Els was prevented by the court from asking questions about a statement Lieutenant Rockman had made about the release of Mr Nelson Mandela, or about a visit to Dr Allan Boesak

At several points during the cross-examination, the exchange between Mr Els and Lieutenant Rockman became heated. At one point, Mr Els told the policeman he did not like his attitude.

Placards

Mr Gareth Paul Mars (33), a South African Transport Services worker who lives near the centre, told the court he had gone there to shop.

He had seen about 20 school-children with placards on a platform

He moved nearer to see what was going on and was standing next to Lieutenant Rockman when, at 9 40 am, the policeman told the children their gathering was illegal and they should disperse by 10 am.

When Lieutenant Rockman was out of sight, policemen who had earlier been standing nearby stormed the youths. He said there was "definitely no warning given" before the attack which took place inside the 20 minutes the youths had been given to disperse.

He watched several charges by the police on the crowd. He had seen Lieutenant Roos, with a megaphone in his hand, "laughing and smiling".

The hearing continues.

TANIA LEVY

No Randburg plans to open pools



8/Day 4/10/89

RANDBURG does not intend to follow Johannesburg's lead in opening public swimming pools to all races

Management committee chairman Frans Lourens said yesterday the council had no immediate plans to desegregate pools

Town Clerk Bart van der Vyver said Randburg's pools were open to whites only. Although the by-laws were adopted by the council in 1974, it was only in 1987 that

the then NP-dominated council passed an amendment restricting entrance to pools to whites only.

Lourens said surveys had found that Randburg's residents wanted pools closed to other race groups and they would have to be surveyed again before such a move was considered

The council's DP leader, Andre Jacobs, said moves to declare all amenities open in Johannesburg and Sandton had been ob-

served with interest and the situation in Randburg would be investigated

Randburg's bus service was effectively declared open along with Johannesburg's buses last week as Johannesburg sub-contracts the service

All other amenities in Randburg are open. Meanwhile, our Durban correspondent reports the city's amenities committee yesterday agreed that Durban's remaining

whites-only beaches should be opened to all races but the move was described as "jumping the gun" by management committee chairman and NP caucus leader Jan Venter

Although the issue would be raised at the next council meeting on October 16, a decision was unlikely unless government announced a change in policy before then. Venter said NP-supporting councillors would not support a recommendation to open the beaches until this had happened without their support, the recommendation would be defeated.

Court hears Rockman evidence

CAPE TOWN — Two riot policemen charged with assault after pre-election incidents in Mitchell's Plain believe charges against them were politically motivated by fellow policeman Lt Gregory Rockman, the Wynberg Regional Court has been told. Cross-examining Rockman and Lt David Maj Charles Roger Brazelle and Lt David Johan Roos, who are appearing before regional magistrate A S McCarthy, defense counsel J Els SC said yesterday it would be his contention that Rockman had laid charges against the two policemen because of political bias

The State alleges that on September 5 Brazelle and Roos gave orders to members of their riot unit to use batons and quirts in an unlawful manner to disperse an illegal gathering in the Mitchell's Plain town centre. *8/10/89*

In his evidence, Rockman told the court he had seen four policemen lashing a young woman standing at a bus stop. He believed she must have thought she had no reason to run because she was standing innocently at the bus stop

"When she couldn't take the beating anymore she started running and they followed her — the stouter one even fell — they ran at her, lashing all the time"

SA Transport Services worker Gareth Paul Mars, 33, said he had gone to the centre for grocery shopping. He saw about 20 school children with placards on the platform in what had now become known as "Rockman Square". He moved nearer to see what was going on and was standing next to Rockman when, at 9:40am, the policeman told the children their gathering was illegal and they should disperse by 10am

When Rockman was out of sight, policemen who had earlier been standing nearby stormed the youths and beat them

Mars said there was definitely no warning given before the attack, which took place inside the 20 minutes given to them to disperse by Rockman

He said he saw Roos, with a megaphone in his hand, "laughing and smiling" but had not heard any warning given

The case resumes today — Sapa **251**



Lt Gregory Rockman, left, and witness Gareth Mars, right, at the Wynberg Regional Court, Cape Town, yesterday.

Police beat innocent bystanders, court told

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Lieutenant Gregory Rockman saw riot policemen beating innocent people in Mitchell's Plain town centre the day before the general election, the Wynberg Regional Court heard yesterday.

Lieutenant Rockman was giving evidence in the trial of riot policemen, Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos, who have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault.

In evidence, Lieutenant Rockman said he had responded to a radio message about a demonstration in the town centre and had found 20 to 30 pupils with placards on a podium in Harmony Square. They had been singing but he could not say if the words were of freedom songs.

He gave the crowd 20 minutes to disperse.

The protesters had only placards in their hands and no damage had been reported.

After telling the protesters to disperse he walked to where two colleagues and four or five riot policemen were standing and told them they should move out of sight so as not to incite the crowd.

They had moved away. Minutes later someone ran around the corner shouting: "Lieutenant, lieutenant, come and look, the police are beating us. You gave us 20 minutes to disperse."

Lieutenant Rockman said he

went back on to the square and saw "a pack of men" charging the crowd. "I saw them. They were brutally attacking the people, beating them. They couldn't care how they were hitting the kids."

He had not heard any warning from the riot police.

He said he had intervened and told the men to stop. They did, but he could see "they were quite angry about it".

Lieutenant Rockman said he saw Lieutenant Roos arrive on the scene, still within the 20 minutes which he had given the protesters to disperse.

Later he saw Lieutenant Roos and about 20 to 30 men advancing on the square.

They attacked the people with no warning. "Some even fell over their colleagues' feet in their eagerness to attack, like a pack of wild dogs."

Lieutenant Rockman confronted Lieutenant Roos and asked what he was trying to prove.

He replied Major Brazelle was in charge and when Lieutenant Rockman asked him where Major Brazelle was, he pointed at a police van.

Lieutenant Rockman approached Major Brazelle and asked him what Lieutenant Roos was doing.

Major Brazelle told him Lieutenant Roos had taken charge of the situation.

'Support police' demo planned

CAF TRIB 4/10/87 (ZS)

JOHANNESBURG — Supporters of the South African Police plan to mount a placard demonstration here today, a spokesperson for the Support the Police Committee said yesterday.

"To ensure the general public is not inconvenienced by our legal action we have deliberately limited the number of people taking part in the demonstration," said Mrs Averil Budd

The group have obtained permission from the chief magistrate and town clerk of Johannesburg to hold the demonstration — Sapa

Q

Witnesses: Women cops hit shopper

BY VETTE VAN BREDA

A CITY court, hearing evidence in the case brought about by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's allegations of police brutality, yesterday heard how two women police officers beat a woman shopper.

A witness, law student Ms Patricia Terry told the Wynberg Regional Court that the two policemen and a policeman had beaten the young woman as she stood at a bus shelter. The woman, who was holding a shopping bag, was chased into a butcher's shop. The woman was then detained for three hours, Ms Terry said.

She was testifying at the trial of two policemen, Major Charles Roger Brazzelle regional officer commanding Western Province, Number 10 riot control unit, and Lieutenant David Johan Rook, commander of Platoon 3 of the unit at the time of the alleged assault. Both have pleaded not guilty to assault.

Unnecessary force

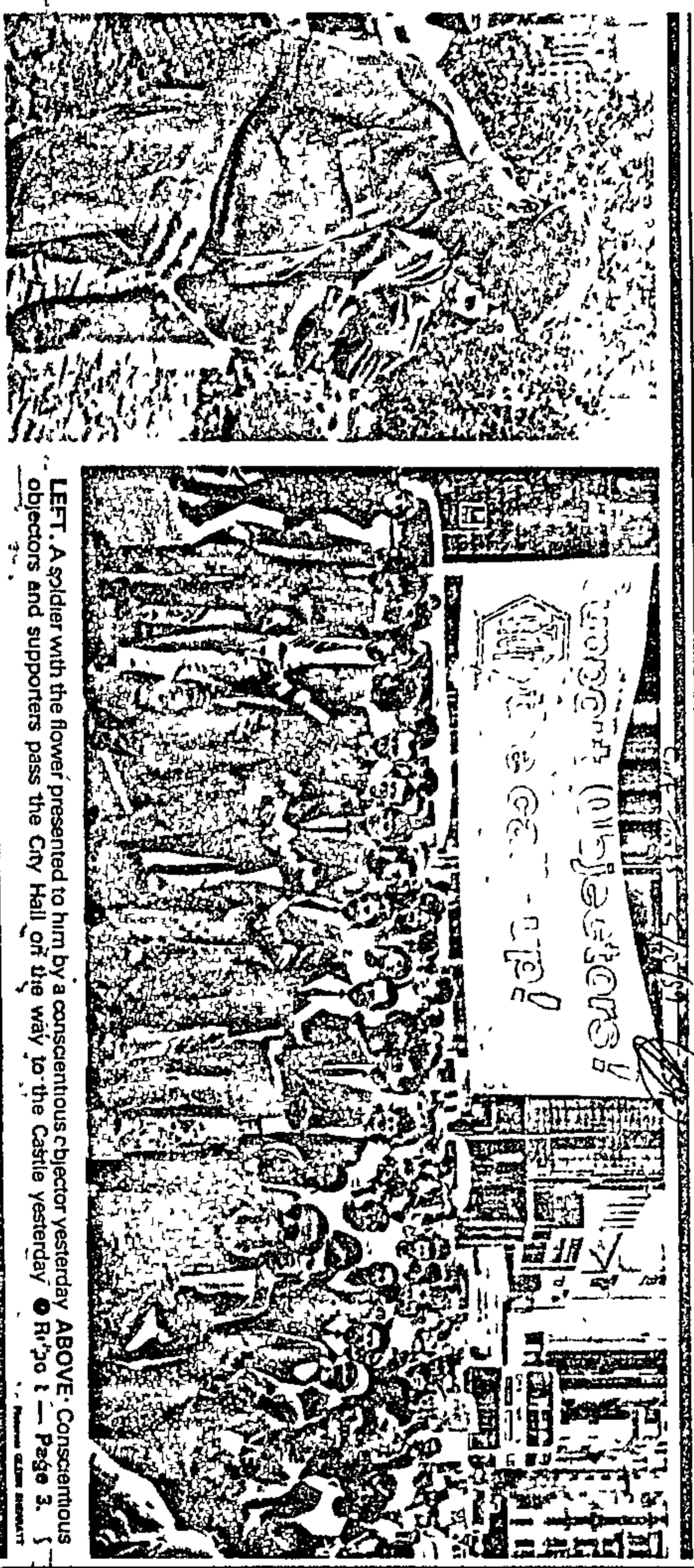
The state alleged that on September 5, Major Brazzelle and Lt Rook gave orders to their men to use quirts and batons to unlawfully beat people in the Town Centre in Mitchell's Plain.

The hearing arises from allegations by Lt Rookman that riot police used unnecessary force to disperse people at the Town Centre.

Ms Terry, a UCT student, said yesterday she and about 10 of her classmates arrived at the Town Centre about 9am and saw a group of between 30 to 40 young people on Harmony Square holding placards.

Our purpose was to monitor the children the police action, to obtain the names of people who were arrested and to get legal representation for them," she said.

Ms Terry said the law students formed two groups. One went to monitor the placard demonstration and the other went to the Mitchell's Plain Advice Centre which overlooks Harmony Square to take statements.



LEFT: A soldier with the flower presented to him by a conscientious objector yesterday. ABOVE: Conscientious objectors and supporters pass the City Hall on the way to the Castle yesterday. • R/20 1 — Page 3.

Crippled tanker threatens east coast

Staff Reporter

A POTENTIAL disaster is facing the Cape east coast if a crippled and fully-laden Cypriot tanker, which is trailing a 22km-long oil slick 60km off East London is damaged further a pollution research officer said last night.

The 268 000-ton Pacificos has been leaking oil since yesterday afternoon from a 15-metre long gash in its hull and has left an oil slick six kilometres

if the tanker breaks up any further, but with the slick outside the Agulhas current there is no immediate danger," Dr Lynn Jackson, a pollution research officer with the Department of Environmental Affairs, said last night.

Last night a 45km/h wind was blowing the oil away from land.

Maritime sources in Cape Town last night expressed concern that the tanker could be in danger of breaking in two because of its age and the position

Cop charged with ex-lover's murder

TOP PAGE 2

The monitoring group of six law students went to a nearby store and bought green ribbon to tie around their upper arms "so we could be easily identified".

Ms Terry went back upstairs to the Advice Centre from where she saw a policeman talking to 20 to 30 people

"I went downstairs because I thought I should attempt to hear what was being said. It was a pleasant exchange and I went nearer to read the policeman's name badge. It was Rockman."

Ms Terry said she walked towards the bus terminus and saw riot police arrive about 9.40am. Twelve to 14 of them, carrying quirts, formed a line.

"A small dark man ran to the back of the line and shouted 'Let's charge them', and the line just charged into the people. Several people were hit, some stumbled and fell but scampered up and continued running."

Ms Terry said she went back to the crisis centre where people who had been beaten with batons and had minor back wounds were coming in. She said a boy was carried in on the arms of two others and he was crying "quite hysterically".

She said she and five other "monitors" had returned to the square about 10.10am. "A policeman approached us and asked what we were doing. He did not tell us to leave. We told him we were there to monitor."

She said her group was under the bus shelter when policemen approached them and "took us away". They were verbally abusive and would not disclose their names or the reasons for the arrest.

"We were put in a van facing Harmony Square. The young girl, a committed Christian, who had been speaking to the policeman earlier, was standing in the bus shelter with a shopping bag. She was wearing a long black skirt."

"Two riot policewomen and a policeman ran up

to her. She shouted 'What are you doing? I'm not doing anything wrong.' The policeman beat her over her breasts. She struggled and managed to turn around and run towards the Muslim meat market.

"The policewomen and policeman pursued her. They were lashing at her ankles with quirts. She disappeared inside the market and a few minutes later she came out with the police on either side of her."

"They brought her to the back of the mellow yellow (police van) we were sitting in and put her inside. There were eight of us arrested. We were in the van for about 15 minutes before we were taken to the police station."

Cross-examined by Mr J Els, SC, for the accused, she said she heard Lt Rockman warn the crowd. "He gave them 20 minutes to disperse. He said the riot police were coming." This was after another policeman with a loudhailer warned the crowd that it was an illegal gathering.

"When the police charged, there was not a clearly defined group. There were shoppers, elderly people and children. There was no demonstration at that stage. I saw no placards."

She said the riot police arrived four to five minutes after Lt Rockman addressed the group. After the initial "charge" by the riot police, the only assaults she saw were from the back of the police van.

There were only women in the back of the van. Earlier Lt Rockman said he saw a "lady in black with a green bag" being beaten by four hefty policemen.

Ms Terry denied seeing people spitting at the police from a balcony or hearing anyone shouting at the police.

Earlier Mr Suleiman Elmie, a delivery guard, said he was sick on September 5 and arrived at the Town Centre between 10am and 11am.

He stood under a shop veranda about 10 metres from the police. He saw Lt Rockman talk to the

demonstrators. The police were at the bus terminus.

"They acted against the children and hit them. About four times they ran into them, hit them, regrouped at the terminus, ran again and hit the children again."

Mr Elmie said he heard a warning when the police charged for the third time. The policeman who issued the warning used a megaphone, but he could not hear what he said.

Mr Elmie said he and his companion moved away to a corner of the Town Centre. He had his back to the terminus. "Suddenly a boy came between me and the man I was talking to, followed by a policeman. The policeman was beating the boy."

He pushed his companion away instinctively to make room for the policeman and the fleeing youth. "I found myself holding the policeman's quirt. It all happened so fast."

Mr Elmie told the court he said: "Are you mad?" and returned the quirt to the policeman, who proceeded to beat him with it. Three other policemen arrived and hit him on his arms, back and hands.

Cross-examined by Mr Els, he said he could not

say whether the accused was there. He said he heard a warning about the fourth time the police charged the children.

Mr Clive White, a 21-year-old hawker, said he was in the Town Centre from about 7am and saw Lt Rockman arriving. He did not see demonstrators, but heard the children making a noise at the square. "I did not leave the stall to see what was happening in the square."

Later he saw the riot police arrive. He heard people screaming and saw the police running into the crowd with quirts and beating the people.

As he was serving a woman at his fruit and vegetable stall, "police at the bus terminus chased people towards my stall. The next thing they were on top of me and beating the people and me. I was beaten on the arm and I ran."

Cross-examined by Mr Els, Mr White said the police could see he was a hawker as he was wearing a white coat.

He said the police beat him and the woman he was serving as they ran by.

The prosecutor, Mr T Prins, told the court he intended calling four more witnesses today. Five people, including Lt Rockman, have given evidence so far.

Mr AS McCarthy was the magistrate. Mr Prins was instructed by the attorney-general's office. Mr Els and Mr H De Vos, instructed by the Minister of Law and Order, appeared for the two policemen.

THREE residents in one of Cape Town's southern suburbs who witnessed the fatal shooting of school-boy Pedro Page on September 6, have named the policeman who shot him

The witnesses allege that Mr Gregory Sullivan, a policeman based at the Grassy Park police station, killed Pedro. They have all given statements to the police who are investigating the killing

A large group of curious residents had gathered on the corner of Acacia and Blackbird Avenues in Parkwood on election day as barricades of burning tyres were erected

"People started running when they saw a patrolling Casspir and there was also teargas fired at us," said Mrs Shafieka Adams, a resident of Blackbird Avenue

Page Killing: Cop named

She spotted Pedro returning to the corner after the crowd dispersed

"Soon after that a cream bakkie came up Blackbird Avenue with the driver driving wildly, like a road hog," Adams said

"He parked with two wheels on the curb, leaned out of the window and fired a shot above the people's heads

"He fired a second shot and I saw Pedro falling to the ground."

251

South

S-11/10/89

89

Mrs Yasmina Mouton, also of Blackbird Street, corroborated Mrs Adams' version of the events. "It was definitely Sullivan, I used to see him often when he lived in Parkwood"

Miss Lyda Campbell said she knew Sullivan and his wife for many years. "It is standard procedure that every unnatural death is the subject of a thorough investigation"

"Upon completion of such investigation, the relevant documentation is submitted to the proper judicial authorities for investigation"

"Trial by newspaper serves no useful purpose and cannot facilitate the investigations," the spokesperson said.

Cops 'rush to charge Rockman'



Lt Rockman at court this week

Rockman (251)

FROM PAGE ONE

South - 5/10 - 11/10/89

Rockman repeated in court statements he made to the press, that the riot police behaved like "a pack of wild dogs — falling over each other's feet in their eagerness to get to the people and beat them"

He was placed under heavy cross-examination by Mr J Els SC, who appeared for Major Brazelle and Lieutenant Roos

Els told the court he was going to prove that Rockman was not interested in dispersing crowds but in fact participated in illegal gatherings

"I know the Police Act expressly forbids us to make statements to the press, but I saw police brutality and I'll say it again," Rockman said.

"I know I contravened numerous regulations of the Police Act, but how can I care if I must speak the truth?"

"My Christian morals convinced me to stand up for the truth"

Moosa said he had not yet been informed if charges were going to be laid

"He doesn't have much of a chance, the rules clearly say that he can't speak to the press," Moosa said

"Obviously the circumstances under which he broke the rules may be used in mitigation, but at the end of the day he can't get away from the fact that he broke the law"

Moosa said although Rockman had been informed that police were investigating the matter, he had not yet made a statement

A police spokesman in Pretoria confirmed that an investigation into possible contraventions of the South African police regulations is in progress. No charges have yet been formulated

● The circumstances of Rockman's defiance of the regulations emerged in court on Tuesday, when he complained bitterly of riot police brutality against "my people"

Rockman said he found in his 12 years in the police force that the riot police were "racist". He believed that all people should be treated equally and justice should prevail

He complained later to Major Brazelle and was warned that if he did not "fok" out of the way he would be locked up under the emergency regulations.

He was summoned to see Major General "Flip" Fourie, police commissioner, who reacted to him with a "boer attitude" when he complained about Major Brazelle and Lieutenant Roos

(251) South 5/10 - 11/10/89

By REHANA ROSSOUW

REBEL cop Lieutenant Gregory Rockman may have laid himself open to prosecution when he gave evidence of police brutality in the assault trial of two riot police officers.

Everybody was taken by surprise this week when the trial of Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos, of the regional unrest unit number 10, got underway with their first appearance in the Wynberg Regional Court

Lawyers described the move as "highly unusual"

Rockman's attorney, Mr Essa Moosa, speculated that the "rush" to get the matter to court could mean that police intend instituting a departmental inquiry and disciplinary action against Rockman soon

Contravened Police Act

"Of course, Rockman is not a lawyer, he cannot decide whether he has contravened the law or not," Moosa said

Rockman admitted during his evidence that he may have contravened the Police Act, which forbade members of the police from speaking to the press

He had also not followed the proper procedure for laying complaints against the police.

He was the star witness for the prosecution in the trial of the two riot squad officers, charged with assaulting a group of people with quirts and sjamboks in the Mitchells Plain town centre on September 5

TO PAGE 3

Police whipped people without any provocation

From ANNELIE DE WET (University Estate).

ON MONDAY evening, September 4, I was walking with a friend in a fairly quiet side street near a church in Buitenkant Street where Dr Beyers Naude was to speak.

We went to stand at the corner of this street and Buitenkant Street. The church and a gathering of people were two blocks higher up.

Behind us stood two middle-aged people who were unknown to us. The nearest other people were small groups standing about 10 metres further away.

We were therefore an isolated group of four people in a quiet street.

A police van stopped about 15 m further away in the middle of Buitenkant Street and the occupants screamed at us "Loop! Loop! Loop!"

We turned around without saying anything and began walking back into the side street. Three policemen then jumped out of the van, charged at us and hit us from behind with sjamboks.

The middle-aged woman who was walking a little way ahead of me was struck hard and fiercely over her buttocks. This happened before any of us had even looked around as they

stormed at us — so slight was our enthusiasm for confrontation.

A more shocking sight awaited us. Some distance away a police van came tearing down the side street, now already three blocks out of sight of the church. With screeching brakes they came to a standstill, jumped out and began sjambokking a small group of about five people who were also walking away from the scene.

After their "fun" the policemen leapt giggling back into the van and raced away. I saw other incidents that evening where the police laughed after they had beaten people. Their action was certainly not the result of provocation or tension.

I realised with horror that the police were not attempting to restore order — but that they took pleasure in the violence and could not wait to use their weapons.

The office of the Regional Commissioner, Western Cape region, of the South African Police has commented as follows: "The South African Police has taken cognisance of the contents of Miss De Wet's letter and the matter is under investigation."

The letter has been translated from Afrikaans and slightly abbreviated — Editor, Cape Times

From page 1

The monitoring group of six law students went to a nearby store and bought green ribbon to tie around their upper arms "so we could be easily identified"

Ms Terry went back upstairs to the Advice Centre from where she saw a policeman talking to 20 to 30 people

"I went downstairs because I thought I should attempt to hear what was being said. It was a pleasant exchange and I went nearer to read the policeman's name badge. It was Rockman."

Ms Terry said she walked towards the bus terminus and saw riot police arrive about 9.40am. Twelve to 14 of them, carrying quirts, formed a line.

"A small dark man ran to the back of the line and shouted 'Let's charge them', and the line just charged into the people. Several people were hit, some stumbled and fell but scampered up and continued running."

Ms Terry said she went back to the crisis centre where people who had been beaten with batons and had minor back wounds were coming in. She said a boy was carried in on the arms of two others and he was crying "quite hysterically".

She said she and five other "monitors" had returned to the square about 10.10am. "A policeman approached us and asked what we were doing. He did not tell us to leave. We told him we were there to monitor."

She said her group was under the bus shelter when policemen approached them and "took us away". They were verbally abusive and would not disclose their names or the reasons for the arrest.

"We were put in a van facing Harmony Square."

"The young girl, a committed Christian, who had been speaking to the policeman earlier, was standing in the bus shelter with a shopping bag. She was wearing a long black skirt."

"Two riot policewomen and a policeman ran up

to her. She shouted 'What are you doing? I'm not doing anything wrong.' The policeman beat her over her breasts. She struggled and managed to turn around and run towards the Muslim meat market.

"The policewomen and policeman pursued her. They were lashing at her ankles with quirts. She disappeared inside the market and a few minutes later she came out with the police on either side of her."

"They brought her to the back of the mellow yellow (police van) we were sitting in and put her inside. There were eight of us arrested. We were in the van for about 15 minutes before we were taken to the police station."

Cross-examined by Mr J Els, SC, for the accused, she said she heard Lt Rockman warn the crowd. "He gave them 20 minutes to disperse. He said the riot police were coming." This was after another policeman with a loudhailer warned the crowd that it was an illegal gathering.

"When the police charged, there was not a clearly defined group. There were shoppers, elderly people and children. There was no demonstration at that stage. I saw no placards."

She said the riot police arrived four to five minutes after Lt Rockman addressed the group. After the initial "charge" by the riot police, the only assaults she saw were from the back of the police van.

There were only women in the back of the van. Earlier Lt Rockman said he saw a "lady in black with a green bag" being beaten by four hefty policemen.

Ms Terry denied seeing people spitting at the police from a balcony or hearing anyone shouting at the police.

Earlier Mr Suleiman Elmie, a delivery guard, said he was sick on September 5 and arrived at the Town Centre between 10am and 11am.

He stood under a shop veranda about 10 metres from the police. He saw Lt Rockman talk to the

demonstrators. The police were at the bus terminus.

"They acted against the children and hit them. About four times, they ran into them, hit them, regrouped at the terminus, ran again and hit the children again."

Mr Elmie said he heard a warning when the police charged for the third time. The policeman who issued the warning used a megaphone, but he could not hear what he said.

Mr Elmie said he and his companion moved away to a corner of the Town Centre. He had his back to the terminus. "Suddenly a boy came between me and the man I was talking to, followed by a policeman. The policeman was beating the boy."

He pushed his companion away instinctively to make room for the policeman and the fleeing youth. "I found myself holding the policeman's quirt. It all happened so fast."

Mr Elmie told the court he said "Are you mad?" and returned the quirt to the policeman, who proceeded to beat him with it. Three other policemen arrived and hit him on his arms, back and hands.

Cross-examined by Mr Els, he said he could not

say whether the accused was there. He said he heard a warning about the fourth time the police charged the children.

Mr Clive White, a 21-year-old hawker, said he was in the Town Centre from about 7am and saw Lt Rockman arriving. He did not see demonstrators, but heard the children making a noise at the square. "I did not leave the stall to see what was happening in the square."

Later he saw the riot police arrive. He heard people screaming and saw the police running into the crowd with quirts and beating the people.

As he was serving a woman at his fruit and vegetable stall, "police at the bus terminus chased people towards my stall. The next thing they were on top of me and beating the people and me. I was beaten on the arm and I ran."

Cross-examined by Mr Els, Mr White said the police could see he was a hawker as he was wearing a white coat.

He said the police beat him and the woman he was serving as they ran by.

The prosecutor, Mr T Prins, told the court he intended calling four more witnesses today. Five people, including Lt Rockman, have given evidence so far.

Mr AS McCarthy was the magistrate. Mr Prins was instructed by the attorney-general's office. Mr Els and Mr H De Vos, instructed by the Minister of Law and Order, appeared for the two policemen.

Police 'hit pupil after she asked about cruelty'

BY DON HOLLIDAY
and MICHAEL DOMAN
Staff Reporters

A 17-year-old Mondale High School pupil was hit with quirts in the Mitchell's Plain Town Centre bus terminus minutes after asking a policeman why, if people beating animals could be charged with cruelty, riot police could hit people, the Wynberg Magistrate's Court has heard

The Standard 9 pupil, who may not be identified because she is under 18, was the penultimate State witness in the trial of Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos, who have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault relating to alleged riot police "brutality" in breaking up a demonstration in the Town Centre on September 5

The pupil said although there was "no school" on September 5, she and a friend had planned to meet their science teacher at school at 10am for extra lessons

Arrived at 9.55am

Harmony Square and the Town Centre were on her daily route to school. She reached the shopping complex at 9.55am to find police hitting and chasing students

The girl said "When the children went back to the podium, I was with them, where we just sang"

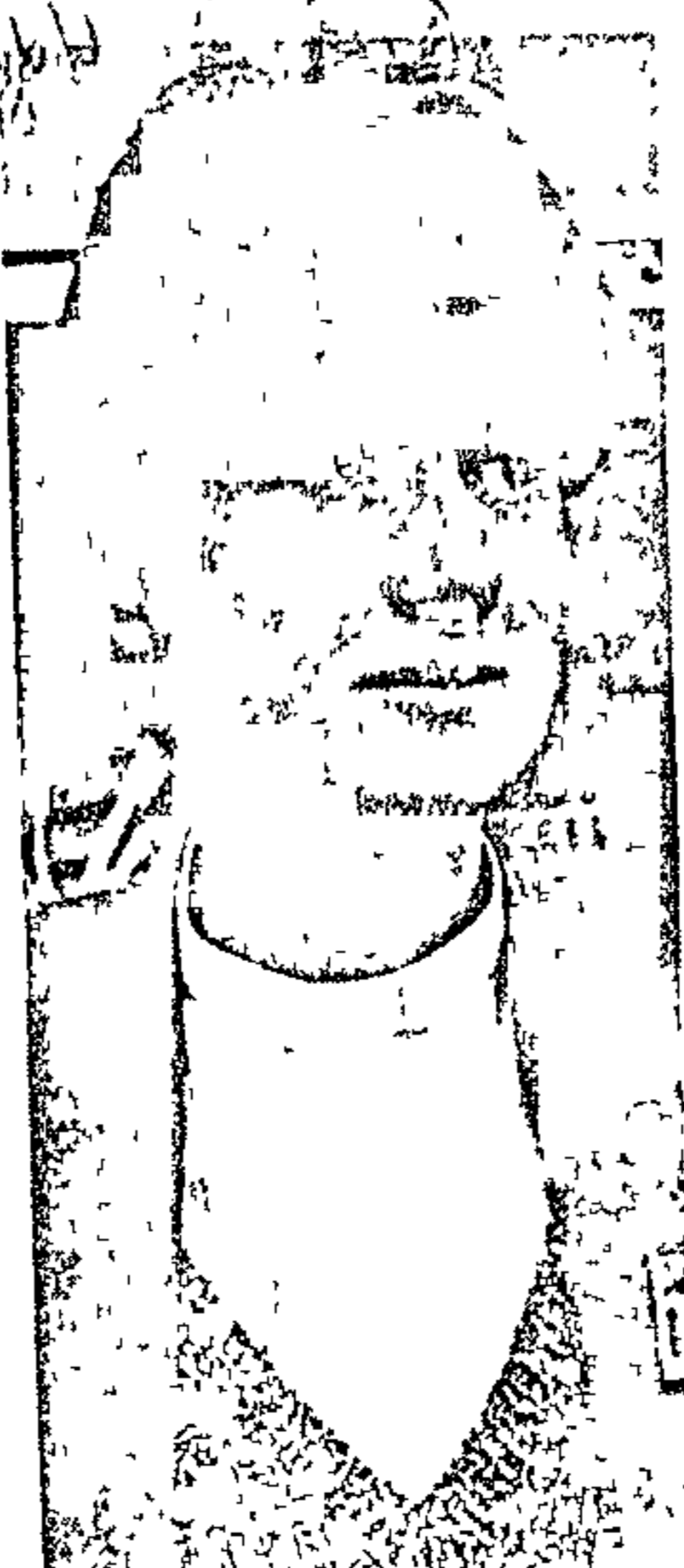
"About five minutes later Lieutenant (Gregory) Rockman told us we had 20 minutes to leave the (Town) Centre

"I went to join a group of people having a discussion with policemen

"There had been some questions I had been wanting to ask of a policeman if I knew one. The one I spoke to wore a jacket and a cap, but had no quirt

"I asked him 'If people who hit animals could get charged with cruelty to animals, what did they call it when they (the police) hit us?'

"I observed the police gath-



Rev Wilma Jacobsen

ering and then they just burst loose and began hitting (the people). People ran in all directions

"I didn't run. I was under the roof of the (bus) terminus. Two policewomen stormed at me and began hitting me

"Later two policemen also (came). I was hit twice on the left breast and several blows over the rest of my body, including my right arm, and both legs and feet"

The girl said she had been taken to Khayelitsha police station and later released

In cross-examination, Mr Els SC, for the defence, asked why Lieutenant Rockman said in evidence that he spoke to the group on the podium at 9.40 am, while the girl said he spoke to them between 10 am and seven minutes past

The girl "It could be he repeated what he said earlier. I left home at 9.45 am, so I would not have heard it (the first warning)"

A labourer, Mr Douglas Nicholson, 40, said he had been at the Town Centre on September 5 about 10.30 am with a friend who wanted to sign unemployment benefit documents

He said he was standing near the bus terminus. There were a lot of people there

Police were on the other side of the road

Mr Nicholson said he heard someone say "Pasop, hier kom hulle" (watch out, here they come)

He turned to run, felt a blow on his back and fell

"The police had those black things in their hands - quirts or whatever you call them

"All I know is there was this big burly guy standing over me. All I remember is falling and seeing stars"

Under cross-examination, he said he had been standing at the spot for about two minutes when he was attacked

Earlier the Rev Wilma Jacobsen, a deacon in the Anglican Church in Westridge, said she had been hit twice by riot policemen on September 5, near Harmony Square

She said she had gone to the Town Centre to do some shopping, but had stood at the edge of the square when she saw groups of people gathered there, some of whom had been singing.

After about 15 minutes, police, who had been facing the square, chased the students and adults

Two riot policemen had headed straight for Ms Jacobsen and she had turned and run because she was "a bit frightened"

She said "I ran about 15 or 20m. I felt something hit me across my chest

"I ducked because I was scared and thought the police may have had batons. I was then hit on the right side"

(Proceeding)

Apr 1975 4/10/75
**Pro-police
demo a first
for S Africa**

JOHANNESBURG — A placard demonstration to express support for, and appreciation of, the South African Police, was held in Rosebank yesterday, SABC radio news reported.

Permission to hold the demonstration was granted by the chief magistrate and the town clerk of Johannesburg.

The demonstration was organised by the Support the Police Committee, which limited the number of people taking part — Sapa

Trial sees video footage of riot police beatings

By YVETTE VAN BREDA

THE "Rockman" police brutality trial was shown video footage yesterday of riot police beating people at the Mitchells Plain Town Centre on the eve of the election

The video recording was admitted as evidence in the Wynberg Regional Court trial of Major Charles Roger Brazelle, regional officer commanding Western Province Number 10 riot control unit, and Lieutenant David Johan Roos, commander of Platoon 3 of the unit at the time. They have pleaded not guilty to assault.

The state alleged that on September 5, Maj Brazelle and Lt Roos gave orders to their men to use quirts and batons to unlawfully beat people in the Town Centre.

The hearing arises from allegations by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman that riot police used unnecessary force to disperse people.

Earlier the court heard that there had been a placard demonstration in Harmony Square in the Town Centre and that riot police who arrived on the scene had beaten several people to disperse crowds after Lt Rockman had given the demonstrators 20 minutes to disperse.

Yesterday a 17-year-old schoolgirl told the court that she had been beaten by two policewomen and was then detained for a few hours.

Approached policeman

The teenager, who may not be named, said she had approached a policeman shortly before she was beaten and said "When we beat animals, we get charged with cruelty to animals, what do you call it when you beat us?"

She said she always wanted to talk to a policeman and took the opportunity when it arose. She also asked him religious questions but got no response to any of her questions.

An Anglican priest, the Rev Wilma Jacobson, told the court she had come to the Town Centre to do some shopping and was beaten by two riot policemen.

Earlier, magistrate Mr A S McCarthy summarised the video footage saying it showed a group of about 40 people on a podium who posed no threat of violence. They were holding placards, some of which read "Ban Puppet Elections", "Hands off our Students" and "Don't Vote".

Later the group diminished to about 30 people. There was a loud incoherent noise from a megaphone, and people moved under a balcony. Again an indistinct voice over a megaphone could be heard.

People booed the police and then youths started running and the viewer saw police giving chase and running past bystanders.

Members of the riot police moved back to the bus terminus and Lt Rockman was seen walking towards the camera. Again the police were booed.

Some students regrouped, with placards, clapping and singing. People were seen scrambling and regrouping near the bus terminus. More people gathered at Harmony Square.

A 'nice gesture' of support, says Capt Laubscher

THE presence of uniformed riot squad members at the trial of their colleagues, Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos, was a "very nice gesture" of support, police liaison officer Captain Attie Laubscher said yesterday.

He said some of the policemen who yesterday and on Wednesday filled at least one bench at Wynberg Regional Court, where the trial is being held, were off-duty.

Riot police also reportedly "packed" the court on the first day of the hearing on Tuesday.

"They are here to support their colleagues," Capt Laubscher said. "Yesterday some of Lt Rockman's colleagues were here, so there is support for both parties on both sides."

Lt Gregory Rockman was the first prosecution witness in the case and has been attending the hearing since then.

It is reliably understood that Lt Rockman's commanding officer at the Mitchells Plain police station, Colonel John Manuel, was telephoned by a superior officer yesterday and asked to explain why he attended the trial with Lt Rockman on Wednesday.

The trial, in which Maj Brazelle and Lt Roos have pleaded not guilty to assault, stems from riot police action at the Mitchells Plain town centre on September 5. — Sapa

son in a red-brown jersey fell while fleeing. He was seen being beaten twice by a policeman as he lay on the ground.

Another person in grey was beaten by a passing policeman as he stood holding a bag over his shoulder.

After the video recording was shown, Ms Jacobson testified that she arrived at the Town Centre at 10 05am. She did not go into Harmony Square, but stopped in the lane leading to it when she noticed a number of students and adults there. There were also policemen at the bus depot.

The schoolgirl said that when she arrived at the Town Centre on her normal route to school, she saw police chasing people and beating them. The police then regrouped at the bus terminus. Pupils returned to the podium on Harmony Square and she joined them. They sang and Lt Rockman approached and gave them 20 minutes to disperse.

Some pupils left and others went to speak to Lt Rockman while she approached another policeman.



251

6/10/89

ACCUSED ... Lt David Roos (left) and Major Charles Brazelle outside court this week. The riot squad officers are charged with assault.

"There were certain questions I wanted to ask."

"I told him I did not think it was human to hit people like that."

Later she moved behind a line of policemen at the bus depot. There was a group of people at a police van and she moved closer to watch. She noticed that the police were forming a line. They then rushed and hit people who ran. She did not run.

"Two policewomen came and beat me up and later two policemen. I was beaten on my left breast, right arm, legs and feet. At first I stood but when I could not take it any longer I had to run."

She ran into a nearby butchery. One of the policewomen fetched her and took her to the police van. She and seven other women in the van were taken to the Khayelitsha police station.

She denied booing or taunting the police. She said she was sure that the policewomen had beaten her but unsure of whether the policemen actually did. "I just felt the blows. One does not count the blows while you are being beaten."

The hearing continues today

were tears among potential salvors that the 268 466 ton ship could

of the ship away from the coast However, if the wind changes it

seis at C on the scene, but the wind and rough sea is preventing them starting anti-dispersant spraying

Court told how riot police beat woman deacon

251

CAPE TOWN — An Anglican deacon was wearing her clerical collar when she was beaten by riot policemen at the Mitchell's Plain town centre on September 5, the Wynberg Regional Court heard yesterday

The Rev Wilma Jakobsen was giving evidence in the trial of two riot squad officers, Maj Charles Brazelle and Lt David Ross, who have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault

The charges arose from statements made to the Press — against police regulations — by Lt Gregory Rockman after he claimed to have witnessed riot squad members indiscriminately

beat protesters and onlookers on the eve of the general election

The prosecution closed its case yesterday and the defence will continue today

The court was shown a video of riot police action on that day, in which a man who had fallen on the ground was beaten twice with a sjambok, and another who was "standing around" was hit by a passing policeman

The film was admitted as evidence

Jakobsen said she went to the Town Centre on the morning of September 5 to do shopping and arrived there shortly after 10am She said as it was quite a cold day she

was dressed in corduroy pants and an anorak She was wearing her clerical collar

"Suddenly I heard a lot of screaming and shouts coming from the area (in Harmony Square) where there was a crowd I realised people were starting to run"

She saw two policemen running towards her She turned and ran because she was "a bit frightened" She ran for 15 to 20 metres, then felt "something hit me across my chest At that point I ducked and put my hands over my head. I was scared they had batons"

Jakobsen said she was left with a large bruise on her right thigh

which took three weeks to go away and bruises on her breast and arm

When J Els, for the defence, put it to her that her clerical collar would not be visible when she was running away, she replied that the collar was visible "from the front".

A 17-year-old schoolgirl described how she had been hit by two policewomen, and later by two policemen

One of the policewomen fetched her from a butchery where she had taken refuge and put her in a patrol vehicle She was taken to Khayelitsha police station and later received treatment for her injuries from a doctor — Sapa

Five for taking...

Referring to Lieutenant Roos's taking command at the scene, he said he believed Lieutenant Rockman was not in a position to enforce a warning he had given to the crowd to disperse within, or after, 20 minutes, as he only had "one or two" men with him.

It was his experience that so-called "peaceful" demonstrations often developed into violence. Such demonstrations had to be dispersed as soon as possible.

On Tuesday, Lieutenant Rockman said he had considered the demonstration to be peaceful and not a threat to the maintenance of law and order or public safety.

He described how, after riot police arrived on the scene, he saw "a pack of men" charging the crowd.

"I saw them. They were brutally attacking the people, beating at them."

"They couldn't care how they were hitting the kids," he told the court.

At that stage, which was within the 20 minutes he had given for the crowd to disperse, no further warning had been given.

The State called seven other witnesses. They were:

- Mr Gareth Mars, a Sats' employee who said he had happened to watch the demonstration and subsequent police action when he had gone to the town centre to do grocery shopping. He said he had not been hit "because I keep my tackies on in Mitchell's Plain so I can run away from them (the police)".

- Mr Suleiman Elmie, a vehicle delivery guard. He said he had been beaten by a policeman after he had wrested his quilt from him.

- Miss Patricia Terry, a University of Cape Town law student who said she had gone to monitor the actions of the demonstrators and the police. She said she had been arrested and while waiting to be taken away in a police van had seen two policewomen hold a woman as she was hit across the breast by a policeman.

- Mr Clive White, a fruit and vegetable vendor in the town centre who said he had been attacked and beaten by police as he served a customer.

- Anglican Rev Wilma Jakobsen, of the Anglican Church, a 17-year-old schoolgirl, and a Mr Douglas Nicholson, all of whom alleged they had been beaten as they went about their business in the town centre.

The hearing was postponed to Tuesday.

- In yesterday's coverage of the "Rockman trial", Major Charles Brazelle was quoted as saying he regretted using words to the effect that Lieutenant Rockman should "F-off uit daardie Hotnotte uit".

The quote was incorrect. Major Brazelle used the word "mense" (people) and not "Hotnotte".

The Argus regrets any inconvenience caused by the error.

250
W/E ARGUS 7/10/89

Rockman the star attraction at trial

By DON HOLLIDAY

Weekend Argus Reporter

ALTHOUGH Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's active role in this week's trial of Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos lasted less than a day, he continued to be the star attraction out of court.

The Mitchell's Plain crime prevention officer has attended each of the four days of the trial so far, impeccably dressed and relaxed.

Foreign television cameramen and local journalists held several interviews with him outside the Wynberg Regional Court.

People in the street were seen pointing him out to friends, saying things like "There goes Rockman" and "Is that really Rockman?" Miss Suleila Desani, 18, of Grassy Park, even approached him for his autograph.

"He is my hero because of what he did," she said.

Each day the courtroom has been packed with senior policemen, journalists, riot policemen who had apparently attended in support of their superiors in the dock, and a few members of the public who managed to get seats.

Major Brazelle and Lieutenant Roos have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault.

The proceedings ended on a surprise note yesterday when the defence closed their case after calling only one witness — Major Brazelle.

In his evidence, Major Brazelle dismissed as a "flight of fancy" Lieutenant Rockman's allegations that riot policemen attacked demonstrators in Mitchell's Plain town centre on September 5 "like a pack of wild dogs".

He said he considered the action taken by the police to disperse the crowd — baton and quilt charges — to have been a normal police action under the circumstances, and claimed they had taken place in an orderly manner.

SPARK (251) 10/10/89

SAP involvement to be investigated

Bid to smash illegal Reef dog fighting (251)

By Dawn Barkhuizen

Police on the Witwatersrand have launched an investigation into allegations that the illegal and highly secret "sport" of dog fighting is rife on the Reef

And they have vowed to investigate suggestions of police involvement

The investigation comes in the wake of a newspaper report quoting veterinary surgeons and animal anti-cruelty workers who said they knew the activity was rife but were powerless to stop it because of death threats and police inaction.

Limbs torn off

Vets, who treated Staffordshire, bull and pitbull terriers which had been mutilated — sometimes entire limbs were torn off — told the *Weekly Mail* they had been ordered not to report incidents to police and had been told of police collaboration

It was also claimed that pets were being stolen to be trained as killer dogs, and that small dogs and kittens were being stolen and used as bait to stimulate the blood lust of fighting dogs.

A Mafia-style organisation — with members who have a secret code of conduct and who bet

for thousands of rands on dog fights — was described. It is also believed that the barbaric "sport" often operates in tandem with cock fighting and illegal whippet racing.

Former SPCA employee Mr James Tindale, who at one stage investigated dog fighting, said one of his assistants had been forced to back off when he found his own dog skinned alive.

Witwatersrand police spokesman Captain Eugene Opperman said "One hears lately many allegations that this is being practised throughout the PWV area by certain unknown individuals and groups.

"These organisers are unknown because their activities are being kept secret, and only carefully selected spectators and participants are allowed to attend the fights."

Police battled because they did not receive information from the public.

If allegations of police involvement were true, strong action would be taken against the individuals involved, Captain Opperman said.

He appealed for information from the public, even anonymously, for an investigation "in which we will leave no stone unturned".

Anybody with information is asked to telephone Captain Tiny Nortje at (011) 834-4005 office hours.

CAPL-7-1-15 10/10/87
(951)
**Police to
take 4 000
servicemen**

Crime Reporter

AN estimated 4 000 national servicemen will serve in the South African Police next year instead of in the defence force, police confirmed

Police emphasised that only national servicemen willing to serve in the police would be used in the force

A senior police liaison officer said that over the years there had always been a quota of national servicemen, serving in the police force although this quota had recently been increased

The Commissioner of Police, General Hennie de Witt, said in an interview published yesterday that the new quota was designed to help alleviate the manpower shortage the police force was experiencing.

● Sapa reported that the SADF had agreed that the national servicemen could be properly vetted before they were taken up in the SAP

Findings on use of teargas in SA

CAT Tips 11/10/87
Staff Reporter 251

TEARGAS used for crowd control in South Africa is relatively safe — except in the case of asthmatics or chronic bronchitis sufferers — but should never be used indoors or in confined spaces.

These were the findings of a study conducted by Prof Peter Folb, professor of pharmacology at UCT, and pharmacist Mr Jo Talmud, published in the latest edition of the South African Medical Journal.

According to the study, the teargas used here is commonly known as CS gas, the toxic basis of which is not fully understood.

“But it is generally thought to be the result of the release on the skin and mucous membranes of highly reactive chlorine atoms.”

The main acute effects included burning eyes, mouth and skin, nasal congestion and irritation, coughing and a sore throat. People who have bronchitis or asthma may however suffer complications when exposed. The study found no evidence of adverse effects on pregnant women nor special susceptibility in the very young or the elderly.

Symptoms would generally subside within 30 minutes to an hour of exposure. Burning eyes should be washed liberally with clear water, or sterile saline if available, for 15 to 20 minutes, and contaminated skin should be washed with mild soap and plenty of water.

Flats killings: Police 'over-reacted'

Cape Times 12/10/89

(251)

By MONICA GRAAFF
Court Reporter

THE police riot squad had "committed a serious offence" by "grossly over-reacting" and behaving in a "disturbingly tense and negligent manner" when they shot dead seven alleged ANC guerillas in Guguletu, a Wynberg court was told yesterday

This was according to attorney Mr Joe Ebrahim, acting for the families of the dead. He was presenting his final argument before the reopened inquest into the killings.

The men died of multiple bullet wounds during a shootout near the intersection of NY 1 and

NY 111 on March 3, 1986. The police claimed the alleged guerillas had planned to ambush one of their vehicles. Eyewitnesses claimed they saw some of the men shot at point-blank range while they were lying on the ground.

Summing up the evidence, Mr Ebrahim said he was not suggesting that the police had "planned to murder" but their behaviour should be seen to constitute an offence.

"There is no indication that the police tried to warn, apprehend or immobilise the men. They simply fired precipitously," he said.

Mr Ebrahim also listed

"numerous problem areas" where the opinions of forensic and ballistics experts clashed with the versions given by the police officers involved.

Furthermore the officers' evidence gave the distinct impression of being *ex post facto* reconstructions of events which they fabricated when they realised they would have to answer for their actions.

This was particularly borne out by the fact that in many cases their evidence during the inquest did not tally with the evidence they gave during the trial of former Cape Times deputy news editor Mr Tony

Weaver, who was charged and acquitted of publishing "untrue statements" about police action that day.

"If the accounts of the eyewitnesses are to be taken seriously — and they must be — then it is quite clear that something untoward happened that day," Mr Ebrahim said. "There is absolutely no evidence to suggest that any of them had any reason to cast the police in a bad light, even if the quality

of some of their evidence is at fault. If they said they saw police shooting the men lying on the ground in the head, then that is probably what they saw."

Mr Ebrahim further lashed out at former Murder and Robbery chief Colonel Stephanus Brits, whose "biased" investigations into the incident "left much to be desired".

Findings will be given on October 25.

State: Police used excessive force

Cape Times 12/10/89 241

By YVETTE VAN BREDA

VERDICT is expected today in the "Rockman" police trial

Yesterday prosecutor Mr Tommy Prins asked that two policemen be convicted on the grounds that "excessive force" was used to disperse a crowd in Mitchells Plain.

He was addressing Wynberg Regional Court at the end of evidence in the trial of riot squad officers Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos

Both have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault

The hearing arises from allegations by Lt Gregory Rockman that riot police used unnecessary force to disperse people after a placard demonstration in Harmony Square

The state alleges that Major Brazelle and Lt Roos gave orders to their men to use quirts and batons to beat people in the Town Centre

Mr Prins submitted that the riot police were not entitled to act in

Verdict expected today

terms of the emergency regulations as it was clear from evidence that the demonstration had been peaceful, that there was no danger to public safety and the maintenance of law and order, and that no property had been damaged

Police were also under no threat

Mr Prins said the protesting group was not very large and had consisted mainly of office workers, parents and curious bystanders, not schoolchildren

Major Brazelle had himself testified that it was wrong to hit a person who was in a position of

"powerlessness", and that he did not agree with such action

While Major Brazelle was in overall command, Lt Roos's exercise of his judgment had been so unreasonable that it was tantamount to not exercising his judgment at all. Mr Prins asked that the two accused be convicted of assault.

Defence counsel Mr J Els asked the court to reject Lt Rockman's evidence as he was a lying witness, who "distorted the truth with the express purpose of harming the reputation of the riot unit".

Mr Els submitted that Lt Rockman had participated in the demonstration, which he conceded was illegal, and was an accessory to it "particularly when considering that he allowed the demonstration to continue for 20 minutes".

Mr A S McCarthy was the magistrate. Mr T J Prins was instructed by the attorney-general's office. Mr Els and Mr H de Vos, instructed by the office of the Minister of Law and Order, appeared for the two policemen.

Rockman squad duo not guilty

Riot

● ✓
● ✓

AR 645
12/10/89

152

By LINDA GALLOWAY, Staff Reporter
TWO riot unit policemen in the "Rockman" trial have been acquitted of assault.

Mr. A. S. McCarthy Wynberg Regional Magistrate found that Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos had not acted in bad faith by their actions against protesters at Mitchell's Plain Town Centre on September 5.

Acquitting the two officers, Mr. McCarthy said the State had not proved beyond a reasonable doubt that they had acted in bad faith by authorising the use of violence, and that in fact their action had been authorised in terms of the emergency regulations.

The State had also not proved conclusively that the men were not protected by Regulation 15 of the emergency regulations which exempts security force officers from prosecution while acting in term of the regulations.

Mr. McCarthy said it was obvious from the evidence of State witnesses that people had been assaulted by police on September 5 and he could not believe that "such action could be condoned by anyone."

Mr. McCarthy found that while Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's evidence had been contradictory in many respects, he had been a good witness.

Lieutenant Rockman, whose statements after the events of September 5 led to the prosecution of the two policemen, had impressed the court as an intelligent person, Mr. McCarthy said.

It could not be denied that he was well known in his community and that his statements to the press had led to certain judgments being made about him. This meant that his evidence had to be treated with some caution.

Mr. McCarthy said that the Criminal Procedure Act specified very stringently the conditions under which someone could be spambokked. This included men over the age of 30 and all women.

"Exaggerated"

Mr. McCarthy said the assault on a woman standing at the bus terminus, described by Lieutenant Rockman, had been exaggerated if the person was the woman who had given evidence in court.

The State's evidence had not proved conclusively that either or both of the accused had seen any of the assaults specifically detailed by the State thus it could not be said that they were accomplices.

Thus, in spite of the fact that people had been assaulted by police on the day in question, the two officers could not be found guilty of assault, the magistrate said.

● Reject Rockman evidence

— page 5.

251



Reject Rockman evidence — counsel

By DON HOLLIDAY and MICHAEL DOMAN Staff Reporters

LIEUTENANT Gregory Rockman's evidence should be rejected, said counsel for two Riot Squad policemen, Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos, who are charged with assault. Both have pleaded not guilty.

In his summing up yesterday Mr H Els, SC, for the two officers, said that Lieutenant Gregory Rockman was a lying witness and racism partly motivated his actions.

Mr Els asked Magistrate Mr A S McCarthy to reject Lieutenant Rockman's evidence.

He asked the court to find that Lieutenant Rockman lied and twisted the truth to damage the reputation of the riot unit.

He argued that Lieutenant Rockman was part of the demonstration at the Mitchell's Plain Town Centre on September 5.

He asked for an acquittal on the merits of the case and not on a legal technicality in which the emergency regulations made provision for the indemnifying of policemen who took action in good faith.

Mr Els said it was clear that after Lieutenant Rockman had warned the people gathered at the Town Centre that they had

20 minutes to disperse, the demonstration continued and the crowd grew.

Mr Els referred to several excerpts from Lieutenant Rockman's evidence where he said the policeman contradicted himself.

Stormed

These were Lieutenant Rockman's evidence that the riot police stormed people with quirts and batons on several occasions, that the police hit out without discretion, that no warning whatsoever was given before any charge and that these charges were unnecessary.

This evidence had to be rejected, Mr Els said.

Lieutenant Rockman exaggerated the facts, particularly in reference to the number of quirt or baton charges when he said "well there were a few. I cannot say exactly if it was 10, 15 or 100".

Mr Els said it was clear that this was an untruth and it appeared that these were simply figures and there was no foundation for using them. Evidence supported the suggestion that there were only two baton charges.

Lieutenant Rockman's evidence concerning the warnings was that it was possible that

while he was talking to Major Brazelle there might have been a warning given.

When it was put to him that Lieutenant Roos's evidence would be that he gave a warning, Lieutenant Rockman's answer was "That is lies".

Lieutenant Rockman was also contradicted by the video cassette which was shown to the court.

Warnings were clearly heard on the video cassette although Lieutenant Rockman had said no warnings at all were given in his presence.

It was clear that contradictions and unlikelihoods existed in most evidence given on behalf of the State.

In his argument Mr Tommy Prins, for the State, said the protest was not a threat to public safety and it could not be said that action in terms of the emergency regulations was suitable to disperse people.

The emergency regulations stipulated public safety had to be threatened or in danger for police to act in terms of the regulations to stop any protests.

"All the people who gave evidence for the State said the safety of the public was not in danger at all and that there was no damage to property.

"Evidence was that the ille-

gal gathering taking place was peaceful with the direct implication that it did not have a threat to the maintenance of public order.

Mr Prins said the State evidence had been greeted by "a deafening silence" from accused Lieutenant Roos.

"He was the person who gave direct orders (for police charges).

Actions

"I submit that when the court looks at the size of the group, their actions and the evidence we have from the State witnesses, it cannot be said that action in terms of the emergency regulations was suitable (toepaslik).

"The person who was able to see on what the decision (to charge) rested, didn't see fit to inform the court on that important point."

Mr Prins said it was clear from Major Brazelle's evidence that there was no threat to police during the protest.

Rockman

a lying witness,

lawyer

claimers

LIEUTENANT Gregory Rockman was a lying witness who twisted the truth with the express aim of damaging the reputation of the riot unit, the Wynberg Regional Court in Cape Town heard yesterday.

Defence advocate Mr J Els said this in his closing argument in the trial of riot squad officers Major Charles Brazelle and Lt David Roos.

They have pleaded not guilty to a charge of assault arising from riot unit action at the Mitchell's Plan Town Centre on September 5.

Els said Rockman conceded in evidence a demonstration at the Town Centre on that day had been illegal and should not have taken place.

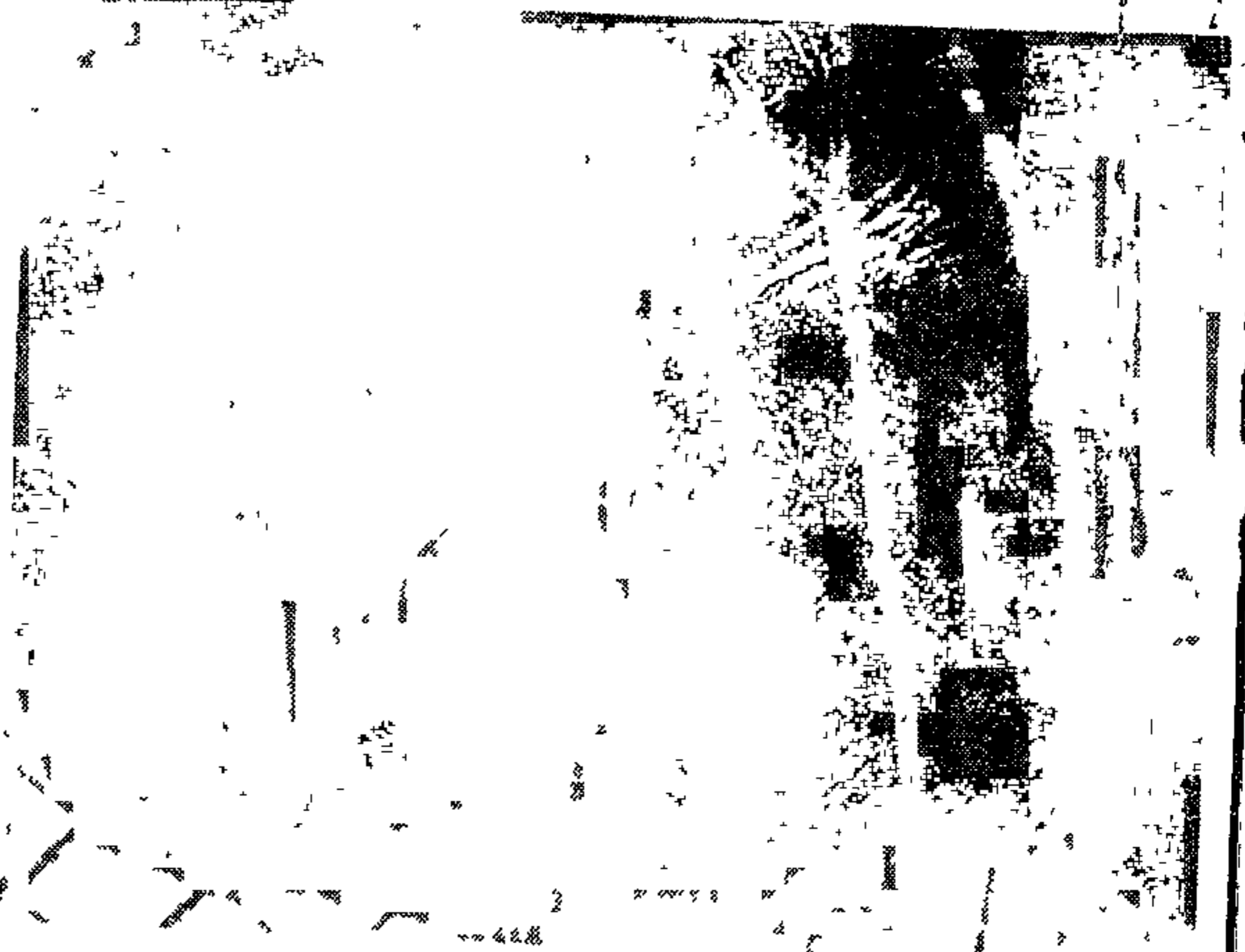
Demos

He submitted the lieutenant had in fact made common cause with the demonstration and had been instrumental in it particularly if one looks at the fact that he allowed the demonstration to continue for a period of 20 minutes.

It was clear from his evidence that after he gave them time to disperse, the demonstrators continued as before and at the crowd was growing.

Rockman's evidence at the riot police formed people on various occasions with batons and quirts, that they hit indiscriminately and with-

6751
See above
12/10/89



Lt Gregory Rockman

out direction, that they gave absolutely no warning before any charge and that these charges were unnecessary, had to be rejected by the court.

The lieutenant had testified there were a few baton or spambok charges but that he could not say whether there were "10, 15 or 100."

It was clear this was untrue and it appeared later from his own evidence there was no justification for mentioning such numbers.

Els said Rockman's evidence was contradicted on various points by a

video recording the court saw.

He had claimed no warnings were issued in his presence that he heard, while on the videotape clear warnings were heard.

His evidence was also contradicted on various aspects by other witnesses. If one looked at his evidence of the nature of the assaults which he witnessed, including that on a woman in a black dress, and his reference to the riot police as wild dogs, it was clear that Rockman was blowing up

the whole matter out of all proportion.

Els said it was clear racism played a major role with Rockman. His attitude towards his fellow officers reflected this.

He said although it had been argued the demonstration was a peaceful one, it should be seen in the context of other events that day and on preceding days.

It was clear there was an unsettled environment and it could not be argued that Brazelle was incorrect in judging the situation could develop into violence.

All it took was one stone to injure innocent people and damage property. If the police waited until such a situation developed, they would be accused of neglecting their duty.

Action

Prosecutor Mr GJ Prins submitted in his argument the riot police had not been justified in taking action under the emergency regulations that day and that their actions themselves had not met the requirements of the regulations.

Before taking action

to taking action under the Internal Security Act. Prins said that even the action under emergency regulations was correct, no proper warnings as required by the regulations had been given before police charged demonstrators.

He submitted an excessive measure of violence was used in the charges which naturally can never be condoned. Police standing order stated that minimum violence should be used in such situations.

In this regard he referred to cases such as that of Hawker Mr Clive White, who had testified he was standing next to his stall in a white jacket when he was hit and the video recording in which it was seen that a person who fell on the ground was then hit twice.

Arrest

The proper course of action for the riot police that day would have been to attempt to arrest the demonstrators.

He said Brazelle's own evidence established clearly that while Roos had been in direct command of the platoon acting against the demonstrators, the major had been in overall control of the situation that day.

The State evidence had been greeted "with a deafening silence" by Roos, the person who gave direct orders that led to the acts of the members of the unit. Roos did not testify in his defence. Proceeding

Rockman: Riot squashed Quo not utility

nk6 us
12/10/89
251
[Signature]

Rate increase good news — for savers

By TOM HOOD,
Business Editor
and JACQUELYN SWARTZ,
Staff Reporter

in the (South African) trade balance, it is incomprehensible that all shortages should be passed on to the consumer. Many have already had to for-

By LINDA GALLOWAY, Staff Reporter
TWO riot unit policemen in the "Rockman" trial have been acquitted of assault.

Wynberg Regional Magistrate Mr. A S McCarthy found that Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Jehan Roos had not acted in bad faith by their actions against protesters at Mitchell's Plain Town Centre on September 5.

Acquitting the two officers, Mr. McCarthy said the State had not proved beyond a reasonable doubt that they had acted in bad faith by authorising the use of violence, and that in fact their action had been authorised in terms of the emergency regulations.

The State had also not proved conclusively that the men were not protected by Regulation 15 of the emergency regulations which exempts security force officers from prosecution while acting in terms of the regulations.



11000

ty

112642
12/10/89
251

By LINDA GALLOWAY, Staff Reporter

TWO riot unit policemen in the "Rockman" trial have been acquitted of assault.

Wynberg Regional Magistrate Mr A S McCarthy found that Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Jphan Roos had not acted in bad faith by their actions against protesters at Mitchell's Plain Town Centre on September 5.

Acquitting the two officers, Mr McCarthy said the State had not proved beyond a reasonable doubt that they had acted in bad faith by authorising the use of violence, and that in fact their action had been authorised in terms of the emergency regulations.

The State had also not proved conclusively that the men were not protected by Regulation 15 of the emergency regulations which exempts security force officers from prosecution while acting in term of the regulations.

Mr McCarthy said it was obvious from the evidence of State witnesses that people had been assaulted by police on September 5 and he could not believe that "such action could be condoned by anyone".

Mr McCarthy found that while Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's evidence had been contradictory in many respects, he had been a good witness.

Lieutenant Rockman, whose statements after the events of September 5 led to the prosecution of the two policemen, had impressed the court as an intelligent person, Mr McCarthy said.

It could not be denied that he was well known in his community and that his statements to the press had led to certain judgments being made about him. This meant that his evidence had to be treated with some caution.

Mr McCarthy said that the Criminal Procedure Act specified very stringently the conditions under which someone could be sjambokked. This precluded men over the age of 30 and all women.

"Exaggerated"

Mr McCarthy said the assault on a woman standing at the bus terminus, described by Lieutenant Rockman, had been exaggerated if the person was the woman who had given evidence in court.

The State's evidence had not proved conclusively that either or both of the accused had seen any of the assaults specifically detailed by the State thus it could not be said that they were accomplices.

Thus, in spite of the fact that people had been assaulted by police on the day in question, the two officers could not be found guilty of assault, the magistrate said.

● 'Reject Rockman evidence'
— page 5

BRE
Wes
trics
smel
egg
exa
wen
fi

Ian Smith's rescuer in W wins R4-million

The Argus Foreign Service
LONDON. — The man who dragged from his blazing fighter aircraft in has become a millionaire 50 years later.

Former RAF sergeant Mr Bob Wyer, 73, has won more than £1 million (R4,3 million) on the football pools ... and one of the first to congratulate him was the former Rhodesian premier himself.

The call from Mr Smith, now living in retirement in Zimbabwe, came shortly after the former scrap dealer heard that he had scooped a rare pools double, winning top prize of £1 million from Littlewoods and R700 000 with identical coupons.

Mr Wyer, who has remained in the man whose life he saved half lives in a R200-a-week council house in south Wales.



It's despicable but Rockman two go free

From PAGE 1

pic up

(25) W! Mail 13

13-19/10/89

"If we want change, why give wider powers to beat up people? It's not going to solve our problems, it just builds up hate against the police"

The prosecution was a direct result of Rockman's widely publicised claims of police brutality. The haste with which the trial got under way — just four days after the decision to prosecute was announced — raised the eyebrows of legal observers.

Rockman yesterday told the *Weekly Mail* he believed the trial was deliberately rushed to lay him open to an internal inquiry currently under way.

He said the Cape attorney general, Niel Rossouw, told him on their very first meeting that a court date had already been set. "At that time they had no statements from any other witnesses, only mine," Rockman said.

Rossouw was not available yesterday to respond to this allegation. The fact remains that Rockman breached stringent police protocols by speaking to the press and in his evidence admitted he may have done so.

Major-General Jaap Joubert, who led the police inquiry into Rockman's allegations, told the *Weekly Mail* that anything Rockman said in the witness stand could well be held against him in an internal inquiry.

"I'll wait and see what they have in store for me," Rockman said yesterday. "I'll stay in the police and if they want me out, they must kick me out."

Another question remaining is whether any action is intended against members of the riot squad found by the court to have acted unlawfully.

In his judgement, the magistrate said he was "astounded" that they could not be identified — and said that if they could be, he wondered why they were not before the court.

The beatings they inflicted on demonstrating schoolchildren and bystanders in Mitchells Plain on September 5 were "not only unlawful but utterly despicable" — particularly the case in which a witness was struck across the breasts.

The witness, a 17-year-old schoolgirl, acknowledged she was part of the demonstration, but had heeded the order to disperse. The Criminal Procedures Act laid down specific guidelines for the use of corporal punishment, said McCarthy.

Members of Roos' platoon were guilty of unlawful assaults, McCarthy found. "The court cannot believe that such actions can be gansaid."

Regulation 15 effectively protects security force members from civil or criminal proceedings arising from action taken in terms of the regulations, where they have acted in "good faith". And, said McCarthy, the state had not succeeded in showing that Brazelle and Roos were guilty of acting in bad faith.

The order to use violence was not unlawful, said McCarthy. "To the contrary it is authorised by Regulation 2 of the Emergency regulations."

Of the state's witnesses, five said they had been beaten and their testimony was not criticised by the defence. Thus it was not necessary to review their evidence in depth.

Rockman, on the other hand, had been branded by the defence as a liar and for this reason it was necessary to "look at his evidence more closely and evaluate it".

Rockman impressed the court as "an intelligent person with an attractive system of values". In view of his statements to the press which put the police in a bad light, one would expect him to be prejudiced and should approach his evidence with caution.

The court was aware of the contradictions in his evidence, but it didn't necessarily follow that his evidence was incorrect.

"The court's opinion is that the contradictions do not necessarily affect the finding that he was on the scene and is basically an honest witness."

AN
th
po
ion
'h
fig
=
ela
us
bi
DO
ten
Ad

The paper for a changing South Africa

THE NEWSPAPER

Volume 5, Number 14. Friday October 13 1989 to Thursday October 19 1989

SOCCER'S SO GOOD THIS WEEKEND, HOW DO YOU CHOOSE?

PAGE 40

THE POLICE ASSAULT CASE

Despicable! But Rockman two go free

A STUNNED Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's first words after the acquittal yesterday of two riot policemen charged with assault were: "It's ridiculous — I can't believe it."

Riot police and higher-ranking colleagues packing the public benches greeted the verdict with a brief burst of applause before filing out of the Wynberg courtroom yesterday.

Major Charles Roger Brazelle, operations officer of the riot squad unit in the Western Cape, and his co-accused, Lieutenant David Johan Roos, commander of one of the unit's platoons, wore broad smiles.

By GAYE DAVIS, Cape Town

"I am happy that justice has triumphed," said Brazelle. But for Rockman, it was the Emergency regulations that had triumphed.

Regional magistrate AS McCarthy, while finding that riot squad members did unlawfully assault members of the public — and condemning such action as "utterly despicable" — nevertheless ruled that Brazelle and Roos could not be found guilty of assault. They had not themselves beaten anyone;

(25)

N. Mail

13-19/10/89

there was insufficient evidence that they had witnessed assaults. The order to use violence was authorised in terms of Regulation 2 of the Emergency regulations.

Because the state had failed to prove the decision to use violence was made in bad faith, both men came under the protection of Regulation 15 — the so-called indemnity clause.

Outside the courtroom, well-wishers pressed round Rockman, uttering "hear, hear" and "that's right" as he gave his opinion of the verdict. "Why condemn them then acquit them?"

Rockman asked. "It means you're saying: 'Carry on with the good work'."

"You could see from the smiles on (the riot squad members') faces that they're happy about it — now they can go on the rampage and carry on feasting on the people.

"If there was no state of Emergency then they would have been found guilty. It protects them. They make laws to suit themselves.

"The State of Emergency should be scrapped. There's no need for it in South Africa. It just gives the police authority to beat peo-

● TO PAGE 3

dest of the prisoners, 80-year-
had been released and said he
n Service jurisdiction.

ing draw with a Ci-
troen AX and a
holiday in France
as prizes

is
In China they will visit
Guangzhon (Canton),
Beijing and Shanga.

MP: Emergency 'corruptive'

GMP Times 13/10/81 *(25)*

Political Correspondent

THE judgment in the "Rockman" case illustrated "what a corruptive effect emergency regulations have on civilised standards in South Africa", the Democratic Party's law and order spokesman, Mr Tian van der Merwe, said last night.

The case also showed that Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok "has a long way to go in cleaning up his act".

Mr Van der Merwe, MP for Green Point, noted that presiding magistrate

Mr A S McCarthy had "condemned in no uncertain terms the violence that was used by riot policemen".

"He found it to be unlawful and he added that the policemen concerned endangered the very people they were to protect.

Mr Van der Merwe said the question of whether someone was punished or not was not relevant — "but the lessons that should be learned from these events is highly relevant".

se.
ll,
ng
es
:
:
D
ad
ce

Riot GOONS acquitted

CPL-714 R 13/10/89

By VEITE VAN BREDA

THE beating of people, specially women, was "utterly reprehensible", Wynberg Regional magistrate Mr A S McCarthy said yesterday in his judgment acquitting two riot squad officers of assault.

Mr McCarthy was delivering judgment, which lasted 40 minutes, at the end of the six-day trial of riot policemen Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos.

The charges arose from allegations by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman that riot police had used unnecessary force when dispersing people at Mitchell's Plain Town Centre on September 5.

Speaking softly to a packed courtroom, Mr McCarthy expressed surprise that the riot squad members who beat people after a demonstration at the complex could not be identified by police.

He said he regarded the beating of people at the scene as not only unlawful, but "utterly reprehensible" — specially women who were beaten on the breasts with quirts. He said he could not believe that such action was right. Mr McCarthy said it was common cause

Rockman on agenda

Political Staff

THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, is due to meet all police generals next week at which the "Rockman affair" and riot control action will be discussed.

A spokesman for Mr Vlok said the department was still investigating riot unit action and also the conduct of Lieutenant Gregory Rockman. He said the minister might make a statement after the meeting.

that there was an illegal gathering of schoolchildren on a podium in Harmony Square in the Town Centre and that there were a number of adult bystanders.

Lt Roos was in command of platoon 3 of the riot squad which broke up the demonstration and Major Brazelle, a senior riot squad commanding officer, arrived on the scene later. Mr McCarthy accepted that police stormed the crowd at least twice and certain people were beaten by police with batons and quirts.

He accepted that five state witnesses who were beaten were honest about events on that day. The defence had not challenged the bulk of their evidence and had only led one witness, Major Brazelle.

It was clear from video footage shown to the court that the gathering had not posed a threat to the public and action under the Internal Security Act would have been sufficient to control the situation.

Lt Rockman had warned the group and given them 20 minutes to disperse, which the court felt was too much time for the dispersal of 30 to 40 people.

"But this was what he, in his judgment as a police officer, regarded as reasonable. He had the right to exercise his discretion, he did exercise it and what he did was within the bounds of article 48 of the Internal Security Act."

Mr McCarthy said Lt Rockman's evidence had been sharply criticised by the defence, who called him a liar. But Lt Rockman had impressed the court as an intelligent person with good powers of observation. It was obvious that he was popular in his

to page 2



NOT GUILTY Riot unit officers Lieutenant Roos (left) and Major Brazelle



ROCKMAN ... Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, whose allegations brought the charges against the policemen, outside court yesterday

THE DAILY NEWS, 13 OCTOBER 1989

Beatings despicable

B1 Day 13/10/87

251

magistrate

CAPE TOWN — A Wynberg Regional magistrate yesterday found two riot squad officers not guilty of assault in breaking up a demonstration in Cape Town last month, but said the sjambok and baton beatings administered by the men under their command were utterly despicable.

In the case in which Lt Gregory Rockman gave evidence, magistrate A S McCarthy told a courtroom packed with uniformed riot police and local and foreign Press he was astonished that the riot squad members who had administered the beatings to demonstrators and bystanders could not be identified by police and were not before the court.

Mag Charles Brazelle and Lt David Roos had pleaded not guilty to wrongfully and

unlawfully ordering police under their command to hit people at the Mitchell's Plain town centre on September 5

"The court regards the assault on the witnesses who testified here as not only illegal but utterly reprehensible, especially in the cases where women were hit on the breasts with quirts," said McCarthy

Astonished

"The court cannot believe such conduct can be condoned by anyone." These unlawful assaults had been carried out by a platoon under the direct command of Lt Roos. The court was astonished these members could not be identified by the police.

McCarthy found it could not be said Brazelle and Roos purposely or consciously identified themselves with what their sub-

ordinates were doing

"The probabilities are that the accused, and particularly No 1 (Roos), saw the illegal application of violence, and it is also probable that the perpetrators are known to the accused and can be identified

"If this is the case, such evidence was not brought to the fore, and in that way the perpetrators escaped being brought to justice. But while it can be accepted that the accused saw some of the assaults, it cannot be established that either accused saw any particular assault...

"The end result is that the accused cannot be regarded as accomplices or accomplices after the fact."

McCarthy said the Emergency Regulations offered indemnity from criminal prosecution to a member of the security forces performing his duty in good faith,

and in this case the State had not succeeded in proving beyond reasonable doubt the accused had acted in bad faith.

"There is no evidence that they were directly involved in assaults on members of the public. Despite the fact that members of the public were assaulted by members of the platoon, they (the accused) cannot be held criminally responsible, and so both are found not guilty."

Rockman

Rockman "impressed the court as an intelligent person with a reasonably good power of observation," said McCarthy

The fact that there were contradictions between his evidence and that of others did not necessarily mean he was incorrect. — Sapa



Lt G Rockman after yesterday's court case. Picture REUTERS

Police pledge to probe dog fight rings (251)

POLICE have made a concerted drive to break dog fighting rings following the exposure of these illegal networks by the *Weekly Mail* and *Saturday Star*

They are particularly concerned about investigating allegations made by veterinarians and dog fight investigators that individual policemen may be involved in the "sport".

"No policeman will ever be allowed to partake or be involved in such horrific practices," said Witwatersrand police liaison officer Lieutenant Eugene Opperman

By GAVIN EVANS

The story has been highlighted on *Network* news and police officer Captain Tiny Nortje has been appointed to investigate the ring. Members of the public can contact him at (011) 834-4005 during office hours. Information may be supplied anonymously.

Describing the dog fighting fraternity as "highly secretive", Opperman said police had received information that dog fighting was being practised throughout the PWV area.

"These organisers are unknown be-

cause their activities are being kept secret and only carefully selected spectators and participants are allowed to attend the dogfights which are illegal in South Africa."

Detailed information, including names of those suspected of being involved, is being supplied to the police by the *Weekly Mail*

Opperman said the dogs, mainly pitbulls, bull terriers and Staffordshire terriers, "were badly mutilated and in some cases killed if their handlers waited too long before stopping the fight".

W. Mail 13-19/10/89

From page 1

community. Given the background of press statements he had made which put the police in an unfavourable light, it was to be expected that he would be prejudiced and for this reason his evidence had to be approached with caution.

The court was unreliable. The court questioned why he had not looked at his watch constantly after ordering the gathering to disperse, to note the time of events which followed and to see when the 20 minutes had elapsed. His evidence also contradicted that of other witnesses in respect of Lt Roos carrying a megaphone and pupils dancing on the podium. "However, it does not

follow that his evidence is incorrect just because it differs from other witnesses. "The court cannot find any reason why he should have lied about carrying his officer's staff. When he said he did not have it, he was making a mistake."

Mr McCarthy said he could not accept that Lt Roos's evidence regarding the assault of a woman dressed in black referred to the assault of a teenager who testified that she was beaten by two policewomen and two policemen. Lt Roos said he saw four "burly policemen" assaulting a woman and Mr McCarthy said that if he had seen the same assault, he had exaggerated it.

These contradictions did not affect the court's impression that "Lt Roos was basically an honest witness" and he had been on the scene. Mr McCarthy said the assault on the teenager had not been justified in terms of the emergency regulations, though she had been part of the demonstration, as she had obeyed an order to disperse.

In coming to this conclusion the court had been mindful of the restrictions on corporal punishment laid down in the Criminal Procedure Act and in prison regulations, where it was stipulated that a district surgeon should first examine a person to see if he was physically able to take corporal punishment. Men over the age of 30 were not to be given corporal punishment and under no circumstances should any women be given corporal punishment.

Witnesses were unlawfully assaulted by members of the platoon under Lt Roos' command. "The court is surprised that these members cannot be identified by the police," Mr McCarthy said. He said that in ordering police to disperse the demonstrators, Lt Roos had judged that the maintenance of public order or public safety was either threatened or that a potential threat existed. It could not be said that he acted unreasonably. The irony of the matter was that it was aimed at securing the safety of the public, that people were assaulted. The beatings were clearly aimed at the demonstrators. It was probable that Lt Roos had seen unlawful use of violence and could also identify the likely perpetrators. However, there was no evidence that he or Maj Brazelle were directly involved in assaults on members of the public. Despite the fact that members of the public were assaulted by members of Lt Roos' platoon, neither he nor Maj Brazelle could be held responsible for those assaults. The emergency regulations gave members of the security forces immunity from criminal prosecution for actions performed in the course of their duty unless it could be proved that they had not acted in good faith. The order to use violence against the demonstrators had not been illegal. On the contrary, it was authorised by regulation 15 of the emergency regulations. The state had failed to prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the officers had acted in bad faith and they were acquitted.

Mr T J Price, instructed by the attorney-general's office, appeared for the state. Mr J Egan and Mr H de Vos, instructed by the Minister of Law and Order, appeared for the two policemen.

Mr McCarthy said the assault on the teenager had not been justified in terms of the emergency regulations, though she had been part of the demonstration, as she had obeyed an order to disperse.



Call for better police training and discipline

By TOS WENTZEL
Political Correspondent

A CALL for improved training and discipline of the riot police was made today after some of the findings in the "Rockman" trial

The Democratic Party spokesman for Law and Order, Mr Tian van der Merwe MP, pointed out that the magistrate, Mr A S McCarthy, had sharply criticised police actions in Mitchell's Plain in spite of the fact that two riot police officers were acquitted.

A police spokesman said the police were willing to take note of remarks by the magistrate and that the matter could be raised at a get-together between the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, and police generals next week.

29 investigations

Meanwhile, the deputy chief of the CID, General Jaap Joubert, said the police were carrying out 29 investigations into unrest-related violence on the Cape Flats over the election period, including nine deaths allegedly caused by police action

Mr Van der Merwe said the court judgement had focused attention on the state of emergency regulations and the immunity given to undisciplined policemen in terms of these regulations

The police should help to

maintain law and order instead of causing further disturbances, something they were accused of by the magistrate in the case

The state of emergency should be lifted immediately so that actions of the kind that came to light in the case would be punishable in terms of the ordinary law of the land.

In spite of the acquittal of two senior police officers, the judgement in the case cast an ugly reflection on the state of law and order in South Africa

Brigadier Leon Mellet, the

minister's spokesman, said the remarks by the magistrate with regard to police action were a cause of concern and the police force was willing to take note.

Attention would be given immediately to ways in which any wrongs could be rectified and efforts could be made to provide a more effective and more acceptable police force

The matter could be raised at the three-day get-together between the minister and generals at a police resort at Nylstroom next week

13/10/89

251

~~SPRINGS 13/10/89~~

251 Suspect was
'shot to rags'

JOHANNESBURG —
An inquest court magis-
trate yesterday found
two police constables
criminally liable for the
death of a suspect whom
they "shot to rags".

There were 15 entry
wounds in the body.

The finding will be
sent to the attorney-
general for a decision on
prosecuting Constables
Graham Cornelius Sny-
man and Mark Robert
Abramowitz, both of
Soweto Radio Control. —
Sapa

Rockman: I'm not going to resign

CP CORRESPONDENT

CONTROVERSIAL Lt Gregory Rockman will not resign from the police force

The Cape Town policeman said: "If they want me out, they will have to kick me out."

Rockman became a celebrity after alleging riot police behaved like "animals" in Mitchells Plain on September 5

His accusations led to assault charges against two policemen, Maj Charles Brazelle and Lt David Roos

After their acquittal in the Wynberg Regional

Cape Press 15/10/89
Court this week, Rockman said the emergency regulations were a "licence for beating people"

"I'm disappointed with the (emergency) regulations. The riot unit is quite happy. There was even applause in court when their colleagues were found not guilty."

"I can't see how I'm going to stay in this police force. During the unrest I dispersed so many people without teargassings or beatings - just with dialogue. Now the riot unit have smiles on their faces. Now they can go on the rampage."

October 15, 1989

(251)

City Press 15/10/89

Family of dog attack victim to sue Vlok

CP Correspondent

THE family of seven-year-old Siphhelele Manqele who was mauled by a police dog is suing Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok for damages after police withdrew criminal charges against him last week

According to police, the Sub B pupil was identified as a house-breaking suspect and was under 24-hour police guard while in

King Edward VIII Hospital

Siphhelele was savaged by a police dog while watching his friends playing soccer near a bush where police were searching for burglary suspects

The alleged stolen goods were in the same bush, said Durban police liaison officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Charl du Toit, in a report last week

A hospital spokesman told

City Press that Manqele has been transferred to Clairwood Hospital after developing measles

The lawyer acting for the family, MLH Hongo, said the main claim will be for negligence of the part of the dog handler

They will also sue for medical expenses and wrongful arrest

Meanwhile Siphhelele's mother, Rejoice Manqele, said she

was very concerned about pains her son was feeling as a result of the attacks "We are presently working on the papers and the case will be presented to the minister once the boy is out of hospital," she said

Asked why police had changed their minds about charging the child, a police spokesman said "The child will no longer be charged and that is all there is to it"

Info runaway had met cops

INTRIGUE around runaway Info girl Sue Dobson has deepened after it came to light that she spoke to a senior police officer in northern Namibia shortly before she fled the country

Mrs Dobson, whose family link with the ANC was revealed after she mysteriously fled Namibia last month, met Chief Inspector Derek Brune, liaison officer for the South West Africa Police.

Inspector Brune, a police spy at Wits University from where Mrs Dobson graduated in 1982, refused to comment when asked when he had met her, but did not deny the meeting.

When asked whether he had tried to recruit Mrs Dobson as a spy at Wits, he replied "That is something I cannot discuss"

But he dismissed the suggestion that Mrs Dobson might be a Swapol spy, and another government official

5/10/87

By PETER KENNY
Windhoek

said it seemed ludicrous to get her to "spy" when she was already working for the Government

Mrs Dobson, 27, worked as a journalist for the South African Bureau for Information since last October before being seconded recently to the office of the Administrator-General in Windhoek

She left her home in Windhoek, where she stayed with three colleagues, in the early hours of Sunday, September 24, and fled the territory after calling on the Untag HQ and the Soviet observer mission in Windhoek

She and her husband Peter are now believed to be staying in London with Mr Dobson's brother-in-law, Mr Jeremy Brickhill, and his wife Joan, an ex-Durban journalist

Wrong men in police trial lawyer

251
251
St. James 15/10/87.

By HAMISH McINDOE

SERIOUS allegations of official bungling — or a cover-up — have been made against the police and the Attorney-General's office after the acquittal this week of two riot police officers charged with assault in the "Rockman" trial.

According to noted human rights lawyer Professor Denis Davis, the wrong men — Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos — were in the dock.

The trial arose from rebel policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's allegations of excessive violence being used to disperse anti-election demonstrators, including schoolchildren, at Mitchell's Plain town centre on September 5.

Prof Davis contends that certain riot policemen seen on video footage of the incident should have been charged — and not their commanding officers.

Comments

Now police have turned their investigation to Lt Rockman.

On Friday, a spokesman for Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok said police were investigating possible contraventions by Lt Rockman.

These arise from issues that came up in evidence in the trial and critical comments made by Lt Rockman outside the court.

In acquitting the accused, Wynberg Regional Court magistrate Mr AS McCarthy said the riot police beating of protestors at the Mitchell's Plain demonstration was unlawful and "utterly reprehensible".

But he made clear the accused were protected by the emergency regulations, which gave the police immunity from prosecution for actions performed in the line of duty — unless it could be proved they had not acted in good faith.

Image

A spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order said the department was "grateful" the accused had been acquitted, but remarks made by the magistrate regarding riot squad conduct were a "cause for concern".

He said an image of unfettered police brutality "cannot be afforded".

But, for the time being, no specific action was planned.

● Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok is scheduled to meet all police generals this week, when the Rockman affair will be discussed.

City Press 15/10/89

Gunman kills policewoman, injures 4 more

A POLICEWOMAN was gunned down and five people - three of them women - wounded when a gunman ran amok in a crowded Durban bus terminal on Friday night

Police are withholding the identity of the dead policewoman until her next-of-kin have been informed

The policewoman died after she tried to intervene after seeing the gunman shoot a street vendor.

Sydney Morris, 42, was with a friend at his stall near the Indian market in Warwick Avenue when they were approached by a black man, police spokesman Capt Kurt Marais said

The gunman threatened Morris and his friend, but thinking the revolver was a toy, they laughed

The gunman fired a shot at point-blank range, hitting him in the chest

The friend, known only as Reddy, fled. But the constable, who had seen the shooting, chased the gunman and tried to arrest him

The gunman started shooting wildly, hitting her in the chest and injuring four commuters.

After snatching the constable's service revolver, the gunman fled amongst a crowd of shocked onlookers

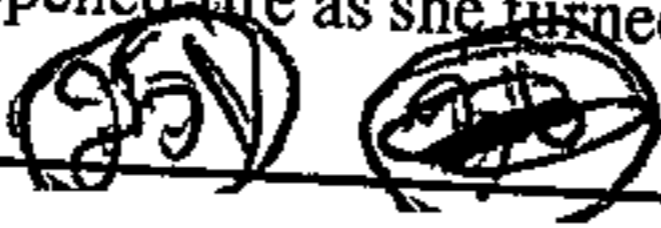
All the injured were taken to King Edward VIII Hospital. They were Hlengiwe Nxumalo, Fikisiwe Nxumalo, Titisiwe Ndongwe and S Dangile Mtshali

Detectives from the Durban Murder and Robbery Unit scoured the area for the gunman, but by late on Friday night had not reported any arrests

Last week another policewoman, Const Grace Busisiwe Ntembu, 24, was gunned down at her KwaMashu home when four men knocked at the door and asked for money for charity.

They opened fire as she turned to fetch the money. -

Sapa



cards opt- the door division came under heavy pres-
R1,8m All sure

NATAL UNREST DEATHS

September 1987 to January 1989:668
February 1989 — October 12 1989:.....273
Past 72 hours' official toll:.....5
TOTAL:.....946

Unisa exams worldwide

8/Day 16/10/89 GERALD REILLY *(SR)*
PRETORIA — Unisa students — 85 693 of them — will start writing exams from next Tuesday

There are 417 examination centres throughout southern Africa, other African countries and overseas

The Transvaal has most candidates — 46 719 — followed by Natal with 14 081, the Cape with 13 463, and Free State with 2 855

In Namibia there are 1 044 candidates, Transkei 1 420, Venda 1 329, Ciskei 182, Bophuthatswana 2 656, Swaziland 56, Botswana 55, Zimbabwe 1 027, Malawi 26, Zambia 12 and Mozambique 11

Of 682 candidates in overseas countries 69 will write in Australia, 9 in Belgium, 1 in Bolivia, 3 in Brazil, 1 in Chile, 4 in Denmark, 63 in Germany, 1 in Finland, 22 in France, 31 in Greece, 7 in Hong Kong, 76 in Israel, 21 in Italy, 1 in Japan, 26 in Canada, 39 in Mauritius, 24 in Netherlands, 14 in New Zealand, 11 in Austria, 1 in Paruquay, 22 in Portugal, 3 in Saudi Arabia, 5 in Spain, 33 in Switzerland, 3 in Taiwan, 176 in the UK and in the US 86.

The total number of papers is 1 181.

Record number of 'troopies' for SAP

Monday 16/10/89 GERALD REILLY *(SR) 251*
PRETORIA — About 2 500 national servicemen would be allocated to the SAP to help alleviate a manpower shortage in the force, police headquarters said.

Although national servicemen had been drafted to the SAP before, the numbers were far smaller and averaged only 140 a year, a spokesman said

The police manpower shortage was attributed to long shifts, difficult working conditions, the fact that members were often away from home and salaries, among other reasons. Some younger members looked for better pay in other walks of life

The national servicemen would be trained at the Police College for normal police duties. They would receive the same salary as their counterparts in the SADF. They would also be entitled to the same medical and leave benefits

In registering for national service, young men could indicate they would prefer service with the SAP.

The headquarters spokesman said about 3 000 had received call-up instructions

They would be interviewed to establish their suitability for police work, the spokesman said.

Judgment for 143 in Bop coup trial

MMABATHO — Judgment on 143 members of the now disbanded National Security Guard, charged with taking part in the aborted Bophuthatswana coup in February last year, is expected in the Mmabatho Supreme Court at Roolgrond today.

The accused have spent one year and 9 months in custody. *(SR)*

The case was postponed for the last time by Mr Justice M W Friedman on June 14 this year, when a commissioner was appointed to take evidence from banned People's Progressive Party leader Rocky Malebana-Metsing in London. *8/Day 16/10/89*

The evidence of the commission is expected to be presented in court today

The case against eight senior officers of the Bophuthatswana Defence Force, who are also alleged to have taken part in the coup, will continue.

This hearing was postponed by Mr Justice C J Waddington on August 1, when he issued a warrant of arrest for accused Andrew Kobedi who did not appear with the other seven that day.

The seven were granted conditional bail of R3 000 each. — Sapa.

Probe into death of man after arrest

Cap Times 18/10/89

POLICE in the Eastern Cape are investigating the death last month of a man who was arrested on a charge of stock theft and died the next day after falling into a dam, while still in police custody.

A police spokesman said a post-mortem had established the cause of death of Mr William Sweets as a heart-attack.

"At this point we can't say if there was foul play," he said.

"Once investigations have been completed a docket will be forwarded to the attorney-general for a decision on whether anyone should be charged or an inquest held."

He said Mr Sweets, aged about 26, was arrested on September 20.

A lawyer acting for Mr Sweets's family said it was possible a civil claim might arise from the death. He said Mr Sweets and a cousin were arrested at Rosmead, where the suspect made a living as a casual labourer. They were taken to nearby Middelburg and allegedly interrogated. There were allegations an assault had taken place — Sapa

Supreme Court Reporter
A WITNESS yesterday told the Supreme Court that minutes after he had seen police opening fire from crates on the back of a truck, he and other people who had sought refuge on a stoep, were arrested on a charge of public violence

This was said by Mr Rodney Crowley, a quantity surveyor, who was giving evidence in the trial of 13 security forces members who have been charged with murder following the death of Mr Shaun Magmoed in the "Trojan Horse" incident

Mr Crowley, of St Simon's Road, Athlone, said he and other family members were in their lounge on October 15, 1985 when his sister reported that something must be happening because people were

Arrested

man 'hid on stoep'

streaming towards the intersection of St Simon's and Thornton roads

He and two other people walked to the corner but because he did not want to be part of the crowd, he had gone inside a corner property

"I heard someone say a rail-ways truck was approaching and I was still on the pathway when I

saw the truck making its appearance from around the corner. The truck was stoned

"Then I saw people jumping out of crates on the back of the truck and open fire into the crowd. I ran for cover on the stoep and people were running in all directions," Mr Crowley said

When the shooting had stopped, he hid on the stoep in a crouching position along with about five other people for about three minutes

One of the accused, Sergeant Frank van Niekerk, approached the house and saw the people on the stoep. He ordered them to go to the corner

They were later charged with public violence and subsequently acquitted, Mr Crowley said

The trial continues today

Capt Timp 18/10/85

Rockman - senior cop is defiant

251
Sowetan 19/10/99

LIEUTENANT Gregory Rockman's commanding officer, Colonel John Manuel, who is the highest ranking coloured policeman in South Africa, has refused to make a statement for use in the police disciplinary investigation against the lieutenant.

Although the colonel would not comment on the matter, it is reliably understood he told the officer conducting the investigation he would make a statement only once the police hierarchy had fully investigated Rockman's complaints.

It is also understood there is strong support for the colonel's stand from other senior policemen of colour

Rockman, who is stationed at Mitchell's Plain where Manuel is station commander, made international headlines last month with claims of riot squad brutality and racial discrimination within the police force

Police subsequently opened a criminal investigation into the allegations of police brutality and an internal investigation against the lieutenant.

It was announced at the time that the disciplinary investigation was into



Lieutenant Rockman

allegations that Rockman had broken police regulations by speaking to the Press, but the lieutenant said in an interview yesterday it appeared the net was now being cast wider.

"They are scrutinising all the work I did in the police previous to last month's outcry," he said. His record of sick leave was also being examined.

He said he was last week asked by the investigating officer, Colonel Nick Snyman, to hand over his official police diary in which officers are obliged to record their daily activities.

"I refused because

that diary is for my defence I don't want to incriminate myself."

Snyman had then ordered him to keep two diaries, he said - "one for me and one for them"

He accused police authorities of "nitpicking" and said the care with which they were preparing the disciplinary case against him was how they should be investigating his complaints

"Why are they looking for fleas against a man who just spoke up for the truth?"

Snyman and the SAP liaison section in Cape Town declined comment on the investigation.

- Sapa

By REHANA ROSSOUW

YOU'VE seen him in the newspapers, heard him on TV — now read the book! "Rockman", the definitive account of the life and times of a "peoples' hero" is about to be launched by Senior Publishers

A 250-page book on Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, written by Sunday Times reporter Eugene Abrahams, has been completed in a marathon five weeks

The book includes his life story, his decision to speak out against police brutality, his reasons for joining the police force and

Huge launch planned for Rockman book (251)

developments afterwards, including the trial of Major Charles Brazelle and Lieutenant David Roos.

"The book also focuses on developments triggered off by his actions, such as the legalised marches and the investigation into police actions," said the book's publisher, Mr Hans Strydom.

"There is a picture section as well with pictures of his youth, family, the marches, riots and personalities involved."

Strydom, a former Sunday Times reporter, recognised the potential in a book on Rockman about three days after the policeman made his outspoken comments to the press. Strydom flew down from Johannesburg and immediately signed a contract with Rockman.

Abrahams applied for leave at work and used 60 hours of interviews with Rockman to write the book. He also interviewed people associated with the events.

The book will be printed on Fri-

day and launched on December 9 in Mitchells Plain.

"The launch will be held in the town centre — now known as Rockman Centre," Strydom said.

"It will be the biggest book launch South Africa has ever seen. People have been asking what they could do to pay tribute to Rockman, and they'll have an opportunity there."

Strydom expects between 5 000 and 10 000 people to attend the launch, where bands will provide

music while Rockman signs copies

The book will be printed in hardcover and the publishers are studying the market to decide how many copies to print.

"I am very happy to be associated with the book because it is a very nice story of a man I believe has changed the face of protest politics in South Africa," Strydom said

"With just one man standing up with the whole attitude of the government and the police changed. It is a good story, one I believe will have historic importance in time to come"

Cop backs Rockman

Capt. T. 15 19/10/89 (251)

LIEUTENANT Gregory Rockman's commanding officer, Colonel John Manuel, has refused to make a statement for use in the police disciplinary investigation against the lieutenant.

Although Colonel Manuel could not be reached for comment on the matter, it is reliably understood that he told the officer conducting the investigation he would make a statement only once the police hierarchy had fully investigated Lt Rockman's complaints.

Lt Rockman, who is stationed at Mitchells Plain where Colonel Manuel is station commander, made world headlines last month with claims of riot squad brutality and racial discrimination within the police force.

Police subsequently opened a criminal investigation into the allegations of police

Statement refused

brutality, and an internal investigation against the lieutenant.

It was announced at the time that the disciplinary investigation was into allegations that Lt Rockman had broken police regulations by speaking to the media.

Lt Rockman yesterday said it appeared the police investigation against him involved more than just his speaking to the press.

"They are scrutinising all the work I did in the police previous to last month's outcry," he said. His record of sick leave was

also being examined.

He said he was asked last week by the investigating officer, Colonel Nick Snyman, to hand over his official police diary, in which officers are obliged to record their daily activities.

"I refused, because that diary is for my defence. I don't want to incriminate myself."

Colonel Snyman had then ordered him to keep two diaries, he said — "One for me and one for them."

He accused police authorities of "nit-picking" and said the care with which they were preparing the disciplinary case against him was how they should be investigating his complaints.

"Why are they looking for fleas against a man who just spoke up for the truth?"

Police yesterday declined to comment on the investigation — Staff Reporter and Sapa

17/10/87 251

Vlok, generals plan role of police for next decade

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — In-depth discussions have been held between Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok and police generals in Nylstroom on a wide range of subjects affecting the force, including improved training and more effective communication with the public.

The talks centred on planning the role of the police for the next decade, said a statement issued by the Ministry of Law and Order in Pretoria yesterday.

The ministry also announced that from January 1 next year the police would be decentralised into 11 regions, each under the command of a commissioner with the rank of major-general.

FAR-REACHING

"Other far-reaching changes in the structure of the police were discussed at length," the statement said.

Present security and that of the future were discussed and a multi-denominational Christian Police Association was established.

Goals set include a bigger and more effective police force aimed at:

- Improving the police image and addressing shortcomings which could come to light,

- More effective communication within the police and with the public,

- Securing the freedom and future of South Africa,

- Maintaining law and order;

- Respect for, protection of and improvement of the dignity, life and freedom of all South Africans and guarding their property,

- Ensuring that assaults on the sovereignty and security of South Africa are curbed,

- Cost-effective policing,

- Improved training and motivation, and

- Fostering good relations.

'Trojan Horse' truck logbook not found

CIV 71413 14/1/89
(251)

Supreme Court Reporter

THE logbook of the SATS truck used in the "Trojan Horse" incident could not be found and the vehicle, which was to have been scrapped and auctioned, was now being used by the riot squad, the Supreme Court heard yesterday

This was said by Captain Daniel Albertus Dyssel, the disciplinary officer in the Regional Commissioner's office, in the trial of 13 security forces members who have been charged with murder, alternatively culpable homicide, following the death of Shaun Magmoed when police hidden in crates on the back of the SATS truck opened fire on stone-throwers.

The men have pleaded not guilty in the first private prosecution for murder in South African legal history.

Capt Dyssel said he had been unable to locate the truck's logbook but during his search found out that the vehicle was supposed to have been scrapped and auctioned but was now being used by the Riot Squad in Maitland.

No departmental inquiry had been held even though it was the procedure in all criminal proceedings or inquests involving policemen. His office had learnt of the private prosecution soon after the inquest had been completed and had decided to await the outcome of criminal proceedings in the Supreme Court.

There was a police standing order that policemen should record events in their pocket books but there were no notes of the shooting incident, he said.

The trial continues today.



We killed Mxenge, says Death Row policeman

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — A security police assassination squad killed Mr Griffith Mxenge, a civil rights lawyer who was brutally murdered in 1981, a policeman and member of the alleged assassination team has said in an affidavit.

The policeman, Butana Almond Nofemela, is on Death Row and was due to be hanged today. His affidavit was submitted to the Attorney General of the Transvaal, who passed it on to Justice Minister Mr Kobie Coetsee. This led to an 11th-hour stay of execution to enable the authorities to investigate his allegations.

Nofemela's affidavit names the policemen who commanded the squad as well as the men who allegedly helped him carry out the killing of Mr Mxenge and several suspected members of the African National Congress

He said in his affidavit: "In 1981 I was appointed a member of the security branch's assassination squad and I served under Captain . . . who was my commanding officer."

Eliminated

He alleged "Some time during late 1981 I was briefed by Brigadier . . . and Captain . . . at Pretoria to eliminate a certain Durban attorney, Griffiths Mxenge. I was told by these superiors that Mxenge was to be eliminated for his activities within the African National Congress"

The affidavit goes on to describe how the murder squad travelled to Durban, where Mr Mxenge lived, and how he, Nofemela, was instructed to kill Mr Mxenge with a knife after poisoning the Mxenge's dogs

The squad then parked a car in the middle of the road leading to Mr Mxenge's home, pretending that it had broken down. Mr Mxenge stopped to offer to help and was taken at gunpoint to Umlazi Stadium

"We then started assaulting him with kicks and punches until he fell to the ground. We then all stabbed him several times."

Making the police acceptable to all

ARC 2
20/10/89
251

By GERALD GORDON, QC, and Professor DENNIS DAVIS of the Faculty of Law at UCT

IN all the euphoria about what is happening on the reform front, is not sight being lost of a force that runs parallel to all political activity and change and at the same time keeps outside until invoked or let loose to show the real power of the state, namely the police force?

THE LAW

This is a force that in many episodes has been released with brutalising effect upon the country and its people. Recent events have posed the question has anything really changed in the substantial structure of state control and its support of the basic apartheid system?

The most disturbing drama about the police is the one that unfolded around the "Rockman Case". Here arising out of acknowledged violence and brutality by the Riot Squad on election night, September 6, two police officers, Major Charles Roger Brazelle and Lieutenant David Johan Roos were charged with assault in that men under their command beat protesters and bystanders at a Mitchell's Plain demonstration.

The Wynberg regional magistrate, Mr A S McCarthy, described the beating as not only unlawful but "utterly reprehensible", saying the court could not believe that such actions could be condoned by anyone, especially in the case of women, who were assaulted on the breasts.

But the policemen who unlawfully assaulted members of the public were not identified

and the two accused had not themselves beaten anyone. He therefore acquitted them, but his condemnation of the behaviour of the Riot Squad unit was obvious throughout his 40-minute judgment.

One immediately asks why were the actual perpetrators of the vicious conduct not identified? Five witnesses gave evidence for the state but could not help in this respect. Of the accused only one, Major Brazelle, gave evidence and he did not see who did the beating. Lieutenant Roos was not exposed to questioning in the witness box. Why?

Lieutenant Rockman, found by the magistrate to be an honest witness, said "if there was no state of emergency they would have been found guilty. It protects them. They make laws to suit themselves." Had this been an ordinary case of common law, then surely both the accused, as the persons in command of the unit would have been found guilty, not only on the simple principles involving accessories but also on the now famous doctrine of common purpose.

If people of the Uprising 14 or the Sharpeville 6 are criminally liable for being members of a crowd, clearly the persons in charge of the crowd could not possibly escape a finding of guilt.

Then there is section 205 of the Criminal Procedure Act which enables officers investigating a crime to subpoena persons who can give information helping in the prosecution before a magistrate where they could be compelled to answer on pain of repetitive imprisonment.

What has happened to this provision? Has it also been

swallowed up in the emergency regulations? Did not the Attorney General, with his vast staff, have the means otherwise to find out who the perpetrators were?

The case, however, is complicated by the emergency regulations which blot out the rule of law. Regulation 2 provides that if an order by a member of the security force to disperse is ignored, such security force member may apply such force as "he under the circumstances may deem necessary", in other words violence is legalised.

Regulation 15 protects members of the security force from civil or criminal proceedings arising from actions taken in good faith in terms of the emergency regulations. But for the existence of the emergency, the perpetrators of the brutal assaults on September 6 could have been charged successfully under South African common law. However, the emergency regulations place much illegal police action above the law.

Further, the emergency regulations on the media protect the police from public scrutiny. As Professor Tony Mathews has noted, the combined effect of these regulations "is to free the security forces in advance of any action taken by them from both legal and public accountability".

The Rockman case provoked obvious consternation high up in the Ministry of Law and Order. The minister's press secretary, Brigadier Leon Mellett, is reported to have said that "the remarks by the magistrate relating to the SAP action during the incident are cause for concern. We will immediately

try to rectify any wrongs in our efforts to provide a more effective but a more acceptable police force."

Acceptability of the police can lie either in the improvement of secondary details or in the transformation of a fundamental structure. We opt for the latter and the structure we advocate will stop the policing of politics.

What we have today is a national police force which, in effect, supports the political party that governs. The time has come to decentralise the police force as is the case in the United Kingdom and even more so in the United States and Canada.

We submit that the police should be accountable to local authorities democratically elected by all the inhabitants irrespective of race — in other words to the people they are supposed to serve. This suggestion is in keeping with the widely supported Freedom Charter which provides "the police force and army shall be open to all on an equal basis and shall be helpers and protectors of the people."

Thirteen years after Steve Biko's death we are no nearer that ideal. Thanks to the emergency regulations, the police are even more immune from independent control than they were in 1976.

There is much talk about negotiations. But in our view no negotiations can succeed without negotiations about the fundamental structure of the police force. For as the Romans said "quis custodiet ipsos custodes"? Who will guard the guardians themselves?

Police probe Rockman's past in effort to 'get rid' of him

Staff Reporter P/663 20/10/89

THE police are investigating his past in an effort to "get rid" of him, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman claims.

The maverick policeman was speaking at a ceremony at which the author of the book about him, Mr Eugene Abrahams, handed the manuscript of *The Rockman File* to the publisher, Mr Hans Strydom, in Bantry Bay yesterday evening.

"The police are trying to find all the bits and pieces to try to establish if I have ever put a foot wrong," Lieutenant Rockman said.

Police had already questioned his colleagues at Mitchell's Plain police station and taken a statement from the po-

liceman who opened the docket on alleged assaults, which ended in the so-called "Rockman trial".

"They (police) should rather be investigating the allegations of riot police brutality instead of investigating me," he said.

TOLD THE TRUTH

Lieutenant Rockman conceded he had broken police regulations barring him from speaking to the Press, but said he felt the truth needed to be heard.

"I spoke the truth. Surely it is more important to tell the truth than not to break a regulation?"

"I am not a computer that gets programmed (by police authorities). They want a pup-

pet which can be dangled on a string, but I've got a sober sense and I do what I believe is right," he said.

Lieutenant Rockman said his career prospects in the police force were not good following his allegations, and now the book about him.

"I don't worry about promotion," he said, "I'm only worried about people knowing the truth."

The book would enable the public to "see what apartheid" had done and what it "put policemen through".

Mr Strydom said the book would be launched early in December at Harmony Square in Mitchell's Plain.

● See page 14.



Warder suspended for opposing order

Prison Services warder Warrant Officer John Jansen (extreme right) who was dismissed on Friday as an instructor after 15 years and ordered to work in a prison workshop — which he refused to do.

Warrant Officer Jansen was suspended without pay and placed under house arrest for rejecting his transfer to the workshop. With him are colleagues who condemned the action as victimisation.

Warrant Officer Jansen was among 30 coloured policemen and warders at the inaugural meeting three weeks ago of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union launched by Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who has since been suspended pending a disciplinary hearing.


Eleventh-hour confession
of man about to hang ...

Death-row policeman tells of SB 'hit-squad'

W. Mail 20/10 - 26/10/89

Holomisa to Buthelezi: I'll sue

BY CARMEL RICKARD



General Bantu Holomisa

OPEN hostility between the leaders of South Africa's two largest homelands erupted this week with Transkei's Major General Bantu Holomisa threatening to sue KwaZulu's Mangosuthu Buthelezi for defamation.

Holomisa took exception to remarks by Buthelezi at the Inkatha Women's Brigade Conference last weekend. Buthelezi said the general should stop peddling his political asse and challenged him to attempt a coup in Ciskei and KwaZulu. The Transkei leader's hands were already very filthy and could be soiled by orchestrating a coup in KwaZulu, Buthelezi added.

Holomisa replied by saying Buthelezi has an unfortunate knack of annoying both friend and foe alike and had alienated everybody serious.

Continued overleaf 20-26/10/89

Rivonia six speak out: No plan for 'second' ANC wing

By GAVIN EVANS and SHAUN JOHNSON

THE release of six ANC leaders will not lead to the establishment of a formal "internal wing" — but it has provided an enormous boost for the movement.

Even though the leaders are proceeding with caution in order not to jeopardise the release of Nelson Mandela, their presence — without restrictions — is galvanising resistance activity.

They are expected to address a massive "welcome home" rally in Johannesburg next Sunday, in what could be the largest display of support in the 77-year history of the organisation.

It is even possible that the six — Walter Sisulu, Wilton Mkwayi, Raymond Mhlaba, Ahmed Kathrada, Elias Motsoaledi and Andrew Mlangeni — will be joined at the rally by their restricted colleague Govan Mbeki.

Regional rallies are expected to follow if the Johannesburg meeting goes off smoothly.

The leaders have stressed that any actions they undertake will be with the sanction of the ANC, and of internally based structures.

In a wide-ranging series of interviews with the *Weekly Mail*, the men indicated that their priority is to consult their organisations and inform themselves fully of political

●To PAGE 2



The sweet taste of non-prison food. Walter Sisulu munches his lunch during an interview with the *Weekly Mail* (See page 10) Picture STEVE HILTON-BARBER, Afrapix

By IVOR POWELL

A FORMER security policeman on death row yesterday claimed he was part of a police death-squad that brutally killed leading human rights activist Griffiths Mxenge.

Butana Almond Nofomela, who was granted a last minute stay of execution last night, claimed in an affidavit that he was one of four South African security policemen who killed Mxenge under orders from senior officers in the force eight years ago.

Nofomela said in the affidavit that he was partially responsible for eight other political killings ordered by superior officers and that all but one of the victims were connected to the African National Congress.

It was unclear at the time of going to press whether the confession was genuine, or merely a well hatched plot to escape the noose waiting for Nofomela early this morning. If it is shown to be true, it will be the first major lead to emerge from the series of political assassinations in recent years.

In his affidavit Nofomela gave a detailed description of the Mxenge killing and implicated police officers including a brigadier and a captain. According to sources in Natal, Nofomela's account ties closely with the facts of the case.

Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee granted Nofomela a last-minute stay of execution yesterday evening after Lawyers for Human Rights had submitted the affidavit in an urgent application for the hanging to be halted. The reprieve will remain in force until the allegations have been investigated.

The killing of Mxenge at Umlazi Sports Stadium on November 19, 1981 was a peculiarly brutal one. The Durban attorney was butchered with knives, his throat was cut and his ears cut off.

His body was found the next morning with a 21cm gash across the throat, 45 stab wounds and a crushed skull.

Two fierce dogs that Mxenge kept for protection had been poisoned a few days earlier.

Griffiths Mxenge's wife, Victoria, was shot dead a few years later in the driveway of her home. Both killings remain unsolved.

Nofomela, 32, who was based at security branch headquarters in Pretoria, claimed he was sent to Durban by senior officers in the

●To PAGE 2

**Affidavit
implicates
top officers
in murder
of lawyer
Griffiths
Mxenge**

P.T.O.

Protests: new SAP tactics

CNF. Tark's

20/10/89

251

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — The police have told the government they can no longer be expected to enforce apartheid laws, according to Brigadier Leon Mellet

The brigadier, who is spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order, said yesterday that police had said it was the responsibility of the politicians to solve problems such as protest marches

It was not primarily a police problem, Brigadier Mellet told the Natal conference of the Security Association of South Africa.

He said police had changed their tactics.

"In the past these protests were treated like a baby with a dirty nappy, to be passed on to the police for them to handle. This time the police said 'It's a political problem and the politicians must handle it,'" Brigadier Mellet said.

The police would act only if a march was illegal, became illegal, or if there was a threat to life or property.

'What reasons can I give?'

Brigadier Mellet said every move the police made was focused on, and they had to be clinically correct in every move. Every mistake, everything done wrong, was playing into the hands of "the enemy"

"If we just run at and attack people with quirts we are losing," he said "We must stop doing wrongs, must stop sjambokkings. What was good enough yesterday will not do today.

"We realise we must not act indiscriminately. We must see this message gets through to all members of the police

"How can I answer the foreign media over such reports? What reasons can I give?"

The police in their present form could not continue to function in the next decade, he said.

"We have been forced to reassess. We are expanding the general staff and, according to our calculations, we will need 110 000 policemen by the turn of the century.

"This means we will have to try to recruit 10 000 policemen every year — I do not know how we will do it."

'Police should be people, not government's servants'

w/c AR6w 2/16/89 (29)

By MICHAEL DOMAN
False Bay Bureau

REBEL Mitchell's Plain policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has greeted a police statement of intent to leave the problem of protest marches to the politicians by saying "That's how it should have been always"

In newspaper reports Brigadier Leon Mellet, spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order said police would act only if a march was illegal and added "If we just run at people and attack them with quirrs we are losing"

Acquittal

Addressing the Natal conference of the Security Association Brigadier Mellet said "We must stop doing wrongs, must stop sianbokkings What was good enough yesterday is not good enough today"

"We realise we must not act indiscriminately. We must see that this message gets through to all members of the police"

Last month Lieutenant Rockman's complaints of riot police brutality in whipping people at a demonstration in the Mitch-

ell's Plain Town Centre led to two senior riot policemen being charged with — and later acquitted of — assault

In response to Brigadier Mellet's statements, Lieutenant Rockman said he hoped the message would be given to all policemen

"They musn't just say it. They must give the men the instructions

"This is exactly what my outcry was all about. It seems there has been some effect

"What we want is a police force to do a job as servants of the people, not to enforce the views of the political party in office"

Of the investigation into his alleged transgressions of police regulations by speaking to the press, Lieutenant Rockman said statements had been taken from some Mitchell's Plain policemen by the investigating team

"But I refused to give them my diary because I could be incriminating myself by doing so"

Lieutenant Rockman's biography, by Cape Town journalist Eugene Abrahams, is due to be launched early in December in

the Town Centre's Harmony Square

The square has been re-named "Freedom Square" by youthful political activists. It even took on the nickname "Rockman Square" after the events of September 5 which led to the court case

He said "The book will give more detail of what I've been through in the police force because of the apartheid system"

Police humiliation

"It will talk of my beliefs and the humiliation I've suffered in the police department. I would say it is a must for South Africans, not because it is about me, but because it will show what we can achieve through dialogue and how the police should act in their daily duties"

"Many policemen have shown an interest in the book and are asking me when it will be launched"

Lieutenant Rockman said that although he expected thousands to be present for the book launch, he did not think the riot police need be present because the people would be peace-loving and there for merely a promotional event

LHR: Probe death row cop's 'hit squad' claims

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — Lawyers for Human Rights (LHR) have called on Minister of Justice Mr Kobie Coetsee to appoint a judicial commission of inquiry into allegations made by death row prisoner Butane Almond Nofemela regarding involvement by the security police in "extra-judicial killings"

And, in another development, Democratic Party spokesman on justice Mr Dave Dalling said that accusations of the kind made by former security policeman Nofemela regarding the 1981 slaying of Durban political trial attorney Mr Griffiths Mxenge "cannot be swept under the carpet"

Nofemela was granted a stay of execution on Thursday night by Mr Coetsee following an application by LHR

Nofemela said he committed the Mxenge murder and other atrocities — including seven murders — leading to the killing of other political activists, under the instruction and direction of senior members of the security branch.

LHR acting national director Mr Peter Mothle said due to the urgency of the matter the minister was requested to appoint the commission by November 3 this year

Should Mr Coetsee decide against constituting such a commission, the organisation would appoint an independent institution to investigate the allegations, he said

Brigadier Leon Mellet, spokesman for Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok, said the accusations would be investigated "thoroughly"

Police deny spy's claims on First

Spent bullets handed to 'hit squad' probe

(251) B. Day 21/11/89

SPENT bullets from automatic weapons, including a Makarov pistol kept by self-confessed death row hit man Butane Nofomela, had been handed to the inquiry into allegations of death squad activity, Free State Attorney-General T McNally said.

McNally, a member of the two-man inquiry with CID chief Lt-Gen Alwyn Conradie, said the ballistic evidence had been passed on by Lawyers for Human Rights, who had tracked down the bullets at Nofomela's instruction.

The inquiry was appointed some weeks back by Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee and Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok. McNally said they had received some other evidence, but the only formal requests for interviews had been from LHR and the Independent Board of Inquiry into Informal Repression, which would meet the investigating team in Bloemfontein tomorrow. Among the board members were former judge Laurie Ackermann, academic John Dugard, human rights lawyer Peter Harris and LHR director Brian Curran.

In further developments, SAP PR chief Gen Herman Stadler yesterday disputed weekend assertions by ex-spy Craig Williamson that the SAP had detailed knowledge about the letter bomb killing of Ruth First in Mozambique in 1982. Stadler said the SAP had not investigated the killing.

He was responding to Williamson stating the police had proof the bomb was not con-

CHARLENE SMITH, ALAN FINE and ADELE BALETA

tained in a UN High Commission for Refugees envelope as alleged by former police captain Dirk Coetsee.

"If Williamson heard anything further about it, it could not have been from us. Our forensic people did not go to Maputo to investigate. Mozambique is a sovereign nation and its forces would have investigated the bombing," Stadler said.

Williamson yesterday reiterated his claims about the killing, and said he had referred allegations against him to his attorneys. He was planning legal action against Vrye Weekblad — which first reported Coetsee's claims — "and anyone else my attorneys suggest appropriate".

Police knowledge about the 1982 incident

□ To Page 2

'Hit squad' probe

(251) B. Day 21/11/89

would prove Coetsee had been lying about the circumstances of First's death, Williamson said.

Coetsee told Vrye Weekblad he had previously been ordered to steal the UNHCR stationery from the organisation's Mbabane office, and that Williamson had later told him First had been killed by the SAP.

Vrye Weekblad editor Max du Preez welcomed the news that his newspaper might be sued, because of the opportunity for the matter to go before the courts.

Attention has also focused on the inquest into the deaths of four Chesterville Youth Organisation activists, killed with an AK-47 on June 20 1986. At the time the killing was attributed to UDF/Inkatha rivalry, but disclosures by Nofomela in as yet unseen affidavits appear to involve six alleged assassination squad members.

And yesterday the possibility emerged of a Renamo link to death squad activities in Swaziland in the early '80s.

Press reports for the 1979-82 period to which Coetsee's allegations refer confirm that a number of the incidents he said were carried out by an SAP death squad did occur. In this period, some of which Coetsee spent at the Oshoek border post near Swaziland, there were allegations of the abduction of at least 10 refugees from Swaziland, some of which were claimed to have been carried out by Renamo.

It is understood that Nofomela has said Renamo personnel were sometimes housed at the Vlakplaas farm at which the death squad was allegedly based.

However, Stadler yesterday denied Renamo members had ever been kept at Vlakplaas, which was used "purely as a safe haven for former ANC cadres".

Press reports in 1981 also referred to the deaths of two people, including a 10-year-old

boy, when two ANC houses in Manzini were blown up. Coetsee told Vrye Weekblad the victims were "Patrick Makau and a young child".

The reports said Ablom Duma was injured by a bomb in a post office box in Swaziland — the same circumstances described by Coetsee of the incident that cost Duma an arm.

They also referred to the abduction from Swaziland of Dyan Pillay who was handed over to the SAP, interrogated, and returned to Swaziland two weeks later. Coetsee said Pillay, whom he named as Joe, was returned to Swaziland after police found he was not an ANC commander.

Law and Order spokesman Brig Leon Mellet said last night no consideration had been given to suspending those policemen named in allegations by Nofomela and Coetsee. "People should be considered innocent until proven guilty of these wild allegations," he said.

In response to President F W de Klerk's announcement that he was awaiting a report from Vlok on the matter before taking it further, Mellet said such a report could come only from the conclusion of the McNally investigation.

Mellet said although it was a matter for Vlok and the Justice Minister to decide, he saw no reason why the McNally report should not be made public.

Meanwhile, Brig Willem Schoon, named by Coetsee as a senior officer involved in the death squads, said yesterday he was unhappy about the allegations, "but at least I am here to answer questions while everyone else has run away". He refused to answer further questions.

15 injured as police open fire at gunman

PRETORIA — Fifteen men suffered gunshot wounds and a policeman was injured when police returned fire after being surrounded by about 3 500 blacks at Reunion Station, Umlazi, yesterday afternoon

Sapa reports that police said it appeared the crowd included striking Sats workers who at one stage shouted "Kill, them, kill them" of the police

Police on duty at the station were surrounded by the workers and returned fire when an unknown gunman in the crowd opened fire on them, a spokesman said

Fifteen men suffered gunshot wounds — one is believed to be serious — and a

policeman was injured

The spokesman said anybody with information which could assist the police should contact a Major Dutton at (031) 30333515

ADELE BALETA reports that the SA Railways and Harbours Workers Union (Sarhwu) and Sats management will meet today in an attempt to resolve the more than two-week-old strike by thousands of Sats employees This was confirmed by both parties yesterday

Sarhwu general secretary Martin Sebakwane said the organisation wrote to management yesterday urgently requesting a meeting to resolve the crisis.

He said the union, which is not recognised by Sats, said today's meetings could set the tone for discussions about wages and working conditions The dismissal of thousands of workers would be on the agenda

Sats spokesman Alan Lubbe said management dismissed another 100 workers yesterday in the northern Transvaal and Free State for failing to respond to return to work calls The total number of workers fired country-wide so far is 2 817, and there are currently 18 000 workers still involved in the industrial action He said 644 workers had returned to work

B. Day 2/1/89
(12)

Minister to pay ²⁵¹ student R3 500 ^{8/2/87}

Pretoria Correspondent ^{22/9/87}

A Pretoria student who sued the Minister of Law and Order for R45 000, claiming he was arrested without grounds and assaulted by a policeman, yesterday received R3 500 in a settlement in the Pretoria Supreme Court.

The student, Mr P J Fourie, of Zetushof in Park Street, brought the action after an incident on December 14, 1987, in which he claimed he was arrested unlawfully by Detective-Sergeant R Smith.

Papers before court stated that Mr Fourie's dignity was impaired for which he claimed R15 000 from the Minister.

Mr Fourie said that after he was arrested he was detained at Brooklyn Police Station for an hour where he was pushed and pulled around, and bumped by Sergeant Smith.

Mr Fourie claimed a further R30 000 for being arrested without proper cause and for being detained in police custody.

Mr Justice Eloff made the agreement an order of court and said the Minister had to pay the claim within 10 days of judgment.

The Minister denied the allegations of the arrest, but said if the court found Mr Fourie was arrested he would plead that the arrest was lawful because Mr Fourie had been driving recklessly and negligently.

The Minister also denied that Mr Fourie was assaulted.

After last-minute reprieve

HIT SQUAD

By S'BU MNGADI and SOL MORATHI

ABOUT 150 Durban attorneys and advocates this week called for a judicial commission to investigate an alleged security police hit squad formed to eliminate prominent ANC members.

The lawyers said there was a real crisis of confidence among a large section of the population in the country's judicial system, and that such a commission had to include international jurists.

This followed the revelations of a former security cop, Butana Almond Nofemela, now on Death Row, on the hit squad.

Detailing the operations of the hit squad, Nofemela said he had personally taken part in the assassination of top Durban lawyer and ANC activist Griffiths Mlungisi Mxenge

The body of Mxenge was found with 45 stab wounds near the Umlazi Cycle Stadium on November 20 1981. His wife Victoria was assassinated four years later.

Nofemela was given a last-minute stay of execution this week after claiming he was one of four security policemen who killed Mxenge. He said he was also partially responsible for eight other assassinations.

Nofemela got the death sentence for killing a white farmer. He decided to speak after receiving his execution notice despite security police assurances that he would be saved.

A spokesman for the SAP said yesterday the police were impartial and would do everything in their power to help solve all crime.

Nofemela said he became a member of the security branch's assassination squad in 1981. In the same year he was briefed by a brigadier and a captain to eliminate Mxenge.

The squad travelled to Durban where Nofemela poisoned Mxenge's dogs. A few days later they pretended their bakkie had broken down near Mxenge's house.

"Mxenge stopped behind the bakkie and asked whether he could help us. I opened the car and said 'yes please'.

City Press 22/10/89



Griffiths Mxenge's wife Victoria.

"He switched off his ignition and at the same time I pulled out my firearm, a Makarov pistol."

They took Mxenge to Umlazi Cycle Stadium where he was stabbed 45 times. They took his money and watch to fake a robbery.

He said he was involved in about eight other assassinations - among them four in Swaziland, one in Botswana, one in Maseru and one in Krugersdorp under the instructions of a well-known senior Pretoria security officer.

After Mxenge's killing, Nofemela was allegedly told he might have to kill Mxenge's wife, Victoria, but he heard no more about it.

■ Seven ANC defectors who have joined an alleged security police hit squad have been subpoenaed to testify in a Durban inquest on four Chesterville activists.

Shock revelation

POLICE

From Pres 8/10/89

Star 22/9/84

Police question Rockman about speech at school

CAPE TOWN — Mitchell's Plain policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has been questioned by police, who may be considering disciplinary steps against him.

Lieutenant Rockman said that a Lieutenant-Colonel Louw had questioned him yesterday about a speech he made to pupils and teachers at Rondebosch Boys' High School on Tuesday.

It was thought likely Lieutenant Rockman would face disciplinary action after his statements criticising the actions of riot police in Mitchell's Plain and his calling for the resignation of the Minister of Law and

Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok.

Lieutenant Rockman said "When Colonel Louw asked me if I had spoken at the school, he said he was investigating disciplinary steps against me. I said I didn't have anything to explain to him."

Lieutenant Rockman said he had been phoned yesterday afternoon by General Jaap Joubert, the CID officer investigating his claims, and was asked to prepare himself for a meeting today with the general and the Attorney-General of the western Cape. He was not told what the meeting would be about —
Own Correspondent-Sapa.

251

Disclosures now span 5 more years

Fresh claims on hit squads put to probe

CHARLENE SMITH, ALAN FINE
and ADELE BALETA

NEW evidence claiming death squads operated against SA activists at home and in neighbouring countries until two years ago would be presented to the two-man team investigating such squads in Bloemfontein today, sources said.

It is believed the team of Free State Attorney-General T McNally and CID chief Lt-Gen Alwyn Conradie will hear evidence and allegations of further assassinations, locations and more alleged hit squad members

This evidence focuses on the years 1981-87, while the allegations by former police captain Dirk Coetzee covered the years 1979-82

The evidence has been collected from the affidavits of Butane Nofomela, 32, the self-confessed hit squad member whose original affidavit began the probe. Nofomela was granted a stay of execution based on this affidavit

The Independent Board of Inquiry into Informal Repression (set up under the auspices of the SA Council of Churches in July) and Lawyers for Human Rights (LHR) have probed Nofomela's claims and indicated they have evidence supporting them.

Four members of the board — LHR director Brian Currin, former judge Prof Lawrie Ackerman, legal academic Prof John Dugard and attorney Peter Harris — are to present their evidence to the inquiry today.

In another new disclosure it has been alleged that police removed clothes and possessions from Nofomela's family home near Brits after he was convicted of the murder of a Brits farmer. Family members did not know why this happened

Law and Order spokesman Brig Leon Mellett said this was possibly for forensic

JUSTICE Minister Kobie Coetsee, who along with Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok originally appointed the McNally investigation, said yesterday no stone would be left unturned to ensure justice took its course.

He said the status of the McNally investigation was unquestionably one of integrity and objectivity

"When the inquiry was announced it was said that upon receipt of the report it shall be decided what to do next. If a commission of inquiry is indicated, a commission will be recommended to the State President. If other steps are indicated, such steps will be taken and no stone will be left unturned to ensure that justice takes its course."

testing but it would be almost impossible to confirm "We handled more than 2-million criminal cases last year," he said.

A top-level police source said they were "sick of all the allegations being made and that a court action should be instituted to test the allegations. I don't think we need a judicial commission of inquiry, our courts are equipped to test the matter"

Mellett yesterday refused to facilitate access to the more than 20 policemen named by Nofomela and Coetzee as having had direct or indirect links with the alleged hit squad

Mellett said this would be inappropriate since many had appeared, or would be appearing, before the two-man inquiry

He declined to identify which officers would be appearing, and would not supply information on the whereabouts of those who would not be giving evidence

The SAP yesterday disputed a claim by Coetzee that Brig "Krappies" Engelbrecht was an explosives specialist who had previously been attached to the Security Branch

A spokesman also said Brig Willem

□ To Page 2

Hit squad claims

Schoon, named by Coetzee and Nofomela as chief of the squad, had given notice of retirement months before the Nofomela allegations were made. His retirement was therefore clearly not connected to them

Yesterday, no one was home at Nofomela's Soshanguve house where his sister Cynthia lives with some of her family. The home is larger than usual, but it appears Nofomela did not have time to lay out a garden after the house was built

MIKE ROBERTSON reports a spokesman for President F W de Klerk said he was still awaiting a report on the death squad allegations from Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok

"Once he has received the report he will

□ From Page 1

consider his options. Appointing a commission of inquiry is one option that he has," the spokesman said

However, there appears to be a difference of opinion between the President's office and the Law and Order Ministry as to what De Klerk requested

One spokesman for the President said it was his understanding that De Klerk had requested an urgent report from Vlok himself on the matter

Vlok's spokesman Mellett said the Minister would be able to report to De Klerk on the matter only once he had received the results of the McNally investigation. It was his understanding that it was this that De Klerk had asked for

● See Page 7
● Comment: Page 8

Lt Rockman in print

THE *Rockman File*, the story of outspoken policeman Lt Gregory Rockman, will enable South Africans to learn the truth about the police force, the policeman said this week.

He was speaking at a ceremony in which he and author Eugene Abrahams handed over the manuscript of the book to publisher Hans Strydom.

The book is expected to be on the shelves by early December.

Rockman said he was not concerned with making money out of the book. *City Press*

"Money is nothing to me, but spreading the truth - that means a lot to



Lt Gregory Rockman

me. What I have said in the book is true. What I am putting in it is what I experienced in the police. It is based on hard fact.

"I'm glad South Africans will see the truth about the police force and see the suffering we go through as policemen," said Rockman.

Strydom said the printing of the book would begin immediately.

The launch, which he expected to be the biggest in South African history, will take place on December 9.

Thousands of people are expected to converge on Mitchells Plain's Harmony Square - now called Rockman Square - on that day.

"Lt Rockman will be there to sign copies of his book and address the crowd."

Strydom said Lt Rockman's story had cried out to be published.

"It is a story of incredible courage," said Strydom - Sapa

22/10/89

2 (25) Bday 22/11/89

BUSINESS DAY, Wednesday, November 22

Policeman could face international charges

CAPE TOWN — Security policeman Warrant Officer Jeffrey Theodore Benzien may be charged under international law with crimes against humanity, and torture, he was told in the Cape Town Supreme Court yesterday.

Counsel D P de Villiers QC, appearing for the defence in the Yengeni terrorism trial, interrupted his cross-examination of W/O Benzien yesterday to warn him that his answers could incriminate him.

De Villiers said steps on behalf of two of the accused had been taken with a view to possibly prosecuting W/O Benzien outside its borders with the internationally recognised charge of crimes against humanity, and torture.

This would mean that W/O Benzien would not be able to leave SA without the threat of prosecution.

W/O Benzien had been answering questions about his interrogation of terrorism suspects and said he was aware that "unsubstantiated" allegations had been made, which he denied.

□ It is understood that affidavits of the accused in the Yengeni trial containing the allegations against W/O Benzien could be given to an international human rights organisation, like the International Commission of Jurists. Action could be taken under international law (Nuremburg) principles recognised by the UN General Assembly. — Sapa

Rockman agrees with police intent

REBEL Mitchells Plain policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman has greeted a police statement of intent to leave the problem of protest marches to the politicians by saying: "That's how it should have been always."

In a newspaper reports Brigadier Leon Mellet, spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order, said police would act only if a march was illegal and added: "If we just run at people and attack them with quirts we are losing."

Addressing the Natal conference of the Security Association, Brigadier Mellet said: "We must stop doing wrongs, must stop sjambokkings. What was good enough yesterday is not good enough today."

"We realise we must not act indiscriminately. We must see that this message gets through to all members of the police"

Rockman
22/10/89



Some of the 20 municipal policeman who have complained of ill-treatment They are (back-row) Ben Lipholo, Stephen Ramokhali and David Seroto (Front-row) es Sibaya, Abram Thaele, Zacharia Xaba, James Manganyi and Petrus Kollsang.

COOPS UP IN ARMS

*Save/au
08/10/89*

Week ends on a very high note

By PHANGISILE MTSHALI

NATION Building Week yesterday ended on a cultural note when a mass choir of more than a 1000 voices sang

mic grow It was aimed at the growth of our people, for them to seize opportunities and exert themselves We hope we have created the spirit of usefulness and fuelled our people to be in-

TWENTY Lekoa municipal policemen yesterday claimed that senior white municipal officers and a former town council official were involved in a sex-for-jobs rack-

• To page 2

DSJ 23/10/89

Cops up in arms

● From page 1
et spanning more than three years.

The 20, angry at being transferred to the South African Police, decided to lift the lid on practices in the council by various officials. The police unit for public relations yesterday said it first had to investigate the allegations before commenting. Officials of the council could not be contacted for comment.

According to the 20 an official was once caught red-handed in a remote open lot with a young woman who had earlier called at the council offices looking for a job. But, they said, the Lekoa Town Council executive committee declined to take action against the official when approached with medical evidence from a doctor who examined the woman.

The 20 - most of whom were involved in a shooting incident with riot police in the Vaal about two years ago - are resisting a move to place them under SAP control citing various grievances

The 20 have called on authorities to appoint a commission of inquiry to investigate allegations of corruption within the Lekoa municipal police office. The allegations of corruptions included claims that

* Black municipal policemen were required to bribe white officials with a sheep before they could be recommended for promotion

* Black municipal policewomen were sexually abused.

* Disciplinary action against black council police involved "being asked to do gardening at our white seniors' homes, washing their cars or buying them lunch".

They also claimed that the SAP, who took control of municipal police forces throughout the country from October 1, have "blacklisted" them following the clash.

Twenty of the council policemen were raided at their homes Sebokeng on Thursday night and asked to sign notices terminating their services, the *Sowetan* learnt yesterday from Lekoa councillor Mr. Andrew Kgarudi

SAP spokesman Lieutenant-Colonel R. Merton said he was not aware of the row involving the Lekoa police

Kgarudi confirmed that a controversy has erupted over the proposed transfer of the council's municipal police. He said the matter would be addressed at a meeting between senior police officials and councillors today.

Boy's injuries meant death 'in minutes'

By LINDA GALLOWAY
Supreme Court Reporter

A PRIVATE pathologist who performed a second autopsy on "Trojan Horse" victim Shaun Magmoed has told the Supreme Court in Cape Town that the boy would not have survived "more than a couple of minutes" with the injuries he had

Dr Len Anstey, who was instructed by the Magmoed family's lawyers to perform the autopsy after the State pathologist had made his findings, was giving evidence in the private prosecution in which 13 security force members are on trial for the murder of Shaun Magmoed, 16, on October 15 1985.

The prosecution alleges that the men, members of the army, police and railway police, planned and executed an operation in which nine men armed with sharp ammunition hid in

crates on the back of an unmarked railways truck and then opened fire on a stone-throwing crowd at the corner of Thornton and St Simons roads in Athlone

Dr Anstey said he had found numerous pellet wounds down the left side of Shaun's body and on the sole of one foot

He would have had to have been lying down with his feet turned to where the shots were fired from, or running from that direction, to have been shot in the sole of his foot

Blood in chest

Numerous pellets had penetrated the heart and there was 1 500ml of blood in the chest cavity, which could itself have been a cause of death

Dr Anstey said injuries of the kind sustained by Shaun meant he would have been capable of activity for a "couple of minutes" before death, but not longer than that.

Under cross-examination he said he had not inspected the inside of the bullet wounds as he had "a problem with mutilating the body" after a State autopsy had already been performed

Asked whether wounds on Shaun's left side were consistent with someone who could have been standing sideways with a stone in his hand, Dr Anstey said he did not think this was possible if one took into account the wounds on the sole of the foot.

The hearing continues

Those on trial are Colonel Pieter Janse van Rensburg, Lieutenant-Colonel Christian Loedolff, Commandant Salmon Pienaar, Captain Douw Vermeulen, Warrant Officer Andre Swart, Sergeant James Sayer, Sergeant Frank van Niekerk, Sergeant Jacobus Burger, Sergeant Albertus Smit, Constable Andre Smit, Constable Wilhelm Puchert, Constable Alexander Rossel and Constable Pieter du Toit

C. Press 29/10/89

Cop charged after letter to Min Vlok

By DAN DHLAMINI

A POLICEMAN who allegedly shot dead a Vryburg pupil was arrested and charged after Lawyers for Human Rights wrote a letter to the Minister of Law Order asking for his arrest.

Vryburg's Colridge and Huhudi townships were in uproar after the policeman was seen on duty the next day

Mervin Wilkenson, 21, a matric pupil at Colinda High school in Colridge, was shot dead outside the Huhudi police station on

the night of October 21.

The letter to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said an ordinary person involved in a fatal shooting would have been arrested immediately

Bid to see Death Row man

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — Lawyers acting for the Mxenge family have asked the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, for a permit to see Death Row prisoner Butana Almond Nofemela to try to learn more about the 1981 murder of the Durban political trial lawyer, Mr Griffiths Mlungisa Mxenge.

They have also asked the Minister for a copy of the affidavit on which Nofemela based his plea for a stay of execution, and

(25) they will ask the Attorney-General of Natal, Mr Mike Imber, to reopen the inquest into Mr Mxenge's death

Mr Coetsee granted Nofemela a stay of execution after he said he wanted to reveal facts about his past activities as a member of the Security Police, including his role in the murder of Mr Mxenge

Nofemela is on Death Row for the murder of an elderly farmer in the Brits area and was due to hang on Friday last week.

Suspicion falls on police in massacre

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG — A magistrate presiding over an inquest on the Trust Feed massacre of 11 people on December 3 last year has concluded that there was circumstantial evidence placing suspicion on two policemen.

The policemen named are Special Sergeant Dumisani Ndwalana and Special Constable David Khambule.

There was also possible complicity on the part of Lieutenant Brian Mitchell, the former New Hanover station commander, he said after a three-day hearing.

The magistrate, Mr A Freese, said the evidence was not enough to conclude that the policemen had murdered the people.

He would refer the inquest papers to the Attorney-General, who initially declined to prosecute.

But he might again read the

papers and, in the light of the inquest verdict, reconsider.

The 11 Trust Feed victims, including six women and two children of four and nine, were killed while they were holding a wake for a person who died of natural causes.

Just before the massacre a voice outside the door said: "You, Shangase, have left us and gone to the other side."

POLICE

Mr Dudu Shangase (36) went to open the door, but before opening it he asked who was there. The person outside said he was a member of the police.

Before he could open the door Mr Shangase heard another voice saying that Mr Shangase had "gone to the other side", the Durban attorneys who investigated the massacre said.

They said it was strange that the initial reports blamed Inkatha vigilantes, but most of the people killed in Mr Shangase's

house were members of Inkatha.

The Trust Feed area, between Warburg and New Hanover, does not fall in kwazulu, but is administered by the Natal Provincial Administration. Between 5 000 and 6 000 people live there.

Certain people have title to land and others live on black landowners' land as tenants. There have been disputes over the land and clashes over the wishes of people for several years.

The people killed were: Mr Mselami Ntuli, Mr Dudu Shangase, Mrs Sethu Shangase (29), Mkondeni Shangase (9), Musi Shangase (4), Mrs Filda Ntuli (40), Mrs Fikile Zondi (29), Mrs Maritha Xaba (45), Mrs Sarah Nyoka (65), Mr Alfred Zata (66) and Mrs Dedewu Sithole (60).

During March 1987 a crisis committee was set up at Trust Feed and there is also a Landowners' Association, with about 50 members. There are also

white landowners

Members of the crisis committee did not want to be incorporated into kwazulu, but wanted to remain under the NPA.

The black Landowners' Association resolved to approach the kwazulu Government to have Trust Feed incorporated into kwazulu. However, the youth in Trust Feed were dissatisfied with their parents' decision to approach kwazulu.

DEMONSTRATION

In April 1987 a demonstration took place and youths shouted African National Congress slogans and insulted the Chief Minister of kwazulu.

In October 1987 homes belonging to Inkatha people and certain landowners were attacked, allegedly by youths. Inkatha members were told to leave the area and some were chased in the streets. Some Inkatha youths were killed, the attorneys said.

Shooting - cops cleared

Sowetan 26/10/89

251

NO one was criminally responsible for the death of seven alleged members of the African National Congress who were killed in a hail of police bullets in Gugulethu in 1986, the Wynberg Inquest Court found yesterday.

Magistrate Mr G Hoffman said the policemen had acted in self-defence and took action in line with their duty to combat terrorism

However, he criticised the investigating officer, Colonel Fanie Brits, former Murder and Robbery Squad chief, for his handling of the case.

He said Brits took affidavits from seven policemen involved in the shooting of the men. Later it was established 22 policemen were involved.

The seven men who died are alleged to have planned to ambush a police staff bus on March 3 1986 on the outskirts of Gugulethu

The Attorney-General of the Cape, Mr Neil Rossouw, ordered that the inquest into their deaths should be re-opened after

new evidence came to light in another trial

Mr Hoffman said the court approached the evidence of the policemen who did not make statements in the previous inquest cautiously

Law

He said it should be borne in mind that police abandoned their original plan and that each individual had acted of his own accord.

Concerning Mandla Simon Mx1wa, the court found that Sergeant George Macmaster and Warrant Officer Hendrik Barnard has shot him as they pursued him

"Both policemen's lives were in danger and they acted in self-defence."

Concerning the death

of Z Z Mnjobo, the court found that he was shot by W/O Barnard from about two metres

"This was closer than

W/O Barnard told the court But the man could have turned around as he was being pursued," he said

By MONICA GRAAFF
Court Reporter

THE riot police will not be held criminally responsible for the deaths of seven alleged ANC guerrillas whom they wiped out "as a natural reaction" in a vicious gun battle in Guguletu in 1986

This was the finding of Wynberg magistrate Mr G Hoffman who yesterday closed the "Guguletu Seven" inquest

The inquest was reopened following the emergence of new evidence during and after the Police Act trial of former Cape Times deputy news editor Mr Tony Weaver

Mr Weaver, who was acquitted in September 1987 after a lengthy trial, was charged with "publishing untrue matter about the police" by reporting allegations that the men had been shot in "cold blood" and that the police had then "planted" weapons on the dead

He is now suing the Minister of Law and Order for R107 000 for malicious and wrongful prosecution

Officer's 'blithe attitude'

Mr Hoffman said the police had acted "out of self-defence" and "in combating terrorism", and could not be held criminally responsible

However, he lashed out at the "blithe attitude" of former murder and robbery chief Colonel Stephanus Brits, whom he blamed for the court's "inability to hold a proper inquest"

Colonel Brits, who was the investigating officer during the first Guguletu inquest, had "taken it upon himself" to decide on gathering only seven police statements when in fact 22 policemen had been involved in the shooting

"Colonel Brits may not have been expected to conduct a thorough investigation into the death of a terrorist in Rhodesia, but that is not the case here," Mr Hoffman said

He stressed that the shoot-out near the intersection of the NY1 and NY111 on the morning of March 3, 1986, had caught the police unawares and as a result "each man had acted for himself"

An expected ANC ambush of a police personnel bus had not come off and the police were pulling out of a "planned operation" — which had them lying in

No proper inquest: Colonel blamed

wait in bushes and in cars — when the shooting began, he said

"Suddenly one of them spotted seven black men in a combi at the crossroads and the first shot was fired at a man holding a hand-grenade," he said

Acknowledging the "learned assistance" of his assessor, Professor J P Nel, Mr Hoffman briefly outlined his reasons for dismissing the defence arguments on why forensic, ballistic and eye-witness evidence disputed the police account

He found the evidence of eye-witnesses Mr General Sibaca and Mr Cecil Msutu "blatantly contradictory" and "unreliable"

"They claimed they saw Constable T Mbelo shooting Mr Tembha Molefe, 30, in the chest at point-blank range three times, when in fact the medical evidence shows he was only hit in the chest twice

"The reason the forensic evidence looks questionable is that Constable Mbelo was naive in his assessment of which of his bullets killed Mr Molefe," he said

Mr Hoffman also dismissed the "improbable" evidence of people in a bus that was forced to stop at

the crossroads, Mr Ronald Benting and Miss Patricia Smith

They claimed they watched Lieutenant Wilhelm Bellingham shoot Mr Zamonkwe John Kondile, 28, in the head at point-blank range while the deceased was lying on the ground

Mr Hoffman said Miss Smith was an "honest, motherly" witness but had an "undoubtedly rich imagination" and that Mr Benting had "obviously enjoyed the publicity he was attracting"

"While Lt Bellingham's evidence is also not free from criticism, it is clear he acted in putative self-defence when he saw a man holding what he mistakenly thought was a hand-grenade"

He said he was sure Mr Kondile had not been lying on the ground when he was shot

Mr Hoffman further dismissed the evidence of eye-witness Mr Bowers Vunazonke, who claimed he saw "a white man" shoot Mr Christopher Pret, 23, who was lying on the ground, in the head

Shot by at least six policemen

Mr Hoffman said it was strange that Mr Vunazonke had not been able to recall the race of the shooter during the Weaver trial but "had come up with his being white" during the inquest "years later"

It appeared that Mr Pret had been shot by at least six policemen — more than had originally been understood during the first inquest, "but then there had been fewer police statements to go by", he said

That "such a *bokax*" had been created around the existence of a long black burn mark on the back of Mr Godfrey Jabulani Mya, 21, had been "completely unnecessary" as it had not been caused by the fatal shot

Mr Hoffman also found that Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster and Warrant Officer H G J Barnard had "acted in self-defence under dangerous circumstances" They had shot Mr Madla Simon Mqungwa, 23, and Mr Zola Zalisi Mfobo, 21, while pursuing them in some bushes near the N2

A shooting of a seventh man, Mr Zola Alfred Zwelani, 22, was not disputed during the inquest

Mr P Mostert led the evidence. Mr Y Ebrahim appeared for the relatives of the seven dead. Mr J L Coetzelle instructed by state attorneys, appeared for the Minister of Law and Order.

...statement, saying it
was a police version. —
Sapa

Mxenge: ⁽²²⁾ Death row ⁽²⁵⁾ request ⁽²⁶⁾

Ch. 1, 1981
26/10/81
JOHANNESBURG. —
Lawyers acting for the
Mxenge family have
asked the Minister of
Justice, Mr Kobie Coet-
see, for permission to
see death row prisoner
Butana Almond Nofe-
mela about the 1981 mur-
der of Durban lawyer Mr
Griffiths Mlungisa
Mxenge.

Mr Coetsee granted
Nofemela a stay of ex-
ecution, after he said he
wanted to reveal facts
about his past activities
as a member of the se-
curity police, including
his role in the murder of
Mr Mxenge.

Nofemela is on death
row for the murder of an
elderly farmer in the
Brits area. He was due to
hang on Friday last
week.

The lawyers have also
asked the minister for a
copy of the affidavit on
which Nofemela based
his plea for a stay of ex-
ecution. They will ask
the Attorney-General of
Natal, Mr Mike Imber, to
reopen the inquest into
Mr Mxenge's death.

Four years after Mr
Mxenge's death, his wife
was also murdered. —
Sapa

E

Targets for murder



Who are these men? Death-row prisoner Nofomela claims they are ANC operatives; he was ordered to hunt down and kill

THESE are photographs of suspected ANC guerrillas, found under a mattress in the home of former security policeman and death row prisoner Butana Almond Nofomela. He says he was ordered to kill the men.

These pictures are part of the evidence that emerged this week to back Nofomela's claims that he was part of a police death squad which assassinated human rights activist Griffiths Mxenge and at least eight other individuals linked to the African National Congress.

The men in the pictures have either been assassinated or were targets for assassination before Nofomela's arrest for murdering a white farmer in 1986. *Weekly Mail* has not been able to identify the three.

Also discovered in Nofomela's home this week by members of Lawyers for Human Rights were a cache of 9mm bullets, false passports and foreign currency.

One of the passports bears a Swaziland border control stamp, Nofomela claims he used it on an assassination mission in the neighbourhood state.

And further evidence of the existence of a secret "anti-terrorist" hit squad based in security

261 I was told to kill these activists, says 'hit-squad' policeman on death-row

SAFARI

Police headquarters in Pretoria — including the names of policemen implicated by Nofomela — has emerged in two separate inquiries in Natal.

In both this week's inquiries, involving inquiries in Piet Retief and Chesterville, a Major Eugene Alexander de Kock appears as a senior officer commanding the operation. In the Piet Retief case, he personally headed an ambush in which four suspected ANC guerrillas were killed.

De Kock's name also appears in Nofomela's affidavit as a senior link in the chain of com-

mand

In the Chesterville case, the court is investigating the deaths in June 1986 of four youths shot dead and two others injured when police opened fire on a hut in the township. The six youths had allegedly been lured into the hut by three security police operatives posing as "comrades".

The Piet Retief case involves parallel investigations in two separate incidents in June last year, groups of four youths crossing the border from Swaziland were shot and killed by police. In one of the incidents — the only

one to have been investigated so far — a member of the Pretoria security police squad claiming to be an ANC contact, met the four youths on the Swaziland border and led them into a police trap.

In an affidavit sworn for the Chesterville inquiry, De Kock, who describes himself as "unit commander concerned with investigating terrorism", says "Since 1983 I have been connected with investigating terrorism county-wide. These operations (covert operations like that in Chesterville) are only carried out in exceptional circumstances where it is believed that groups from the ANC are operating."

Beneath De Kock in the Chesterville chain of command was field officer Llewellyn Paul Jacobus van Dyk, who said in an affidavit put before the court that the unit he headed had been together for three years at the time of the Chesterville killings.

He told the court that travelling down from headquarters in Pretoria he set up in operation at base at CR Swart Police Station in Durban, and the "unit came to see me there."

This *mail* operates in detail with Nofomela's allegations of how this unit operated.

(251)

W. Mail 27/10-2/11/89

Investigate corruption by white police, say 20 *kitskonstabels*

TWENTY Lekoa municipal policemen are calling for an independent commission of inquiry into allegations of corruption by white municipal policemen, who are allegedly former members of the South African Police.

"We don't want a police commission of inquiry, we want an independent one. We know the police will obviously protect their white members," said a representative for the 20

"If the commission of inquiry is not conducted, then we will involve churchmen and concerned residents because we know that what we are saying is true and we can prove it," he said

Their allegations include

- Sexual harassment of municipal policewomen by white municipal policemen.

- The insistence by whites to be called *baas* or *Marena* (chiefs) by the black policemen

- Instructing municipal policemen to work in their gardens or buy them food as a form of disciplinary action if a *kitskonstabel* (municipal policeman) committed an offence

By MZIMKULU MALUNGA

- The fact that some *kitskonstabels* who are barely literate have matric certificates because they are on good terms with white officials. The policemen are paid according to their standard of education.

- Names of people who were dismissed still appear on the payroll and the 20 want to know who is getting the money.

Their anger was also fuelled by the recent incorporation of the municipal police unit into the South African Police force

"We are worried that almost all white officials who are ill-treating black municipal police are ex-SAP members," said one *kitskonstabel*. "It gives us an impression that that is how black policemen will be treated within the SAP."

Another matter which angered the 20 was the return to council by the former mayor, Esau Mahlatsi. He was appointed to the management committee last month

Mahlatsi is accused by the 20 of having ignored their complaints during his term as mayor

According to the 20 all but one white municipal policeman resigned when the unit was shifted into the SAP on October 1

They claim the reason Warrant Officer Van der Lith remained was he had been promised a senior position.

The 20 claim the white policemen had instructed two black policemen, sergeants Michael Kolokoto and Z Motshweneng, to spy on them

This week the 20 were allegedly raided twice in four days by Van der Lith

The home of Lekoa councillor and member of the Sofasonke Party, Andrew Kgarudi, was also raided.

He also apparently demanded that the municipal policemen sign resignation forms, but they all refused

Among the 20 are some who were involved in a shootout with the SAP riot squad in the Vaal in 1987. Captain Timmothy Radebe was shot in the head during the clash

- The SAP public relations directorate said they were aware of the dispute at Lekoa and that it was being investigated. However, "we can't comment any further at this moment," the representative said

Kill activists, 'hit-man'

● From PAGE 1

In the case of Mxenge — killed at Umlazi Sports Stadium eight years ago — Nofomela says after the final briefing at headquarters in Pretoria, he and his fellow assassins "travelled to Durban in one car where we met (field officer Johannes Dirk) Coetzee at CR Swart police station. Coetzee had travelled to Durban separately."

Having killed Mxenge, Nofomela claims, he and his fellow assassins "returned to CR Swart where we were barracked for the remainder of our stay in Durban".

The information emerging from the three incidents under scrutiny in these inquests shows a sinister pattern — which matches Nofomela's tale in many respects:

● In each case the target was a person or group of people believed by the police to be ANC members or to have links with the ANC.

Nofomela said all his assassination targets were suspected of having ANC links.

● In nearly all cases, police initially blamed internal ANC rivalries or robberies for the killings. In some, the fact that ANC-associated weapons like AK47s or Makarov 4mm pistols were used gave initial credence to this interpretation.

Nofomela claims that he and his co-assassins had orders to make the crime look like a robbery, and to this end Mxenge's watch and money were removed from the body. Also a tape deck and radio were taken out of the car, and allegedly later installed in the service vehicle of a Brigadier Schoon.

● Families of the victims have complained about the police investigations. Private prosecutions have been mooted if the state does not prosecute those involved.

Mxenge's family has also complained about a "slapdash" investigation.

● On each occasion the police set a trap for their victims.

Nofomela said his unit had staged a breakdown to stop Mxenge on his way home, and kidnap him.

● Each of the three incidents involved one or more "turned" ANC operatives. In each case, this person (or persons) has been used as a secret witness in subsequent trials of former ANC comrades, as such their identities are protected by law and we are unable to publish details.

Similarly, one of the fellow-assassins named by Nofomela gave evidence as a "Mr X" in a recent Port Elizabeth security case and told the court he was a former ANC member.

251

W.M.

W. Mail

27/10/89 - 2/11/89

W. Mail 27/10/89 - 2/11/89



Asvat trial accused tells of shocks

AN accused in the Asvat murder trial this week alleged police electrocuted him, "pulled a tube (that of a car tyre) over his face" and forced him to make a statement confessing to the murder of community doctor Dr Abu Baker Asvat.

Zakhele Mbatha, 21, was giving evidence during a trial-within-a-trial in the Rand Supreme Court where he and Thulam Nicholas Dlamini, 20, are appearing on seven charges relating to murder, robbery and unlawful possession of firearms and ammunition.

The two have pleaded not guilty to the charges which include the gunning down of the Soweto doctor in January and the robbery at a store in Natal last year.

Last Friday counsel for Mbatha, Wayne Hutchinson, challenged the admissibility of a statement made by

A man accused of murdering activist doctor Abu Baker Asvat says he was tortured with an electric instrument called 'Sergeant Sparks', reports CASSANDRA MOODLEY

the accused to a policeman because it was "procured under duress and he was told what to say".

"Therefore the contents are false," Hutchinson said.

In the statement made to Lieutenant FG Page on February 19 this year at Roodepoort police station, Mbatha claimed a friend, Johannes (one of Dlamini's first names), whom he met in December last year, told him of a plan to make money. Johannes took him to Rockville on January 25 and showed him Asvat's surgery. On January 27 Johannes told him to go to the surgery and tell the doctor he

was sick.

After giving his particulars to the nurse Mbatha and his friend left the surgery and went to the shop where they remained until 5.30pm, according to the statement.

When they returned to the surgery Johannes gave him a firearm.

Mbatha entered the consulting rooms, pointed the firearm at the doctor and told him he wanted money.

After Asvat grabbed him on his left wrist he shot at the doctor's "upper leg", according to the statement. In the scuffle Mbatha shot the doctor in the chest. Johannes entered the room and removed something from the desk. The two men could not open the door to escape, and Mbatha threatened to shoot Johannes.

He then pointed the firearm at the nurse, whom he could see through the grating, and suddenly the door opened and the two ran away.

Police get dog-fight leads - but no arrests

THE police special squad to crack the Reef's illegal dog fighting rings have come up with scores of leads but no arrests.

Unit head Captain Tiny Nortje said the public had been co-operative and that they had received the names of several of the individuals believed to be centrally involved.

"But having names and proving something — those are completely different things," he said.

He said the police had received tip-offs about dog fights taking place but by the time they arrived no one was there.

Nortje said Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok had taken a special interest in the investigation — "and he specifically wants to find out if there are any police involved with this."

"So far I've only come up with one ex-policeman suspected of involvement but he's left the force now

We're trying to get his co-operation.

"The next stage is to speak to all the suspects and try and infiltrate but it's a very time-consuming process."

Police have also been supplied with information of veterinary surgeons assisting organisers in keeping their prize fighters in good repair. The *Weekly Mail* was given the name of a final year veterinary student involved in breeding pitbulls allegedly for use in organised dog fights.

An article by Pretoria vet Cheryl McCrindle, in the magazine *Vetnews*, says most fights are held on private property — plots and farms — in the Witwatersrand area, and a "great deal" of money is wagered on the outcome.

"Guards armed with shotguns prevent the entrance of anyone not involved in the syndicate."

McCrindle said one of the sources for her article was contacted by members of the dog-fighting fraternity who skinned his dog alive and "threatened to use an acid bath" on the children of another investigator.

She suggests that vets contact the SPCA if they hear of a dog-fighting ring in their area, but warns that "you don't want to land up in a libel court or get an icy letter from the Veterinary Board on client confidentiality or get involved with the kind of people who favour acid baths".

She says she is "slightly worried" that police "can catch 'terrorists' and break drug syndicates but have not ever found any conclusive evidence of dog and cock fights taking place on an organised basis".

Nortje and his colleagues are determined to change all this and to catch those involved — or scare them out of existence.

VI. v. v. 27/10 - 2/11/89

By GAVIN EVANS

(25)

from 'Sergeant Sparks'

(251)

Mbatha handed the gun to Johannes and split the R135 they had taken from the surgery. In his statement Mbatha added that Johannes said he would use the balance to buy bullets.

During evidence Mbatha denied that the statement was correct and alleged the police told him what to say.

He claimed that the day before he made the statement he was taken by the investigating officer and three other policemen to a chicken farm (behind Kiptown railway station).

On the way to the farm, while still outside the Lenasia police station, "Heslinga (the investigating officer) tied a belt around my neck and took me to a Kombi.

"They started assaulting me while we were driving. When I regained consciousness I was asked where the chicken farm was.

"After that they drove me to the Protea police station, where I was

taken to a swimming pool. "My clothes were taken off and my hands were handcuffed behind my back and my feet were also cuffed. They told me if I didn't point out where the firearm was and admit I killed Asvat they would put me into the swimming pool.

"They started holding my feet and my hands, and my head was dipped in the pool

"The cuffs were removed. I dressed and they went with me into the offices. My denim jacket was brought up to my face and tightened so I couldn't see.

"I was handcuffed and instructed to sit on the chair. I was electrocuted by an object and I fell down from the chair

"I was instructed to sit down and another object (a car tyre tube) was pulled over my face. I could not breathe.

"I was pulled down to the floor — stomach down. I felt my body being electrocuted. I couldn't scream or cry because the object was tightly squeezed across my face."

Mbatha claimed he then told the police he had sold a firearm to a person called Gugu. He took them to the Marafe hostel where Gugu was staying.

Gugu denied knowing him or anything about the firearm and "they (the police) instructed him to assault me because I was making false allegations against him".

Mbatha said he was again electrocuted and was told the object being used to electrocute him was "Sergeant Sparks".

Then "an Indian policeman (known to him as Moodley) told me that when Heslinga returned he would give me instructions and if I didn't carry out his instructions we would go from round three to round 15 — in sequence"

"Major Heslinga returned with a piece of paper and a ball pen and started telling me about Johannes — my friend — the person I went with to kill the deceased. They said I should say my intention was to go and rob him (Asvat). I was told to mention that the person who came with the idea of getting to the place was Johannes.

"They repeated this several times so I couldn't forget it," he said

Under cross-examination Mbatha admitted he knew Dlamini from their "homeland". However, he had told a magistrate before the start of the su-

●To PAGE 6



W. May

Future protest hangs on Sunday rally

● From PAGE 1

man Govan Mbeki, who was freed in 1987. Mbeki's restriction orders were lifted for a week to allow him to speak on Sunday.

Muntu Myeza, of the Black Consciousness Movement, said BCM supporters would attend the rally "in a spirit of comradeship".

If the event goes ahead without incident, it will confirm semi-legal status for the ANC within the country, and will mean the Congress-aligned forces will operate at four levels.

The ANC and SACP will have public faces, and at least seven representatives immune from serious threat of prosecution. At the same time they will maintain underground structures.

The UDF, which is restricted, has re-emerged as a public force and is building up its structures.

The Mass Democratic Movement, created to fill the gap left by the UDF, has pulled the UDF, Cosatu and several previously unaligned groups into a coherent and public alliance.

A fifth level could be created if the Conference for a Democratic Future in December succeeds in forging a broad alliance of anti-apartheid forces.



68/11/89 - 2/11/89
from M.

Torture claims in Asvat trial

preme court hearing that he did not know Dlamini.

●From PAGE 5

"At what stage did the assaults influence you to make a statement before Lieutenant Page?" asked J van der Merwe, for the state.

"After I returned from the place where I pointed out Gugu," replied Mbatha.

He said after Heslinga and Moodley ran through the story with him a few times he gave his statement to Page, whom he told he had been assaulted while at Protea police station.

Van der Merwe put it to him that in

his evidence in chief Mbatha said he received the injury on the way to the chicken farm.

Mbatha also did not tell the Soweto Regional Court magistrate, ME Miller, of his injury. Miller said he did not notice any injuries or that Mbatha was limping.

Dr Ebrahim Asvat, Asvat's brother, said in court earlier this week he had not seen Mbatha limping on the day Mbatha was taken to Asvat's Rockville surgery.

8 WEEKLY MAIL, October :

'Kei police teargas march on Holomisa



By THUMIDA MAISTRY

A MARCH of 10 000 workers through Umtata this week was dispersed with teargas soon after a delegation met Transkei leader Major-General Bantu Holomisa demanding new labour laws.

The march followed wildcat strikes in the "homeland" last month.

The delegation told Holomisa that the lack of legal protection had reduced workers to a form of cheap labour and made them susceptible to exploitation by foreign companies who invested in Transkei.

They handed Holomisa a list of demands which included legalising trade unions, establishing industrial councils, ending the harassment of workers organising unions, lifting of the State of Emergency and changes to labour laws.

After the meeting the delegation told the crowd, who had waited outside the Botha Sigcau government building, that they had been assured the demands would be considered.

The marchers, carrying African National Congress, South African Communist Party and Congress of South African Trade Unions banners, began singing and chanting as they left the building. Then police moved in with teargas.

Police said that *toyi toyi-ing* and chanting violated the agreement on which permission for the meeting had been granted.— Elnews

257

27/10 - 2/11/89

Policemen reprimanded for reckless arrest of man

261
27/10/89

EAST LONDON — A Supreme Court judge has reprimanded two policemen in East London for showing reckless disregard for a man's rights when they arrested a unionist and handed him over to the Ciskei police.

Mr Justice J van Rensburg ordered the Minister of Law and Order to pay R22'000 in damages to Mr David Thandani, a General Workers Union organiser detained in 1983 by security police and unlawfully handed over to Ciskei police at the request of President Lennox Sebe.

Mr Thandani (37) was arrested in East London by Captain G L J Schooling on the orders of his commanding officer, a Colonel van der Merwe.

The colonel had told Captain Schooling the arrest was the result of a message to the effect that the request was from Ciskei President Lennox Sebe.

Within hours of his arrest, Mr Thandani was handed over to the Ciskei security police.

Captain Schooling conceded that his arrest of Mr Thandani was unlawful, and the purpose of the arrest was not to bring him to court, but solely to hand him over to the Ciskei police.

251
Riot police shot
ANC seven 'in
self-defence'

By GAYE DAVIS,
Cape Town

A COLONEL who investigated the shooting by police of seven alleged African National Congress guerrillas in Guguletu in 1986 was criticised by a Wynberg magistrate this week.

Magistrate G Hoffman blamed Colonel Fanie Brits for the court's inability to hold a proper inquest soon after the deaths.

Hoffman found that the riot police who killed the men could not be held criminally responsible for the deaths.

Their action was a "natural reaction"; they acted in self-defence and in line with their task of "combatting terrorism", he said.

The inquest was reopened after new evidence came to light in the 1987 trial of the former *Cape Times* deputy news editor, Tony Weaver

The original inquest went ahead on the basis of affidavits made by policemen involved in the operation, collected by Brits, former chief of the murder and robbery squad.

This week Hoffman criticised Brits' "blithe attitude", saying he had "taken it upon himself" to decide on gathering only seven police statements, when 22 force members had been involved in the shooting.

Evidence was that the seven men had allegedly planned to ambush a police staff bus.

But what actually took place at a Guguletu intersection on the morning of March 3 1986, took police unawares and "each man acted for himself", Hoffman found.

Policemen lying in wait in bushes and cars were in the process of abandoning their original plan when one spotted seven black men in a minibus and the first shot was fired at a man holding a hand-grenade.

Hoffman found police evidence to have been contradictory but also criticised that of witnesses, who said they saw a policeman firing three shots into the chest of a dead man at point-blank range, as "unreliable". Medical evidence was that the body had only two wounds

Evidence by two employees of a school for the disabled was also "improbable". They said they saw Lieutenant Wilhelm Bellingham shoot a man in the head while he was lying on the ground.

Those killed were Mandla Simon Mqingwa, Alfred Zola, Godfrey Jabulani Moya, Christopher Piet, Temba Molefe, Zamonkwe John Kondile and Zola Zalisi Mfobo

W. Mad
07/10 - 2/11/89
68/11/89

Call for independent inquiry

Hit squads: Investigate Ministers, says MDM

251
28/11/89
STW

By Karen Stander

The Mass Democratic Movement (MDM) has called for an investigation to establish whether top members of the Government, including former Law and Order Minister Mr Louis le Grange and his successor Mr Adriaan Vlok, had any connection with the alleged police hit squads

The MDM yesterday warned against the making of "scapegoats" of a few individuals

It said all those implicated "by virtue of their position of authority" should be investigated, including Mr le Grange, Mr Vlok, former Police Commissioner General Johan Coetzee and General Johan van der Merwe, security police chief and Commissioner-designate.

Jurists

The movement also added its voice to the growing call for an independent commission of inquiry and suggested that top international jurists be asked to participate.

In a statement, the MDM said the identification of a few individuals involved in death squad activities would not stop the use of violence and terror against the opponents of apartheid. Wide-ranging and drastic action was necessary

"We are deeply concerned that, if this is not done, a few individuals will be made scapegoats, while the biggest criminals — those in command — will be able to continue 'business as usual' "

The MDM said that in calling for action it was not motivated by a desire for revenge as nothing could compensate for the loss of those brutally murdered. The primary concern was to put an end to "this State-sanctioned and State-sponsored murder".

The movement called on "democratic forces locally and

internationally" to pressure the South African and other governments to act on the following proposals

- Charging all those responsible, including those "who pulled the triggers" and their controllers

The MDM said the investigation should go beyond the security police and include other agencies, especially the National Intelligence Service (NIS) and the State Security Council (SSC)

"Moreover, the entire Government, right up to President de Klerk, should be made to account "

- The institution of an independent full-scale judicial commission of inquiry To ensure that the commission was independent from the influence of the State, and seen to be so, the movement suggested that the International Commission of Jurists be requested to send one or more top international jurists to participate.

The commission had to have full power to subpoena relevant State records and witnesses

- The dismantling of the State Security Council, Joint Management Council (JMC) system, the National Intelligence Service and the Security Police

Compensation

- Full compensation for the victims and their families

- The implementation of punitive measures against South Africa by states on whose territory illegal acts had been committed

These measures ought to include the expulsion of diplomatic missions and the barring of members of the security forces from entering other countries.

- The launching of an inquiry into alleged collaboration by "some neighbouring states and Western intelligence agencies" with South African "death squads".

Those behind the commands

Press 29/10/89

251

BY S'BU MNGADI

THE radio/tape recorder from the car of murdered activist Griffiths Mxenge had been built into the service vehicle of Brig Willem Schoon, the superior of the death squad missions, Butana Almond Nofemela said in his affidavit last week.

He said Schoon was aware of the squad's missions "at all times".

The other faceless officer in the thick of things was Cpt Johannes Dirk Coetzee, the commanding officer of the alleged hit squad. Other officers were also involved.

Nofemela said the hit-squad consisted of Brian Justice Nqulunga, David Tshikalange, Joseph Mamaselela and himself. It was formed in 1981 with Coetzee as commanding officer.

Nofemela said he served in security police headquarters in Pretoria under Station Commander Schoon. In 1981 Nofemela was briefed by Schoon and Coetzee to "eliminate" Mxenge for his ANC activities.

After the hit-squad had killed Mxenge in Durban, Coetzee gave them R1 000 each "which he said was from Schoon".

"All the items of value" removed from Mxenge's car were given to a sergeant by Coetzee in Nofemela's presence, with the instruction that the radio/tape be installed in Schoon's service vehicle.

When the squad arrived in Durban to assassinate Mxenge, Coetzee gave them a photograph of Mxenge and details of his whereabouts.

"Captain Coetzee specifically instructed us not to shoot Mxenge, but to kill him with a knife."

After Mxenge had been stabbed to death at Umlazi cycle stadium they removed items of value in order to fake a robbery.

They reported back to Coetzee, who had waited at CR Swart Square.

Nofemela accompanied Coetzee to Mxenge's car which was parked in the courthouse parking area next to CR Swart Police Station. Coetzee fixed false number plates to the car.

He then dismissed the other three members of the hit squad, and told Nofemela to accompany him to Piet Retief that night. Coetzee drove Mxenge's car, and Nofemela drove Coetzee's service bakkie.

The car was parked in a garage at the home of a man they met at Piet Retief police station.

They stripped the car of the spare wheel, radio/tape, sheep skins and tools, and put them in Coetzee's car.

Then four of them drove towards the Swaziland border where Mxenge's car was burned in a plantation.

Coetzee told Nofemela later he might have to eliminate Mxenge's wife, Victoria. However, he heard no more of this (She was assassinated in 1985).

Responding to a *City Press* inquiry about the officers implicated in Nofemela's affidavit, the SAP Public Relations Division in Pretoria said "As all the allegations made by Nofemela are being investigated at present, it would be presumptuous of this office to comment for publications purposes before the investigations had been completed."

COPS linked to Natal killings

It rig Na wa be die

By S'BU MNGADI (25)

FOUR separate court hearings in Natal this week linked police to the killing of 21 people

■ Police are searching for two policemen who have been implicated in the massacre of 11 people near New Hanover in December last year

Police spokesperson Maj Pieter Kitching said they were searching for special sergeant Dumisane Ndwalane and special constable David Khambule, who "disappeared" after the massacre.

New Hanover inquest magistrate A Freese said there was circumstantial evidence against them

■ A Durban inquest court heard how a secret unit of the security police, made up of "turned" trained ANC guerrillas, tried to infiltrate Chesterville activists in Durban, culminating in the fatal shooting of four activists in June 1986

Sgt Simon Radebe said his heavily armed unit tried to make contact with "comrades" when a single shot was fired from a shack in Chesterville. His unit then returned fire

■ A KwaZulu policeman, a KwaZulu MP and two others appeared in the Maritzburg magistrate's court in connection with an attack on the home of activist Lawrence Zuma at Inandi on September 27 this year. Three people died

KwaZulu policeman Cyril B Zulu, KwaZulu MP Shayabantu Zondi, Bonginkosi Nkabinde and Zamokwakhe Nkabinde were refused bail

■ KwaZulu policeman Siphon Zungu this week appeared briefly in the Hammarsdale magistrate's court in connection with a gun attack on three Mpumalanga homes earlier this month in which three people were killed

By AN the MI sec fer Mi br to in hor aft yet

Amnesty human rights abuse

PAGE 11

Health and Beauty supplement INSIDE

Journalist dies in gun accident

WINDHOEK journalist Andre de Bruyn was killed in a shooting accident at Oshakati in Ovambo on Friday night

De Bruyn 41 a senior

ESS, October 29, 1989

A SUPREME Court judge this week reprimanded the SAP in East London for showing "reckless disregard" for a man's rights when they arrested a Duncan Village trade unionist and handed him over to Ciskei police.
Mr Justice Van Rens-

Cops disregarded rights

951
Press 29.10.89

burg ordered the Minister of Law and Order to pay R22 000 in damages to David Thandani, 37, a General Workers' Union organiser detained in 1983 by SA security po-

lice and unlawfully handed over to the Ciskei police at the request of President Lennox Sebe. The court found that Thandani was arrested in East London by Cpt GLJ

Schooling of the security police on the orders of his commanding officer, a Col Van der Merwe. Within hours of his arrest, Thandani was handed over to the Ciskei security police

Schooling conceded in court the arrest of Thandani was unlawful, and the purpose was not to bring him to court but solely to hand him over to

Ciskei police. "Unlawful arrest and detention constitutes a serious invasion of the freedom and rights of an individual," Judge Van Rensburg said. The case showed a "reckless disregard" for Thandani's rights by SAP members - Sapa

Hit squad investigator gentle but formidable

By KAREN STANDER

Free State Attorney-General Mr Tim McNally, assigned to investigate allegations of a police hit squad, has been described as a man with a strong sense of right and wrong.

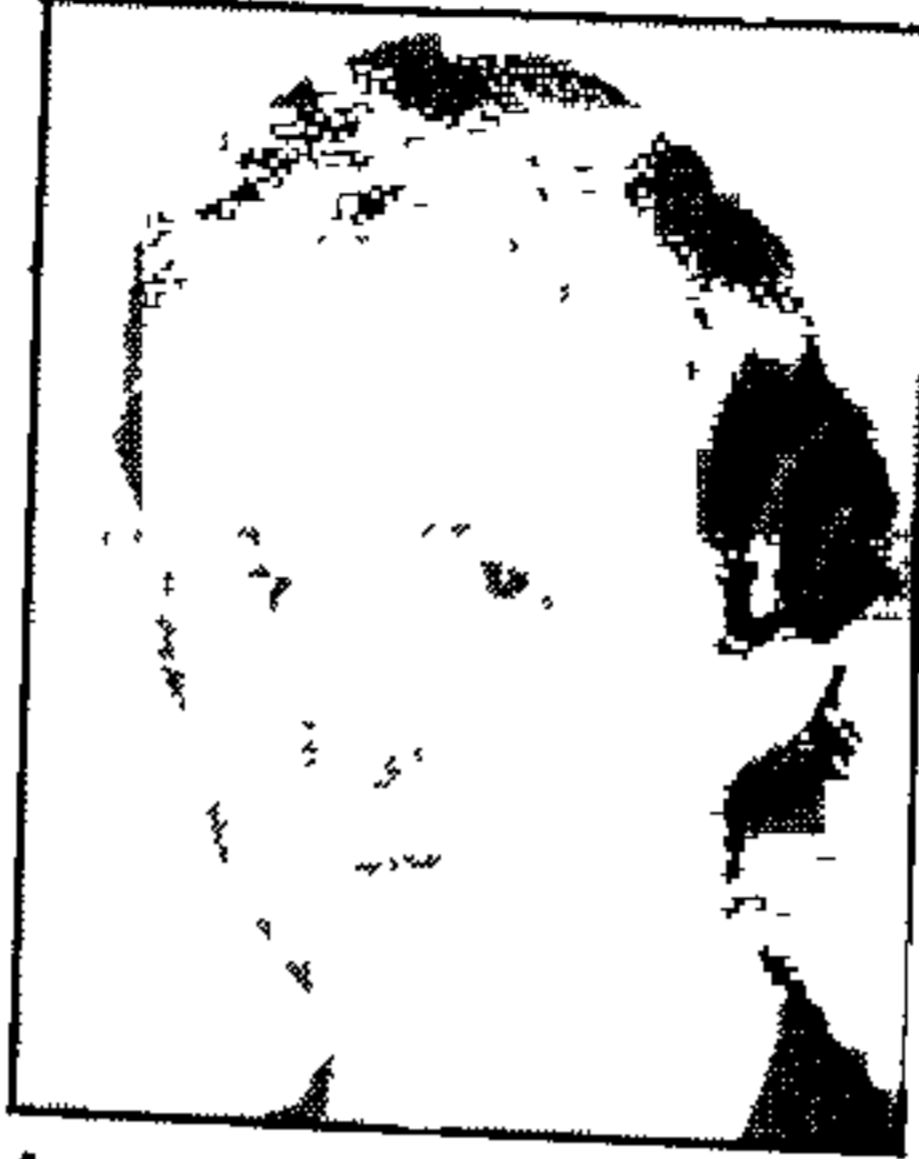
The dramatic confession by former security policeman and Death Row prisoner Almond Nofomela that he was a member of a police hit squad responsible for assassinations and kidnappings of anti-apartheid activists, made headlines worldwide and led to the appointment last month of Mr McNally to probe the claims.

He is assisted by Lieutenant-General Alwyn Conradie, head of the SA Police's detective branch

Their report will be submitted to Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok and Minister of Justice Mr Kobie Coetsee and is expected to be completed soon

Mr McNally, a former deputy State Attorney in Johannesburg, has been closely associated with the National Institute for Crime Prevention and the Rehabilitation of Offenders (Nicro) for 25 years and was a member of its national executive for more than 10 years

He was chairman of the Maritzburg branch of Nicro for three years, Johannesburg



Attorney-General Tim McNally ... ability to remember minutest details.

chairman for five years and is currently chairman of the Bloemfontein branch, a position he took up three years ago

The organisation, while remaining apolitical, is human rights-oriented and has called for the abolition of detention without trial and an investigation of the death sentence.

Nicro has also expressed concern over the reintroduction of petty apartheid in some areas as it believes this sort of legislation criminalises ordinary people.

Mr McNally, the son of an Irish doctor in the Royal Army Medical Corps, was born in Fyzabad, India. He spent the World War 2 years in Ireland, after which his family emigrat-

ed to South Africa and settled in Bathurst in the Cape

He was educated at St Aidans, Grahamstown, and took his BA and LLB degrees at Natal University while a clerical assistant in the Department of Justice.

As a prosecutor he had the reputation of never being flustered or losing his temper. He was known as a perfect gentleman, even-tempered and polite, but formidable in cross-examination and with an ability to remember the minutest details

He was appointed deputy State Attorney in the Rand Supreme Court in 1974, where he served until his promotion to Attorney-General of the Free State in 1984.

As branch chairman of Nicro in Johannesburg he was instrumental in the establishment of a branch in Soweto and in launching projects in Noordgesig and Eldorado Park.

He was the founder of "Nictique", a second-hand clothing shop opened to raise funds for Nicro, and helped run the shop on Saturday mornings

Former colleagues in the Johannesburg branch of the organisation spoke with respect of his enthusiasm "He was always available to us for legal advice. He is very correct and conscientious and has a strong sense of right and wrong."

175 held in raid on buildings

C. Press 29/10/89
POLICE arrested 175 people in a raid on three buildings in central Johannesburg on Wednesday night

A police spokesman said 20 people were arrested for drinking in public and 155 for trespassing in the raid on Goldway Mansions, Goldway Place and Tudor Mansions after "numerous complaints" of noise, litter and trespassing

had been received *(25)*

Cas Coovadia of Actstop said those arrested for trespassing were "bona fide residents" who "paid rent on a regular basis."

Actstop condemned the action, saying it would make its objections known to the Minister of Law and Order. — Sapa

Rockman says police are trying to gag him

21/10/89

CAPE TOWN — Mitchell's Plain policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman said yesterday he had been served with an order by the Regional Commissioner of the Western Cape, Major-General P C Fourie, to prevent him publishing or giving information about the police force without first submitting it for clearance.

He refused to sign acknowledgement of its receipt.

(158)

"They have also sent a 'minute' (notice) to the (police) station to say I have been nominated by the Regional Commissioner to do special duties — in other words, border duties."

● Publisher Mr Hans Strydom says the book Lieutenant Rockman has written about police brutality will still be printed.

Stow

Mr Strydom said Lieutenant Rockman had told him senior officers had told him (Rockman) to stop publication of the book. "We talked about it and as far as we are concerned the book is going ahead. It's with the printers and it will be out in the first week of December," said Mr Strydom. — Sapa.

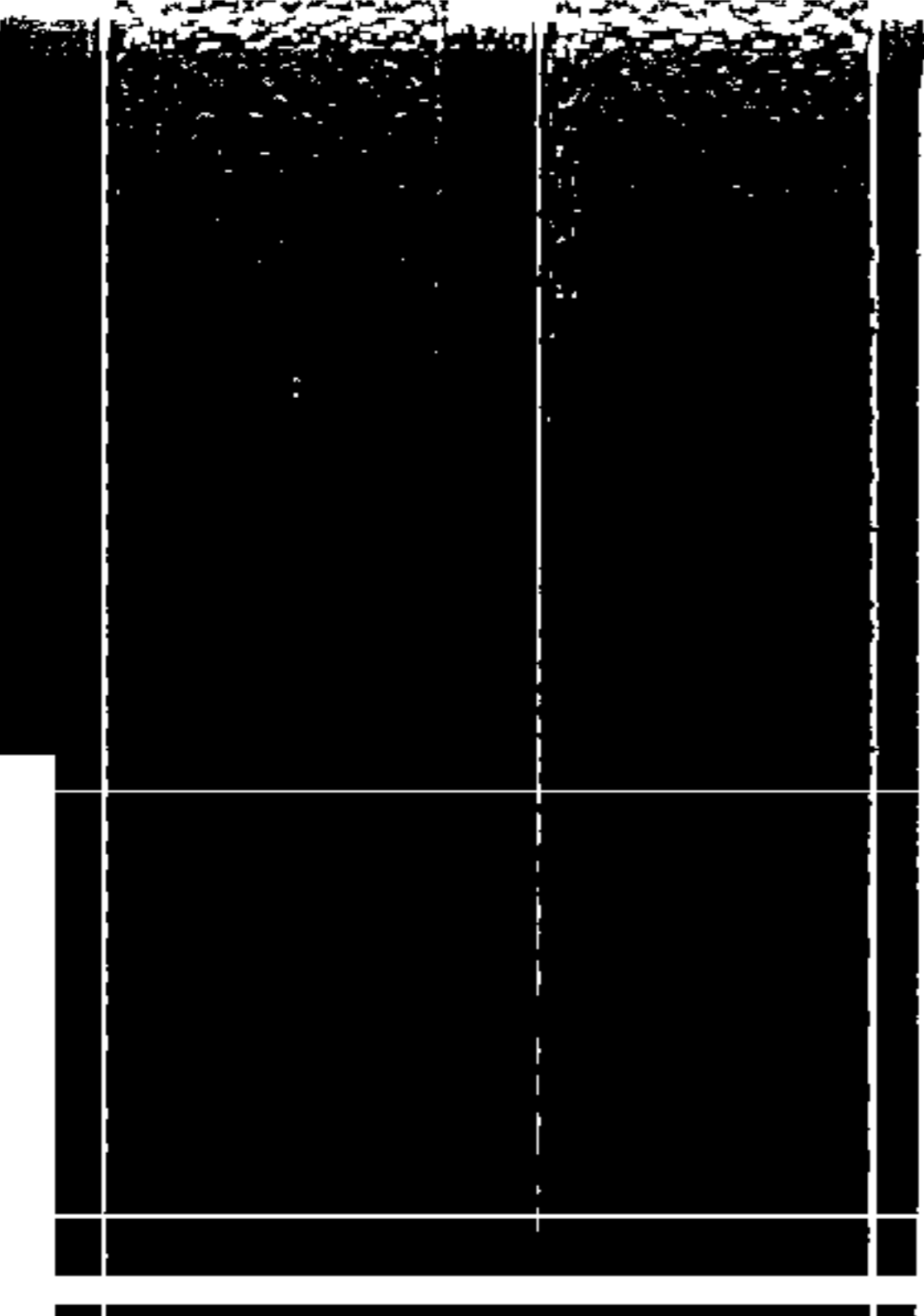
'Gas Orcher'

*Mr Fra's
3/10/89*

ON ROCKKIMMAN

REBEL policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, whose outspoken criticism of riot police action put him in the spotlight, has been ordered to **one it down.**

Yesterday he said the regional commissioner of police in the Western Cape, Major General PC Courie, had ordered him not to publish or give information about the force without first submitting for clearance



launched on Lt Rockman

Lt Rockman said he did not understand the order or the reason for it and had refused to accept it

A police directorate spokesman said last night that sometimes steps of this nature were initiated at department level in the interests of discipline and for the good of the force. He declined to give any further comment.

Lt. Rockman also said he had received orders yesterday to report to Pretoria for "special duty" on November 16.

"They'll post me for border duty from there," he claimed. "But I will refuse to go."

A source close to the SAP suggested last night "special services" could be another way of calling up a person for an in-house training course.

Lt. Rockman

Lt Rockman said the special-duty order said he had to be prepared for duty for a period of about three months.

"They want to put me in a small dark corner where no one can get hold of me," he said.

"I will refuse to go and report for this duty. I will go to Pretoria when we have a fair and just police department."

According to a report by the political staff, it is understood that last month Lt Rockman allegedly confronted the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, about not having had the opportunity to do border duty.

The order to Lt Rockman, which required him to give a written undertaking in his own handwriting that he would comply, instructed him to recover any written information or documents which might be in the hands of others and prevent any intended publication of such information.

"This is nothing less than a restriction order on me. There is no case of these steps being taken against anyone else," he said. — Sapa, Political Staff and Staff Reporters

31/10/89

251

'Gag order' on Rockman

CMT Tint's
31/10/89

251

REBEL policeman Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, whose outspoken criticism of riot police action put him in the spotlight, has been ordered to tone it down

Yesterday he said the regional commissioner of police in the Western Cape Major General PC Fourie had ordered him not to publish or give information about the force without first submitting it for clearance

The order could also affect a book recently launched on Lt Rockman

Lt Rockman said he did not understand the order or the reason for it and had refused to accept it

A police directorate spokesman said last night that sometimes steps of this nature were initiated at department level in the interests of discipline and for the good of the force. He declined to give any further comment

Lt Rockman also said he had received orders yesterday to report to Pretoria for special duty on November 18

"They'll post me for border duty from there he claimed. But I will refuse to go"

A source close to the SAP suggested last night "special services" could be another way of calling up a person for an in-house training course

Lt Rockman said the special-duty order said he had to be prepared for duty for a period of about three months

"They want to put me in a small dark corner where no one can get hold of me" he said

"I will refuse to go and report for this duty. I will go to Pretoria when we have a fair and just police department"

According to a report by the political staff it is understood that last month Lt Rockman allegedly confronted the Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok, about not having had the opportunity to do border duty

The order to Lt Rockman, which required him to give a written undertaking in his own handwriting that he would comply, instructed him to recover any written information or documents which might be in the hands of others and prevent any intended publication of such information

"This is nothing less than a restriction order on me. There is no case of these steps being taken against anyone else," he said — Sapa, Political Staff and Staff Reporters



Lt Rockman



TEAM SPIRIT

Christopher Mntwapi lies paralysed in Conradie Hospital after he was injured in a rugby match this year. Last night team mates and supporters from his club side, Flying Eagles of Nyanga, visited him to share their victories in three of the WP Rugby Association's major trophies. Christopher, who played centre, was a key player in the team, said coach Norman Mbiko. He has limited movement in his arms. Picture: OBEID ZILWA

Labour Reporter

A CHILD was critically injured when the home of an SA Breweries (SAB) worker was firebombed, the company said

This latest act of violence in the three-week-old strike took place in Pietersburg on Thursday

SAB public affairs manager Mr Adrian Botha also said a casual worker was attacked in East London

The Food and Allied Workers' Union (Fawu) national organiser, Mr Ragin Ntseke said yesterday that SAB had failed to substantiate its claims of violence by strikers

However he said Fawu had called on strikers not to resort to violence

● No end to strike yet — Page 9

Home of beer worker bombed

CMT Tint's
31/10/89

1500 10/31/89

Rabid fox bites Bolande

Staff Reporter

A FARM labourer has been bitten by a rabid eared fox at Riebeeck West.

Cats and dogs in the area will now be against rabies

According to police liaison officer Denise Benson, Mr Thomas Thomas, of Noudacht, Riebeeck West, was herding cattle on the farm of Mr Jampie van Aarde last Tuesday evening — he was bitten on the inner thigh

Mr Thomas killed the fox and took it with him. He was later taken to the Malmesbury where tests showed that the fox had been rabid

Expert alters opinion on pellet type

CHT 7/25 3/1/89

(25)

Supreme Court Reporter

A BALLISTICS expert in the "Trojan Horse" trial yesterday said he could no longer defend his assertion that a buckshot pellet embedded in a young boy's leg was SSG, a larger type of shot regarded as live ammunition, which is lethal at short range.

Dr David Joseph Klatzow was giving evidence in cross-examination in the trial of 13 security-force members who have been charged with murder in a private prosecution.

The trial is a sequel to the death of Shaun Magmoed, 16, in an incident in Thornton Road, Athlone, on October 15, 1985 when police, hidden in crates on the back of a SATS truck, opened fire on a group of people when the truck was stoned.

Last week Lieutenant-General Bert Wandrag, a deputy commissioner of police and officer commanding the police operation units, testified that he had sent a telex to divisional commissioners on September 5, 1984 with instructions that live ammunition (which includes SSG, AAA and number-one shot) should be used only in cases where no other alternatives existed to protect a life or property.

Earlier Dr Klatzow had testified that he had seen a set of X-rays Ashraf Abrahams, who had been injured in the shooting.

Light dots

Light dots shown on the X-rays were shotgun pellets in Ashraf's leg and pelvis and one pellet was lodged in a leg bone. He had concluded that SSG, a type of larger live ammunition, had been used.

Yesterday Dr Klatzow told the court he had been back to 102 Thornton Road to re-examine the house. He had also arranged for the pellet in the boy's leg to be removed.

The measurement of the pellet brought it into the range of AAA, a smaller type of shot.

Pellets removed from the door and the top of the door indicated that number-one shot had been used.

In respect of the child's leg he could no longer defend his assertion that SSG had been used.

However, Dr Klatzow said that from the pattern of pellet holes on the outside wall he was certain police had used number-one, AAA and SSG shot.

Policeman to do time for 4 000 hours

By Celeste Louw

A policeman who fired shots at two of his colleagues was sentenced to 4 000 hours' jail by a Johannesburg Regional Court Magistrate yesterday.

Douglas Grant (21) of Krugersdorp West was convicted on two counts of attempted murder and two of causing malicious damage to property.

Mr F Booyens ordered Grant to serve the periodical sentence over weekends.

The court found that Grant, a suspended Hillbrow constable, fired shots at Constables Shaun van der Westhuizen and Vernon Woods on April 26 last year. No one was injured in the incident.

Grant damaged a motor vehicle when one of the bullets hit the car at the Hillbrow police station.

He was also convicted on a count of setting a mattress alight in a cell after his arrest.

31/10/89
157

Police look at revenge theory in killing of 'aggressive' woman

By Craig Kotze,
Crime Reporter

Police are investigating whether an elderly Johannesburg widow with a reputation for being eccentric and aggressive was murdered in a revenge attack at her graffiti-daubed Melville home

This possibility was being investigated because it was known that Mrs Anna Olivier (79), found bludgeoned to death in her Sixth Avenue home on Sunday, was aggressive and sometimes hurled abuse at passersby and even threw bricks on to neighbours' roofs, police said.

BLOW TO HEAD

Police found her in the bath at 7 pm Her death brings to at least 32 the number of senior citizens murdered countrywide so far this year

A police spokesman said Mrs Olivier apparently died from a blow to the head administered with a blunt object

She had apparently been overwhelmed by her attackers while reading her Bible in her bedroom The killer or killers dragged her from the room to the bathroom where she was dumped in a water-filled bath

There were no signs of forced entry into the house and it is believed Mrs Olivier either allowed the killers inside or they somehow let themselves in.

Mrs Olivier had an electronic alarm system in the house but this did not go off.

Detectives found political and "heavy metal" rock-music graffiti scrawled over the walls, as well as references to "Wit Wolwe" and the Conservative Party

Police said they were investigating whether the graffiti might be an attempt to lead detectives astray

The motive behind the murder was not known and little seemed to have been taken from the house, they said

The victim was last seen alive at 8 am on Sunday when she opened her gates Thereafter, tenants tried to get hold of her, but without success

Police were contacted after knocks at her door went unheeded and telephone calls were not answered.

"There was no sound or anything to indicate what happened. Yesterday it was so silent. She fought with everybody, but she was senile and suffered from angina," said Israeli tourist Mr Simcha Yelsky, who is staying with his wife in a flatlet adjacent to the murder house

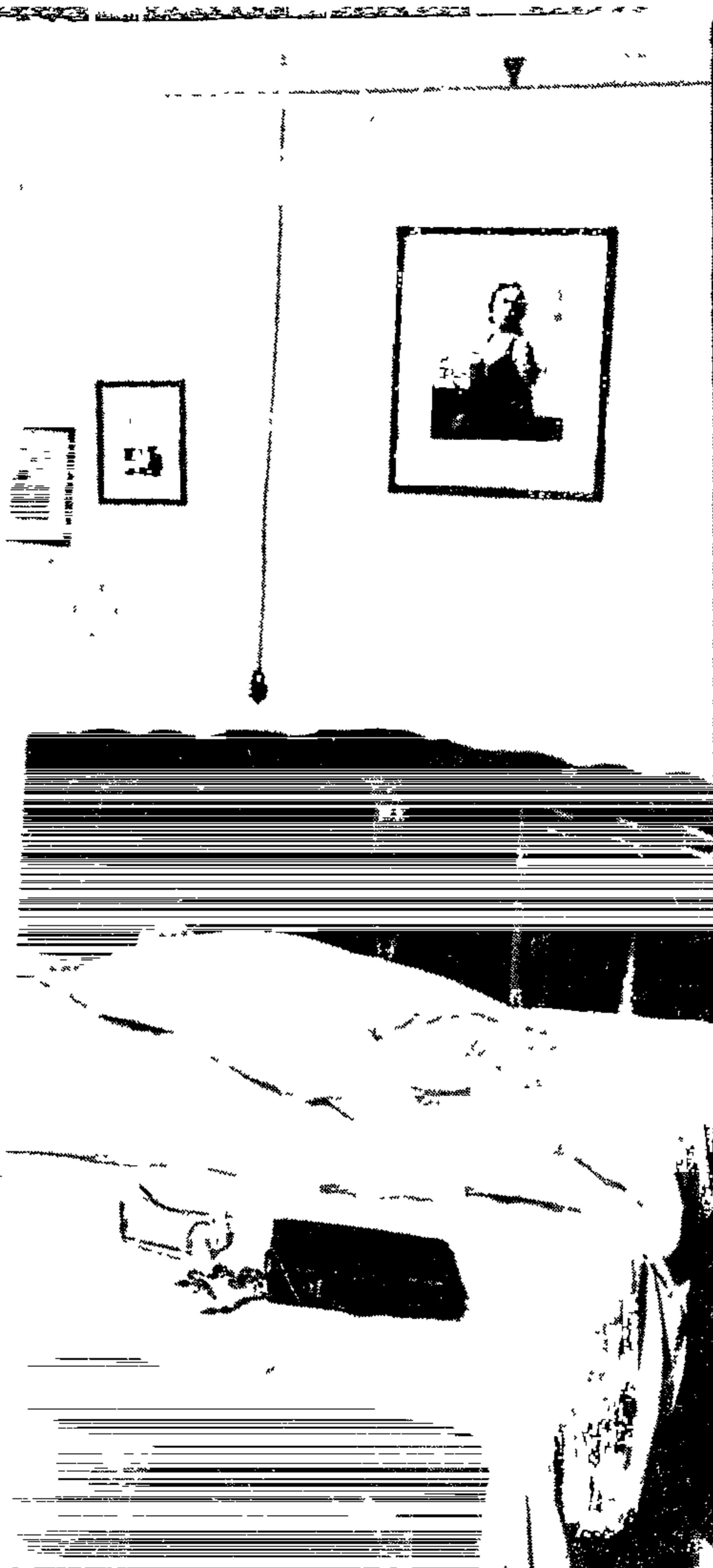
TRAIL OF BLOOD

Detectives and fingerprint experts yesterday combed the house for clues. A trail of blood and drag-marks could be seen between the bedroom and the bathroom. Mrs Olivier's reading glasses and Bible lay on the bed near blood-spattered linen.

Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad detectives have launched an intensive investigation into the killing but no arrests have been made

Anyone with information is asked to contact (011) 839-3322.

● The Commissioner of Police designate, Lieutenant-General Johan van der Merwe, told 1 500 pensioners in Johannesburg last week that crime against the elderly was increasing and urged them to take more security precautions



Olivier had been reading her bible on her bed when she was

● Picture by John Hogg.